



City Research Online

City, University of London Institutional Repository

Citation: Vingoe, L.M. (2007). A portfolio of work on stigma, personality disorder and counselling psychology. (Unpublished Doctoral thesis, City University London)

This is the accepted version of the paper.

This version of the publication may differ from the final published version.

Permanent repository link: <https://openaccess.city.ac.uk/id/eprint/8594/>

Link to published version:

Copyright: City Research Online aims to make research outputs of City, University of London available to a wider audience. Copyright and Moral Rights remain with the author(s) and/or copyright holders. URLs from City Research Online may be freely distributed and linked to.

Reuse: Copies of full items can be used for personal research or study, educational, or not-for-profit purposes without prior permission or charge. Provided that the authors, title and full bibliographic details are credited, a hyperlink and/or URL is given for the original metadata page and the content is not changed in any way.

**A Portfolio of Work on Stigma, Personality Disorder and
Counselling Psychology**

Volume 2

Louisa Michelle Vingoe, CPsychol.

Portfolio submitted in fulfilment of DPsych Counselling Psychology,
Department of Psychology, City University, London.

December, 2007.

Table of Contents

Appendices to C:	Empirical Research:
	The Construction of Personality Disorder: A Discourse Analysis of Contemporary Professional, Cultural and Political Texts.
Appendix C1:	List of Raw Data References.....3
Appendix C2:	Notes to Assist Analysis.....8
Appendix C3:	Diagrammatic Representation of Analytic Process.....12
Appendix C4:	Coded Data Sample (Phase 1).....12
Appendix C5:	Example Analytic Note Hansard (Phase 2).....14
Appendix C6:	Example Analytic Note Academic (Phase 2).....61
Appendix C7:	Example Analytic Note Tabloid (Phase 2).....69
Appendix C8:	Example Analytic Note Broadsheet (Phase 2).....80
Appendix C9:	Example Individual Analytic Summary (Phase 3).....89
Appendix C10:	Cumulative Analytic Summary Hansard (Phase 4).....127
Appendix C11:	Cumulative List of Discursive Constructions & Discourses – Hansard (Phase 5).....271
Appendix C12:	Cumulative List of Discursive Constructions & Discourses – Academic (Phase 5).....275
Appendix C13:	Cumulative List of Discursive Constructions & Discourses – Tabloid (Phase 5).....286
Appendix C14:	Cumulative List of Discursive Constructions & Discourses – Broadsheet (Phase 5).....298
Appendix C15:	Combined List of Discursive Constructions all 3 Data Sources (Phase 6)..... 308
Appendix C16:	Condensed List Constructions (Phase 7)..... 355
Appendix C17:	Groupings into Analytic Themes (Phase 8).....366

Appendix C18:	Example of Monthly Log.....	374
Appendix C19:	Example of Supervision Notes.....	380

Appendices to D: Professional Practice:
Anger and Personality Disorder: A Cognitive Behavioural
Approach to Formulation and Treatment.

Appendix D1:	Diagnostic Issues.....	382
Appendix D2:	Contract and Terms of Therapy.....	385
Appendix D3:	Client Homework: Reading Material. `Anger, Stress and Coping with Provocation`	386
Appendix D4:	Client Homework: Anger Management Diary.....	415
Appendix D5:	Information Processing Biases.....	416
Appendix D6:	Content of Session 10.....	420

Appendix C1: List of Raw Data References

Academic Articles

- A1 Cohen, L. & Baldwin, S. (2000).
Editorial. "Personality disorder", dangerous behaviour and public safety: a role for psychologists?
Clinical Psychology Forum, 134, p. 3.
- A2 Farnham, F.R. & James, D.V. (2001).
"Dangerousness" and dangerous law.
The Lancet, 358, p. 1926.
- A3 Moran, P. (2002).
Editorial. Dangerous severe personality disorder – bad tidings from the UK.
International Journal of Social Psychiatry, 48 (1), p. 6-10.
- A4 Mullen, P.E. (1999).
Editorial: Dangerous people with severe personality disorder. British proposals for managing them are glaringly wrong and unethical
British Medical Journal, 319, p. 1146-1147.
- A5 Sarkar, S. P. (2002).
Editorial. A British psychiatrist objects to the dangerous and severe personality disorder proposals.
Journal of American Academy of Psychiatry and the Law, 30, p. 6-9.
- A6 Pilgrim, D. (2001).
Disordered personality and disordered concepts.
Journal of Mental Health, 10, p. 253-265.

Hansard Debates

- H1 House of Commons Hansard.
Monday 15 February 1999.
Volume 325. Column 601-613. 3:30 - 4:16 pm.
Oral Questions and Debates.
Topic heading 'Severe Personality Disorders'.
- H2 House of Lords Hansard.
Monday 15 February 1999.
Volume 597. Column 468 – 497. 4:32 - 5:15 pm.

Debates.

Topic heading 'Severe Personality Disorders'.

- H3 House of Commons Hansard.
Wednesday 20 December 2000.
Volume 360. Column 361-375. 3:33 - 4:25 pm.
Oral questions and debates.
Topic heading 'Mental Health'.
- H4 House of Lords Hansard.
Wednesday 20 December 2000.
Volume 620. Column 777 - 791. 5:19 – 6:13 pm.
Debates.
Topic heading 'Mental Health Act: Reform'.
- H5 House of Lords Hansard.
Tuesday 23 January 2001.
Volume 621. Column 125 – 128. 2:30 – 2:45 pm.
Debates.
Topic heading 'Personality Disorder: Compulsory Treatment Orders'.
- H6 House of Commons Hansard.
Tuesday 25 June 2002.
Volume 387. Column 752-802. 4.4 – 7:14 pm.
Debates.
Topic heading 'Mental Health'.

Newspaper Articles

Tabloid

- NT1 *The Daily Mail* 13.2.01.
'Why was Satanist freed to kill Diego?'
Ben Taylor.
- NT2 *The Daily Mail* 16.10.01.
'Gun tests could set Martin free'
Ben Taylor.
- NT3 *The Daily Mail* 5.10.01.
'Oh good, said Josie, as jury jails stone for a second time'
Bill Moulard & Ben Taylor.

- NT4 *The Mirror* 13.6.01.
'It is mad to treat Diana so wickedly'
- NT5 *The Mirror* 17.12.02.
'Man who killed family in 1975 gets life'.
Geoffrey Lakeman.
- NT6 *The Mirror* 18.11.02.
'Why can't we forgive Hindley'.
Oliver James.
- NT7 *The Mirror* 5.4.03.
'Nailbomber savagely beaten in Broadmoor'
Exclusive by Nathan Yates.
- NT8 *The Sun* 13.1.99
'Close down the madhouse now; Sun says; leading article'
- NT9 *The Sun* 21.12.00
'Nuts to be caged for life by docs'
David Wooding
- NT10 *The Sun* 25.6.99
'Gran skewered to bed by killer; Trial; Murder'
John Scott
- NT11 *The Sun* 26.6.02
'Psychos to be locked away for life'
Nic Cecil
- NT12 *The Sun* 5.7.01
'Psychopath'
Neil Syson

Broadsheet

- NB13 *The Guardian*. 13.09.02.
Come back when you're really sick. The public is terrified of 'psycho killers', the government is anxious to reassure them - but does this make for good law or sensible spending?
David Batty.
- NB14 *The Guardian*. 14.11.02.
'Saddam, tell me about your mum'. Saddam Hussein will not give up his weapons and will lash out with everything he has if cornered. How does Dr Jerrold Post

know this? Because the former CIA psychiatrist has spent years studying the inside of the Iraqi leader's head.

Julian Borger meets him.

NB15 *The Guardian*. 27.06.02.

Mad, bad and dangerous law. The mental health bill may be a crowd-pleaser, but it will not help as much as well-directed funding.

Christina Moller.

NB16 *The Independent*. 26.06.02.

Anger at plan for indefinite detention of people with dangerous mental disorders.

Lorna Duckworth.

NB17 *The Telegraph*. 12.07.00.

Carstairs teacher 'wrote passionate letters to killer'

Tara Womersley.

NB18 *The Telegraph*. 15.11.02.

Woman's fear of boyfriend who cannot be locked up.

Sally Pook.

NB19 *The Telegraph*. 20.07.99.

How do you decide who is socially dangerous?

Philip Johnston.

NB20 *The Times*. 15.02.02

No symptoms of ordinary madness; Medical briefing

NB21 *The Times*. 20.07.02.

Psychopath with no guilt and no regret; Harold Shipman.

Dr Thomas Stuttford.

NB22 *The Times*. 25.06.03

The sins of a killer's father; Emotional intelligence

Maureen Paton.

NB23 *The Times*. 26.06.02

Dangerous psychopaths may be held indefinitely; Mental Health Bill.

NB24 *The Times*. 4.7.01

Dando killer is vain psychopath, jail tests reveal.

Stewart Tendler & Ian Cobain.

Website addresses used to access raw data

Broadsheet press articles

www.guardian.co.uk
www.telegraph.co.uk
www.timesonline.co.uk
www.independent.co.uk

Tabloid press articles

www.mirror.co.uk
www.dailymail.co.uk
www.thesun.co.uk

Hansard debates

www.parliament.uk/hansard/hansard.cfm

Appendix C2: Notes to Assist Analysis

Notes to Assist Analysis

Research Question:

How is the object 'Personality Disorder' constructed in these accounts?

Foucauldian DA

Emphasis on discourse as constructing subjects – hence emphasis on the power of discourse to make available certain meanings and experiences.

Discursive constructions make available certain ways of being / experiencing e.g. 'sick' or 'healthy', 'fit' or 'unfit'.

Idea that language is structured into a number of discourses.

Discourse = 'a system of statements which constructs an object' (Parker, 1992).

A discourse refers to a set of meanings, metaphors, representations, images, stories, statements and so on that together produce a particular version of events. It refers to a particular picture that is painted of an event (or person), a particular way of representing it or them in a certain light.

Surrounding any one object, event, person etc there may be a variety of different discourses, each with a different story to tell about the object in question, a different way of representing it to the world. (Careful as suggests object pre-exists. Be careful of language used – assuming pre-existing entity – incorrect).

Numerous discourses surround any object and each strives to represent or 'construct' it in a different way.

Each discourse brings different aspects into focus, raises different issues for consideration, and has different implications for what we should do.

Pieces of speech or writing can be said to belong to the same discourse to the extent that they are painting the same general picture of the object in question.

Different discourses construct social phenomena in different ways and entail different possibilities for human action.

Discourses have implications for what we can do & what we should do.

Discourses are 'practices which form the objects of which they speak'.

Objects brought into being through language.

A number of discourses surrounding an event each offering an alternative view, each bringing with it different possibilities for action.

Discourses are systems of meaning, ways of representing ourselves and our social world, which constitute not only what we think and say but what we feel and desire and what we do.

1 Discursive Constructions

What objects does the language serve to define or construct?

Discursive object = 'personality disorder'.

What is constructed in the text / talk?

How is PD constructed through language?

Identification of different ways in which the discursive object PD is constructed in the text.

What is being constructed?

What is the discursive construction in this sentence?

What type of object does the discourse construct?

Remember to include examples of how this is done e.g. text constructs a system – provide example, outline

how this is achieved through language, back up with evidence.

2 Discourses

Locate the various discursive constructions of the object within wider discourses (e.g. psychological discourse, romantic discourse, economic discourse).

What discourses or repertoires are drawn upon?

3 Action Orientation

Closer examination of the discursive contexts within which the different constructions of the object are being deployed.

What is gained from constructing the object in this particular way at this particular point within the text?

What is its function and how does it relate to other constructions produced in the surrounding text? (e.g. attribute responsibility).

What the various constructions of the discursive object are capable of achieving within the text?

What is the speaker doing? e.g. referring to.. contrasting...

What do the constructions achieve?

4 Positionings

A subject position within a discourse identifies a location for persons within the structure of rights and duties for those who use that repertoire.

Subject positions are always contained within discourse.

What subject positions does the language serve to define or construct?

Discourses construct subjects as well as objects and as a result make available positions within networks of meaning that speakers can take up (as well as place others within).

Subject positions offer discursive locations from which to speak and act.

What are the subject positions offered by the discourses?

What positions are made available by that construction?

Subject positions are available for people to occupy when they draw on this discourse. Every discourse has implicit within it a number of such subject positions and these obviously have implications for the person who is located within them.

They provide the structure of rights – the possibilities for and the limitations on what we may or may not do and claim for ourselves within a particular discourse.

Different subject positions have different rights and obligations.

How does the text position us as reader – what are we allowed to think, feel? e.g. position reader as somebody who is expected to have certain responses – not allow reader to think anything other than 'shocking' 'horrific'. Remember to go back to other texts and check this.

Positioning – how does the text achieve that. The object could have been described in this way instead. Not always noun or adjective e.g. active or passive – pay attention to grammar and style of writing and how this serves to construct.

Who is the speaker speaking as? e.g. we, the readers / listeners, are included within a common identity.

Who else is referred to? How are they referred to? e.g. those whom...

Subject positions = locations within discourse, the identities or selves made relevant by ways of talking, people draw upon different identities in talk, people may be positioned in particular ways without having much choice.

Positioning – a stance of personal identification with PD or constructed from a position of objectivity, neutrality, distance?

5 Practice

Concerned with the relationship between discourse and practice.

Requires a systematic exploration of the ways in which discursive constructions and the subject positions contained within them open up or close down opportunities for action. By constructing particular versions of the world, and by positioning subjects within them in particular ways discourses limit what can be said and done.

This stage maps the possibilities for action contained within the discursive constructions identified in the text.

What are the possibilities for action mapped by the discursive constructions of PD?

What can be said and done by the subjects positioned within them?

Possibilities for action – what kind of things could people do or say?

6 Subjectivity

Explores the relationship between discourse and subjectivity.

Discourses make available certain ways of seeing the world and certain ways of being in the world.

This stage traces the consequences of taking up various subject positions for the participants' subjective experience.

Having asked questions about what can be said and done from within different discourses we are now concerned with what can be felt, thought and experienced from within various subject positions.

What can be felt, thought and experienced from within various subject positions?

Link between discourse and subject position.

Subjectivity, opportunities for action in terms of positioning.

What feelings could people have?

Some Additional Cues

Note what is absent.

Technique for when stuck – What could he/she have said that could have been different?

What kind of language is used – intimate, emotional etc?

Is it a monologue, discouraging a response?

Visualise stage – who are the cast of characters?

Think of in spatial sense – visualise chessboard.

Positioning – note terms that are used e.g. first person or we (nation, family) - positioned as member of that?

Can only do certain things as result of positioning.

Hint from supervisor following initial attempt - when writing up comment on how text does things – back up with evidence, provide examples.

Asking material a series of questions, including how the language is being used to construct particular (versions of) objects and subjects, whether these constructions vary across contexts, and what the functions or consequences are of these various constructions.

What kind of things could you do or say? What feelings could you have? What kind of things could you do?

Discursive Strategies

- Positive self (e.g. stressing, canvassing, fairness, deep consideration) / negative other (emphasising negative qualities) presentation
- Legitimation

Rhetorical Tools

- Metaphors – figure of speech in which a word or phrase is applied to an object or action that it does

not literally denote in order to imply a resemblance e.g. he is a lion in battle

- Hyperbole – a deliberate exaggeration used for effect e.g. he embraced her a thousand times
- Repetition
- Rhetorical questions
- Euphemism – inoffensive word or phrase substituted for one considered offensive, hurtful

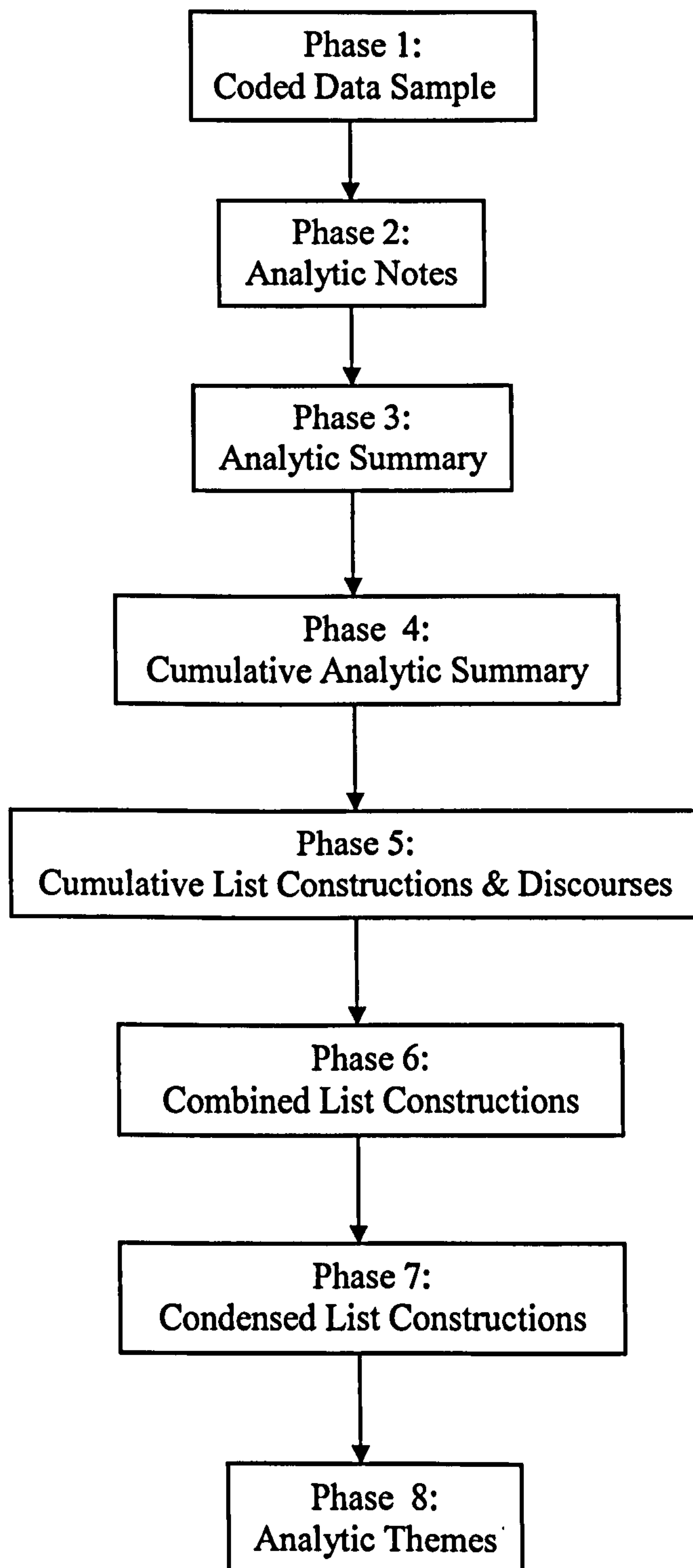
Argumentative Tactics (used to defend and forward positions)

- Illustrations
- Counterfactuals – e.g. paint a bleak picture of the likely consequences
- Disclaimers – e.g. we want to help but...
- Fallacies – playing on sentiments e.g. innocent children as victims
- Overgeneralisation
- Populism – what the people want, deserve
- Citing experts – used to make more credible
- Focusing on undesirable consequences

Other Discursive Strategies / Patterns / Devices

- Extreme case formulations - 'very' 'tremendous' 'extremely' to strengthen an argument, justification or account. Or opposite – minimisation 'it was just a little bump'.
- Discourse markers – 'but', 'well', 'so', 'you know'. What is their function?
- Repair – when speakers orient to errors in conversation self or other initiated e.g. our-my room
- Listing – function to generalise or normalise some class of things
- Disclaimer – prevent listener interpreting the talk in terms of [racist/sexist] identity by acknowledging the possible interpretation and then denying it.
- The organisation of descriptions / narrative structure – in what order is the information presented? What does the speaker want the listener to know before x is revealed/ spoken about?
- Detail in narrative / generic vagueness – provide lots of detail functions to make the account more authentic and plausible. Conversely people may use strategies of generic vagueness.
- Constructing corroboration and consensus – speakers may cite others to shore up their explanations or accounts.
- Doing 'being ordinary' - speakers may position themselves as ordinary folk. Construct self as ordinary person.
- Active voicing – speakers report the words of others – citing actual conversations provides narrative detail and increases authenticity of an account.
- Pronouns - use of inclusive pronouns 'we' 'let's' - collective action. Use of 'I' footing – shows commitment to position.

Appendix C3: Diagrammatic Representation of Analytic Process



Appendix C4: Coded Data Sample (Phase 1)

NT11

Reference:

***The Sun* Newspaper. 26.06.02. Psychos to be locked away for life.
Nic Cecil, Political Correspondent.**

- 1 Psychos to be locked away for life.
- 2 PSYCHOPATHS could be locked up for life without committing a crime under draft laws published yesterday.
- 3 Up to 600 people with dangerous personality disorders could face being sent indefinitely to mental hospitals.
- 4 Ministers want to close a loophole that allows them to refuse medical attention.
- 5 A trio of experts would decide if someone needed compulsory treatment, in the biggest shake-up of mental health for 40 years.
- 6 Health Minister Jacqui Smith said current laws failed to protect patients from harming themselves or the public.
- 7 Ministers ordered the changes as a result of the murders of Lin Russell and daughter Megan, six, by Michael Stone, who was diagnosed with a severe disorder.

Appendix C5: Example Analytic Notes Hansard (Phase 2)

AnNote H1

Reference:

House of Commons Hansard Monday 15 February 1999. Volume 325. Column 601-613. 3:30-4:16 pm. Oral Answers to Questions. The Secretary of State was asked....

Severe Personality Disorders

[The Secretary of State for the Home Department (Mr. Jack Straw):]

- 1 With permission, Madam Speaker, I should like to make a statement on new measures that my right hon. Friend the Secretary of State for Health and I are proposing in order better to protect the public from dangerous people in our society.

Context - genre - 'with permission, Madam Speaker' – strategy of address in parliamentary session, ritually expressed address in British House of Commons for addressing members of same political party. 'Madam Speaker' - chair, speaker of the house. 'I should like' setting specific politeness formula. See van Dijk, Fairclough.

'I should like' - first person pronoun politically signals that he is the person who takes the initiative of the debate. 'new measures' – implying existing, old inadequate. Why new? By contrasting new with old explicitly therefore audience (public, government) believe measures (existing old inadequate examples of murders PD) have changed and could be trusted. 'and I are proposing' - personal commitment. 'better to protect' – could have been just 'to protect' , inadequate protection at present. 'the public' - distance, position self & PD as different. 'protect the public' – need to defend (against harm) keep safe, construct PD as threat to lay person, public, society. 'our' society – collective, joint ownership, shared problem, not say just 'society' – we will take responsibility, personal identification - position self as included.

Characters = Public - vulnerable, potential victims, not able to take action to protect selves, need to be protected, taken care of, parental connotations.

PD - threat, predatory, danger, uncontrollable, coexist in society but distanced from 'the public', problem in society need to be dealt with.

Government - agency will take charge, responsibility, positioned as active, more powerful, distanced from public as able to effect change, responsibility to take care of public – parental connotations

Discursive constructions –

1. PD as threat - PD as people (humanised) whose defining feature is the danger/threat they present to 'the public'. Public need protecting from them.
2. PD as object that needs to be controlled – 'measures'
3. PD as a societal problem that needs to be taken care of.
4. PD as other, different, us and them. Distanced from 'the' public – them and us but coexist in society.

Discourses drawn upon – problem and solution, political discourse – role of government to parent, care for, protect public. Threat / defence discourse. Authoritarian / control.

Action orientation – declarative. Speakers discursive construction of 'PD as societal problem' that needs to be solved, could be seen as assigning responsibility for public safety to government. Speakers discursive construction of PD as danger / threat could be seen as emphasising speakers concerns, urgency. PD as other – justify treated differently.

Positionings & practice (possibilities for action) –

1. Construction of 'PD as threat / danger' positions public as potential victims who are vulnerable and powerless / unable to protect themselves and are thus dependent on higher body (government) to care for them, protect them. No possibilities for action, nothing can be said or done.
2. Construction of 'PD as object that needs to be controlled' (& PD as problem, threat/danger?) – positioned PD as something that needs to be eradicated, controlled. No power, no freedom. Positions government as powerful responsible actor, authority who is able to make decisions and take action to effect change on behalf of the powerless passive victim-like public.
3. 'PD as other' positions PD as different, to be treated differently. Not afforded the same rights as public.

Subjectivity (felt thought experienced from within different subject positions) speculative - public as victims - feel vulnerable, fear, concern, feel relief as cared for protected by government take care of. Government as powerful responsible actor- self congratulatory pleased with self, PD - dehumanised, stigmatised, alienated.

- 2 Up to now, we have dealt with those who are capable of committing acts of a serious sexual or violent nature in one of two ways--by conviction and imprisonment through the criminal courts, or by detention on the recommendation of doctors under powers in the Mental Health Acts.

Who is 'we'? pronoun – speaker speaking as government representative? 'we' - used exclusively to refer to government or inclusively to refer to Britain? Vague – advantageous for government who want to represent self as speaking for whole nation. PD set in opposition to 'we' with the implication that 'we' should take actions that affect them. 'we' is superior powerful body responsible, able to deal with problem. 'dealt with' - PD constructed as problem, need to take action on. 'those' - no other information provided, not even humanised as persons, those – taking distance, foster the polarisation between them and us. 'capable' – having the temperament, inclination, why not say likely? - justify action without offence. 'committing acts' - drawing on discourse of crime, could have said 'those who are dangerous and violent'. Criminals / villains. 'one of two ways' - list, options, what function? either or, but 'up to now' not effective need another option. Draw on legal discourse – 'conviction', 'imprisonment', 'courts'. Although mention doctors, language still frame as need for confinement, locked away, against their will, crime etc rather than treatment. Detention – custody, punishment, no rights of PD. Detention on the recommendation of Drs therefore Drs not doing the detaining, legal higher body still doing the detaining therefore criminal discourse, could have said 'hospitalised for treatment'. PD constructed as criminal with propensity towards violence. Frame as inadequate – historical, 'up til now', 'mental health acts' as opposed to mental health act which would be current. 'Under powers in the Mental Health Acts' - MHA legal body powerful no power for PD.

Characters = Government – superior powerful body responsible for dealing with problem.

PD - 'dealt with' - constructed as problem, need to take action on. 'those' - no other information provided, not humanised as persons, those - taking distance, foster the polarisation between them and us. 'capable' - having the temperament, inclination, why not say likely? justify action without offence. 'Committing acts' - drawing on discourse of crime, could have said 'those who are dangerous and violent'. Criminals / villains. Need to be detained, locked up, freedom taken away.

Discursive constructions –

1. 'PD as problem' - 'dealt with', need to take action on.
2. 'PD as criminal' - PD constructed as criminal with propensity towards violence. 'committing acts' - drawing on discourse of crime, could have

said 'those who are dangerous and violent'. Criminals / villains. Need to be detained, locked up, denied freedom taken away.

3. 'PD as other' - dehumanised, 'those' - no other information provided, not humanised as persons, those – taking distance, foster the polarisation between them and us. Something to be feared?

Discourses – problem / solution. 'committing acts' - drawing on discourse of crime, could have said 'those who are dangerous and violent'. Draw on legal/criminal discourse – 'conviction', 'imprisonment', 'courts'. Detention on the recommendation of Drs therefore Drs not doing the detaining, legal higher body still doing the detaining therefore criminal discourse could have said 'hospitalised for treatment'.

Action orientation – declarative statement – applies to a lot of Hansard esp. monologues, statements, speeches, is this an institutional context thing? speakers discursive construction of 'PD as criminal' could be seen as not allowing audience to construct differently, they are criminals that need to be detained. 'PD as problem' & 'PD as criminal' legitimise the government's proposed course of action. speakers discursive construction of 'PD as problem' that needs to be solved, could be seen as assigning responsibility for public safety to government. Speakers discursive construction of 'PD as other' – justify treated differently. 'one of two ways' - list, options, what function? either or, but 'up to now' not effective need another option.

Positionings, practice (possibilities for action), subjectivity (felt thought experienced from within different subject positions) – construction of 'PD as criminal' - positions PD as in need of confinement, locked away, against their will, crime etc rather than treatment, detention – custody, punishment, no rights of PD to freedom. 'PD as problem' - positions PD as something that needs to be dealt with, action to be taken by higher body which affects them therefore PD no rights. As above in line 1 - 'PD as other' positions PD as different, to be treated differently, not afforded the same rights as public. Government positioned as active responsible powerful able to act.

Subjectivity (felt thought experienced from within different subject positions) speculative - Government as powerful responsible actor- self congratulatory pleased with self, PD - dehumanised, stigmatised, alienated.

- 3 There is, however, a group of dangerous, severely personality disordered individuals from whom the public at present are not properly protected, and who are restrained effectively neither by the criminal law nor by the provisions of the Mental Health Acts.

'there is' - claim, fact, unquestionable. 'there is *however* a group' - loophole, neglected, 'group' - plural, why not 'there are individuals' – dehumanising, homogenous defined as danger, all severe PDs are dangerous. 'group' as separate

to `public` - constructed as other, distance them and us, different. `the public` as distanced from government and PD. `dangerous, severely personality disordered` - link danger with disorder, only descriptors are dangerous and ill. Construction – PD as dangerous, threat. `public at present not properly protected` - at risk, unable to protect selves, need agency to defend (against harm) keep safe, `at present` - something needs to be done and as public not capable agency needs to take action. `at present` - but something can be done, we can protect the public, we are going to change this – implicit message that government can do it properly if done their way. `who are restrained....neither ...nor...` - PD need to be `restrained` - controlled, held back, no other option, not allow audience to think there is any other option. `properly` - why include properly, why not just protected, criticise current methods and imply can be & should be done differently. Severely personality disordered as descriptors – what does this tell us? Could have been worded individuals with severe personality disorder. PD constructed as ill?

Discursive constructions –

1. PD as homogenous group of individuals defined on the basis of the danger they present to the public. All severe PDs are dangerous.
2. PD as objects that need to be restrained, controlled. `who are restrained....neither ...nor...` - PD need to be `restrained` - controlled, held back, no other option,
3. PD as other, separate to `the public`, different.
4. PD as threat to public. `public at present not properly protected`. `dangerous, severely personality disordered` - link danger with disorder, only descriptors are dangerous and ill.

Discourses – parental discourse – protection, threat / defence discourse

Action orientation – declarative. `there is` - claim, fact, unquestionable. not allow audience to think there is any other option – these people exist, they are dangerous, they are different from us, and they need to be restrained, detained, controlled. Must support their argument. This version of events is the only one, unquestionable. Alarmist.

Positionings, practice (possibilities for action) –

1. `PD as homogenous group` - no autonomy, no rights to be treated as individuals.
2. `PD as objects that need to be controlled` - PD no power, no freedom, no possibilities for action.
3. `PD as threat` - positions public as potential victims who are vulnerable and powerless / unable to protect themselves and are thus dependent on higher body (government) to care for them, protect them. No possibilities for action, nothing can be said or done.

4. 'PD as other' - positions PD as different, to be treated differently. Not afforded the same rights as public.

Subjectivity (felt thought experienced from within diff subject positions) – public are unsafe – be fearful. PD - dehumanised, stigmatised, alienated.

- 4 The propensity of such people to commit the most serious sexual and violent acts may be well known and well recorded.

'propensity' - a natural tendency, not possibility but definitive, contrast to 'capable' line 2. 'such people' - of the sort specified earlier – factual, claimlike, no question they are dangerous further feed into constructions 'PD as threat / danger'. 'commit' - language of crime. 'most serious' - emphasise magnitude. 'may be' - why not 'is'? Perhaps moderate initial sentiment. 'well known & well recorded' - without doubt, unquestionable, proven.

Discursive constructions –

1. PD as criminal. PD constructed as criminal with propensity 'to commit... acts'. 'propensity' - a natural tendency, not possibility but definitive. 'well known and well recorded' - without doubt, unquestionable, proven.
2. PD as threat / danger to public - 'such people' - of the sort specified earlier – factual, claimlike, no question they are dangerous further feed into constructions 'PD as threat / danger'.
3. PD as worst criminal - Emphasise 'serious'. Therefore worse than other criminals. Distanced from other criminals.

Discourses - drawing on discourse of crime 'commit acts'. 'well known and well recorded' - discourse of statistics, scientific, proven, legitimacy, truth, positivist epistemology.

Action orientation – declarative. claim like – factual e.g. 'propensity' - a natural tendency, not possibility but definitive, contrast to 'capable' line 2. 'well known & well recorded' - without doubt, unquestionable, proven. 'such people' - of the sort specified earlier – factual, claimlike function to justify government's proposed course of action, treated as criminals. Drawing on scientific discourse, fact, unquestionable, not allow audience to construct differently. But 'may be' - why not 'is'? Perhaps moderate initial sentiment divert potential criticism from those arguing against this construction.

Positionings, practice (possibilities for action) - construction of 'PD as criminal' - positions PD as in need of confinement, locked away, against their will, crime etc rather than treatment, detention – custody, punishment, no rights of PD to freedom. Construction of 'PD as worst criminal' positions as need to be dealt with differently, worst possible criminal, worst punishment – detained locked up indefinitely. And again threat positionings.

Subjectivity (felt thought experienced from within diff subject positions) – public are unsafe – be fearful. PD - dehumanised, stigmatised, alienated.

- 5 Such people may, however, have been convicted only of crimes carrying a limited determinate sentence, and will have to be released from prison at the end of their sentence, even though, for example, they may themselves have warned prison staff of their certainty of recommitting serious offences on their release.

`such` - of the sort specified earlier – factual, claimlike, no question they are dangerous further feed into construction - there is no question they are defined in this way. `however` - what is the function of this? Also used before in line 3. `limited determinate sentence` - they get power back but not deserve any power. `will have to be released` - no agent – what is the function of this? but this is not punishment enough, should be kept in detention, prison irrespective of crimes committed. `prison staff` - people in power control PD as criminal. PD constructed as criminal. `convicted only of crimes...` - but have / will commit other more serious. `for example they may themselves have warned...` what is this doing? Argumentative tactic of counterfactual used to convey image of danger – paint bleak picture of definite consequences? `even though` – emphasise the absurdity of scenario, something needs to be done to change this. `certainty of recommitting` - once a criminal always a criminal, no hope of change, could have used words `fears` or `possibility` therefore they will commit serious crime, PD as danger, uncontrollable even by themselves, PD themselves agree with this, even they construct themselves as criminal, danger. By saying this have support even from the PD themselves to justify their course of action. `recommitting` they have committed serious offences already. Constructed not just as criminals but as serious criminals incapable of reform. `for example` - imply more than 1 problem, example with scenario.

Discursive constructions –

1. PD as serious criminal incapable of reform. Locked up indefinitely. Normal criminals do time then afforded freedom. PD even less rights than normal criminal. `certainty of recommitting` - once a criminal always a criminal, no hope of change, could have used words `fears` or `possibility` therefore they will commit serious crime. `recommitting` they have committed serious offences already. Constructed not just as criminals but as serious criminals incapable of reform.
2. PD as danger / threat - `such` - of the sort specified earlier – factual, claimlike, no question they are dangerous further feed into construction - there is no question they are defined in this way.
3. PD as uncontrollable even by themselves

Discourses – drawing on discourse of crime `convicted` `crimes` `sentence` `prison` `recommitting serious offences`. Framed as problem.

Action orientation - PD constructed as criminal. 'convicted only of crimes...' - but have / will commit other more serious. 'for example they may themselves have warned...' what is this doing? Argumentative tactic of counterfactual used to convey image of danger – paint bleak picture of definite consequences? 'even though' – emphasise the absurdity of scenario, something needs to be done to change this. Justify proposed course of action, argue their position as correct.

Positionings - 'PD as criminal incapable of reform' positioned PD as different / worse than normal criminal. Normal criminals do time then afforded freedom. PD even less rights than normal criminal. Position authority as hands tied, unable to act, ability to act limited by present legislation. And again threat positionings.

Points to come back to - 'however' - what is the function of this? Also used before in line 3. 'will have to be released' - no agent – what is the function of this?

- 6 Because current mental health legislation prevents the detention even of a person posing the highest possible risk to the public unless doctors also certify that the condition is treatable, those people remain at large and without the benefit of any attempts at clinical intervention, unless and until they can be convicted of a further offence.

'the public' - vulnerable, defenceless. 'the public' - distance them and us, not say risk to others, PD are not part of the public. 'even' - again emphasising absurdity, 'highest possible risk' - extreme case to emphasise danger, 'doctors', 'certify', 'condition', 'treatable', 'clinical intervention' - PD constructed as illness (in contrast to criminal above and below). 'public' as potential victims, at risk. 'at large' - free, not confined as should be, uncontrollable, no right to freedom. 'benefit of any attempts at clinical intervention' - benefit for whom? their rights (PD) or the public? 'any attempts' – why include this, why not just 'without the benefit of clinical intervention' - attempt = try (but fail pessimism regarding treatment). 'convicted of a further offence' - PD as criminal. 'Unless and until' not 'unless or until' - inevitability of further crime. 'Benefit' - euphemism? PD as ill individual therefore same rights as others with illness – deserve treatment, care. PD – threat, public – victim, legislation – wrong, flawed, villain, reason for PD threat. 'those people' - distance, polarisation between them and us.

Discursive constructions –

1. PD as other - 'the public' 'those people' - distance them and us, not say 'risk to others', PD are not part of 'the public'.
2. PD as illness - 'doctors', 'certify', 'condition', 'treatable', 'clinical intervention' - (in contrast to construction of criminal above and below). However - benefit of any attempts at clinical intervention' - benefit for whom? their rights (PD) or the public? 'any attempts' – why include this, why not just 'without the benefit of clinical intervention' - attempt = try

(but fail pessimism regarding treatment). Therefore constructed as untreatable illness.

3. PD as threat - 'person posing highest possible risk to the public'.
4. PD as uncontrollable, need to be detained. 'at large' - free, not confined as should be, uncontrollable.
5. PD as criminal incapable of reform 'unless and until they can be convicted of a further offence' not 'unless or until' - inevitability of further crime.

Discourses – medical discourse - 'doctors', 'certify', 'condition', 'treatable', 'clinical intervention'. Threat-defence discourse - 'person posing highest possible risk to the public'. Criminal discourse - convicted of a further offence'. Problem.

Action orientation - 'even' - again emphasising absurdity, 'highest possible risk' - extreme case to emphasise danger, justify government position.

Positionings –

1. PD as other – treated differently
2. PD as ill individual therefore same rights as others with illness – deserve treatment, care ('benefit of clinical intervention').
3. PD as threat – public vulnerable at risk.
4. PD as uncontrollable – PD anything can be said or done powerful. Public powerless at risk, fear. Gov - pressure
5. PD as criminal incapable of reform – locked away no right to freedom as line 5.

Points to come back to – not like words 'incapable of reform' think of another way of phrasing this.

- 7 In a limited number of cases, such people may not have come to the attention of the criminal justice system at all.

'in a limited number of cases' - minimisation – moderate second part of sentence or line 6, reduce fear engendered. but they are still criminals and should be dealt with as such. 'at all' - absurdity, severity. 'criminal justice system' - not mental health service therefore construct as criminals, need to be locked up, punished. 'such people' - of the sort defined earlier.

Discursive constructions – PD as criminals. Contrast to PD as illness above line 6.

Discourses – criminal discourse

Action orientation - 'in a limited number of cases' - minimisation – moderate second part of sentence or line 6, reduce fear engendered. But they are still criminals and should be dealt with as such. 'at all' - absurdity, severity. Justify proposed course of action.

Positionings - PD as criminals whose fate is to be decided by higher body - criminal justice system. No possibilities for action.

- 8 As successive Governments have recognised, this situation is plainly unsatisfactory.

Action orientation - 'as successive governments have recognised' - positive self presentation – self as government representative. Citing authority experts to make argument more credible. 'successive' - numerous, plural to emphasise gravity of situation, add weight to argument. 'this...is' - claim, truth, 'plainly' – without doubt, audience not allowed to think anything different. 'unsatisfactory' - opinion, not only his but also government.

- 9 As long ago as 1975 an official committee--the Butler committee--recommended that indeterminate, reviewable sentences should be introduced for some of those individuals.

Historical reference to expert / authority - emphasise urgency by temporal link, long overdue, neglected. Positive self presentation – now, at last, addressing the issue that has been wrongfully neglected. 'Official' - reputable. 'indeterminate' - PD have no control will be determined as and when by authority, PD no power, authority all the power. 'reviewable' - moderates argument of locking up, human rights. 'some' - moderates. 'those' - as specified, defined earlier. citation of authoritative source experts used to make argument more credible.

Discursive constructions- PD as criminal - 'sentences' to be locked up etc. PD as other - 'those' distance, them & us.

Discourses – criminal discourse. Problem / solution, answer.

Action orientation - historical reference to expert / authority - emphasise urgency by temporal link, long overdue, neglected. Positive self presentation – now, at last, addressing the issue that has been wrongfully neglected. 'Official' - reputable. 'reviewable' - moderates argument of locking up, human rights. 'some' - moderates. citation of authoritative source experts used to make argument more credible.

Positionings - PD as criminals whose fate is to be decided by higher body - criminal justice system. No possibilities for action. 'PD as other' - positions PD as different, to be treated differently. Not afforded the same rights as public.

Points to come back to – 'should' instead of 'could' - moral overtones? overall - flip between PD as illness and PD as criminal – reflect confusion, flailing to categorise and find answer.

10 Much more recently, legislation enacted by this and the previous Administration means that increasingly effective conditions can be imposed on some offenders as they are being released from prison into the community.

`much more recently` - why include this – another temporal reference. `much more recently ... legislation enacted by this and previous admin` - neglected, positive self presentation for government. Draw on legal discourse - `legislation`. Note - previous administration is Conservative - Labour came into power 1997. `increasingly effective` - efforts made and continuing to be made. `conditions` - control, something that limits or restricts. `imposed` - force, control, power. `on some offenders` - but still not enough. `offenders` - language changed – no longer person, individual but offenders, discourse of crime. `being released` - control, power, let go by higher body, not `as they leave`, earned allowed conditional freedom but still different to public as conditional, still controlled by minor reward, constructed as need to be controlled.

Constructions –

1. PD as criminal - `offenders` - language changed – no longer person, individual but offenders. Construction more overt than earlier.
2. PD as objects of control - `conditions` - control, something that limits or restricts. `imposed` - force, control, power. `being released` - control, power, let go by higher body, not `as they leave`, earned allowed conditional freedom but still different to public as conditional, still controlled by minor reward, constructed as need to be controlled.

Discourses – legal discourse `legislation`, criminal discourse `offenders` `prison`

Action orientation – `much more recently` - why include this – another temporal reference. `much more recently ... legislation enacted by this and previous admin` - neglected, positive self presentation for government. `increasingly effective` - efforts made and continuing to be made.

Positionings – `increasingly effective` - government gaining power, PD no power. `PD as objects of control` & criminal - PD no power, no freedom, no possibilities for action.

Points to come back to - Note - previous administration is Conservative therefore not party specific self presentation..

11 That includes compulsory post-release supervision for prisoners serving one year or more.

`post-release` - as above in line 10 - control, power, let go by higher body, not `as they leave`, constructed as need to be controlled. `prisoners` – discourse of criminality. `Compulsory` – no possibilities for action, said and done.

- 12 In such cases, those who breach their licence conditions can be immediately recalled to prison.

'breach their licence conditions' - what discourse is this from? licence? Legal discourse, big brother, controlled by state. Licence – control, behave a certain way, not afforded freedom. 'can be' why not will be? Moderate? 'recalled' why not returned/ recalled they have to act. 'immediately' – no power.

- 13 Section 2 of the Crime (Sentences) Act 1997, which was passed by the previous Administration and came into force in October 1997, provides for a mandatory life sentence for those convicted of a second serious sexual or violent offence.

- 14 The Crime and Disorder Act 1998 introduced extended supervision of up to an extra 10 years for sex offenders, and gave the police powers to apply for a sex offender order.

lines 10-14 – action orientation – citing efforts, work done made by authoritative sources emphasise efforts made by government, worked and working hard. Construct as criminals not draw on health. PD as powerful- losing power, need to take power from them, control, restrain. Public feel relief. PD as offenders – why mention sex offenders? PD relational to sex offenders. PD should be dealt with in same way as sex offenders. Grouping them. PD synonymous with repeat offenders and sex offenders. Constructed as the same and should be dealt with in same way – controlled, imprisoned.

- 15 However, not all these powers can apply to people who were sentenced before 1992.

'however, not all' - but some. Why? What happened in 1992? Why 'people' not offenders? Keeps changing reflects confusion regarding criminal, ill etc. ambiguity in defining the object.

- 16 In recent months, dangerous offenders such as Robert Oliver and others have been released, with no conditions imposed on what they did or on where they lived.

'dangerous offenders' – construct as criminal no longer language of PD, humans etc. 'and others' - numerous, magnitude, alarmist. 'no conditions' - imposed, need to be & should be controlled, free to do as please. Argumentative tactic of illustration, more personal recent example named individual audience relate to. Outrage, not allow audience to think differently. Bring to a more personal level – encourage personal effect- could harm you, could live near you. Gather support for argument.

- 17 I should therefore like to tell the House today what we are proposing for the short term, and also of our legislative proposals for the medium term.

Oscillation between individual 'I' and collective 'we'. 'I should' - personal commitment, conviction. PD – problem, government/agency – solution. 'tell' - already been decided, declarative. 'the House' - parliament, spatial setting. 'we' - the government. 'also' emphasise effort being made, forethought, taken seriously. Government positioned as active agent.

- 18 For the short term, we are putting in place an early warning system, so that local agencies and central Government have the maximum possible time to prepare for a dangerous person's re-entry to the community.

'we are' - fact, already been decided, no questions, this is happening. 'warning' - construction of danger, threat, need to prepare for, alarm, fear. 'maximum possible time' - to give them control. Why 'maximum possible' not just 'time' - the best. 'to prepare' - need to do things, forewarned is forearmed, prepare for battle – discourse of fight? 'persons re-entry' - back to calling them persons – are they persons post release? 2 separate places – community and area where PD kept. PD constructed as threat. Who is 'we'? is he not talking for central government? Ambivalence of term see Fairclough. Community needs to change to be able to cope with these people. Local agencies and central government – partnership – recent focus of Labour.

Constructions – PD as danger / threat to community - 'warning' - construction of danger, threat, need to prepare for, alarm, fear. PD as 'incapable of reform – but think of different phrase possibly – danger even after incarceration – therapeutic pessimism. PD as other, not belong in community – community needs to change to be able to cope with these people.

Discourses – threat / defence discourse, battle – between PD and government, 'prepare', military discourse?

Action orientation – declarative - 'we are' - fact, already been decided, no questions, this is happening. Work being done. 'maximum possible time' - to give them control. Why 'maximum possible' not just 'time' - the best is being done – positive self presentation.

Positionings - actors = government. potential victims = public, no possibilities for action. Enemy = PD. Construction of 'PD as threat / danger' positions public as potential victims who are vulnerable and powerless / unable to protect themselves and are thus dependent on higher body (government) to care for them, protect them. No possibilities for action, nothing can be said or done. 'PD as other' positions PD as different, to be treated differently. Not afforded the same rights as public. 'PD as incapable of reform' positioned PD as different / worse than normal criminal. Normal criminals do time then afforded freedom. PD even less rights than normal criminal – locked away no right to freedom as line 5, 6.

Subjectivity – community / public feel fear, alarm but relief as result of government action.

Points to come back to – is there another construction here – PD as something that needs to be prepared for?

- 19 Prison and probation services are being asked to provide this information to the Home Office's probation unit.

'being asked' - polite, courteous, not 'required'. Many characters lots of people involved – does mention of these imply consensus?

- 20 Similar arrangements are being made through the national health service with hospitals that treat patients detained under the Mental Health Act 1983.

But 'arrangements' not detailed, not as important as they are criminals. Discourse medical.

- 21 A support group in the Home Office probation unit made up of staff from the operational services will be there to assist local agencies to deal with particularly difficult cases.

'support...assist' - help. What are the 'operational services'? 'to deal' - construct PD as problem. Again working hard. 'Cases' – used in medical and legal discourse. 'local agencies' - indirectly address public different audience.

Points to come back to - Why 'particularly'? Why not just 'difficult'?

- 22 Those arrangements will all build on the work of the multi-agency risk panels that have already been established in many areas.

'multi-agency' - lots of people involved – fairness, representative, consensus, ward off potential criticism, everyone represented. 'will' - no question, definitive, no debate, not invite comment. 'all' - many, lots of effort. Risk panel – construct PD as danger, threat. Build – add to, metaphor, make better, framed as improvement, positive. 'Arrangements' as opposed to 'ideas' – definitive. Already been established - no question, this is what needs doing and is being done, definitive, no debate, not invite comment.

- 23 Those changes will help the system to deal with dangerous people now, but I believe that a new legislative framework for the system is long overdue.

Who is 'the system' - vague, see Fairclough for function of this? Important to come back to why use the word system? System = large, powerful. 'deal' construct PD as problem (for the system). 'dangerous people' - no longer group of PD line 3. 'now' - rest assured. 'but' - but this is not enough, we must go further.

'I believe' - personal commitment, believe = opinion, personal opinion. . 'Not only... but also' format discussed by Fairclough – what does this do? What is the difference between changes (line 23) and arrangements (line 22). Changes – not imply add to like build but make different, incorrect rather than lacking. See Fairclough for change. 'long overdue' - positive self presentation. Draw on legal discourse. PD as legal problem – 'new legislative framework' required for 'system' to deal with PD.

- 24 As I have explained, under the current provisions of the Mental Health Acts, only some of those severely disordered people can be detained, and then only if the "treatment is likely to alleviate or prevent a deterioration of their condition".

'As I have explained' - claim, fact, declarative, rhetorical tool of repetition. 'only some..' but should be all. Construct PD as object need to be detained locked away. Draw on medical discourse 'disordered'. PD as illness 'treatment condition'. PD as legal problem.

Points to come back to - Why not say 'severely personality disordered'? significance of MHA quote look up Fairclough.

- 25 As the House well knows, there is a continuing debate about what treatments, if any, are effective in dealing with such severe personality disorder.

'as the house well knows' - presupposes shared knowledge of the recipients, not allowed to think anything other than doubt treatment, see as problem, only way to deal with is as criminals, detention.

'if any' - express doubt, pessimism – untreatable similar to construction of 'not possible of reform' - line 6. why 'such' severe PD – feed into construction as untreatable. 'continuing' - problem been around for a long time. PD as untreatable illness.

PD as problem - 'continuing debate', 'dealing with'.

PD as illness 'treatments'.

Action orientation – untreatable therefore justify option of detainment.

'Continuing debate' - Lots of effort being made.

- 26 However, the protection of the public cannot wait for the outcome of research, which may take many years to complete.

'cannot wait' - express urgency, action needed, factual assertive statement, not allow anyone to disagree, categorical authoritative assertion. Express conviction. No agent therefore universal belief not just talking for self? Discourse of morality – justify proposals on basis of amoral if neglect to protect public.

Construct PD as urgent/imminent threat/danger. Position public as more important than treatment of PD, PD less worthy, less important.

Points to come back to – why 'however'?

- 27 Society cannot rely on a lottery in which, through no fault of the courts, some dangerous, severely personality disordered people are sent for a limited time to prison or to hospital while others remain in the community, or return to it, with no interventions whatever.

Categorical authoritative assertion, declarative. 'lottery' - not a political word, everyday language, chance, no control, risk. Discourse of morality. Populist – government would be neglecting their duty to protect the public - deserve more protection. Society positioned as powerless, helpless, dependent / reliant on lottery, chance, unpredictable, risky. 'through no fault of the courts' - cover self so not criticised for blaming. Why 'some' why not just 'dangerous...'? perhaps this again relates to not blaming diverting potential criticism/attack. 'whatever' - express outrage. 'sent to prison or hospital' – power, order to be taken to another place. 'or return to it' - interesting as not really make sense – is this a giveaway that they need to be detained without return to the community? Why 'society' and not the public? – larger emphasise size of problem, threaten society not just individuals.

Constructions - PD as threat 'dangerous'. PD as need to be detained 'sent to prison or hospital', PD as criminal 'courts'. PD as different - only belong in community if 'interventions'.

Position society / public as powerless victim, no control 'lottery', unjust, unfair, need to be protected.

Discourses – morality.

- 28 Subject, therefore, to parliamentary time, the Government propose that there should be new legal powers for the indeterminate but reviewable detention of dangerous personality disordered individuals.

Formal ceremonial expression - 'subject to....parliamentary time' - mention of temporal institutional context – frequent mention of time in parliamentary context see van Dijk.

New vs. old - By contrasting new with old explicitly therefore audience (public government) believe measures (existing old inadequate examples of murders PD) have changed and could be trusted see also line 1.

Discourses - 'should' - discourse of morality. Draw on legal discourse.

Constructions - PD as need to be detained / controlled, PD as threat.

Why use word 'powers' and not 'measures' - control, authority.

- 29 These powers would apply whether or not someone was before the courts for an offence.

'someone' - humanise, person, not constructed as other – possibly soften sentence. 'Powers'? Position PD as powerless, need to be controlled.

- 30 However, the new powers would themselves be exercised by the courts, and not by the Executive, and only where it could be established that the individual had a recognised severe personality disorder and that he or she posed a grave risk to the public.

Fairness, democracy – represented by 'courts' in democratic society. Discursive strategy positive self presentation. Executive = government? 'only where...' - prevent argument that locking up wrong, getting in there first. 'individual' 'he or she' humanise – not constructed as other - we regard them as fellow human beings and will guard their rights. Worst case scenario only will be detained and only if no other option. Place within threat defence framework therefore can legitimise actions such as disregarding human rights – certain acts that could normally be considered morally reprehensible, e.g. denying freedom in democratic society, can be justified in the name of risk reduction / protection afforded innocent victims / public. 'however' moderates line 29. Construction of PD as threat. PD as illness. 'Recognised' – by who? Scientific legitimacy, draw on scientific discourse (also see line 4).

- 31 Depriving individuals of their liberty in such circumstances is a very serious step.

Emphasise take very seriously. Discursive strategy positive self presentation. prevent argument that locking up wrong, getting in there first.

- 32 The key aim must be to protect the public while meeting the health needs of such individuals; so we will ensure that the process of ordering detention involves a robust system of checks and balances covering both legal and clinical issues.

'the key aim must be...' factual statement, no questions, categorical assertion.. 'health needs' construct as illness and humanise ('individuals') therefore prevent criticism. 'process' stages, well defined, thought out, rather than just 'ordering detention'. Robust – faultless. System – again stages, many components, failsafe. Balances – euphemism – get balance just right there will be costs (e.g. denial of liberty) but necessary. Covering – all aspects considered, fairness. Frame as moral ethical dilemma – not taken lightly. PD constructed as illness but also draw on criminal discourse e.g. ordering detention. 'protect the public' PD as threat. 'health needs' PD as illness rights to treatment.

- 33 Once in detention, there will be regular, quasi-judicial reviews of the justification for detention continuing.

'once in detention' Why not 'if in detention, if detention is necessary' – it is! Construct PD as 'need to be detained'. 'why 'quasi-judicial' and not just reviews? Quasi- almost but not really, seemingly, resembling but not actually being.

Judicial – justice, court of law, democratic society. ‘justification’ - prevent argument re justification of actions.

- 34 The individuals concerned must have the best possible chance of becoming safe so as to be returned to the community, wherever that is possible.

‘Individuals concerned must have..’ - humanised, respected, rights (PD constructed as humans with rights). ‘best possible chance’ - good for them, provide them with something, give opportunity. ‘becoming safe’ - euphemism - evolution, production, benefit, gaining, develop, grow, positive thing. ‘returned to community’ - rewarded. ‘wherever that is possible’ - to be judged by higher body, someone else decide, have no rights or control – PD as objects of control. ‘Be returned to the community’ - PD as ‘outcast, not belong, different’. ‘becoming’ - interesting verb? ‘wherever that is possible’ - if they are not returned it is their fault for not taking opportunity to develop, grow etc. PD as threat, danger ‘becoming safe’. negative constructions (threat / danger, object of control, outcast / not belong / different) negate positive euphemism (PD as humans with rights).

- 35 We therefore propose to establish a range of specialist programmes and a new approach to managing the detention of all those detained under the new powers.

Frame further as opportunity for these individuals, euphemism, emphasise work government putting in. Range of specialist services – individually tailored. PD as objects of control - control, gain power over dangerous individuals, position them as powerless, no rights. PD as need to be detained. Why ‘programme’ and not ‘services’? programme to be followed – no questions, authority device, contrast services for the good of the individual offer something. Again ‘new’ - by contrasting new with old explicitly therefore audience (public, government) believe measures (existing old inadequate examples of murders PD) have changed and could be trusted. Propose – invite comment, feedback – contrast to declarative statements previously. ‘Managing’ – having administrative control or authority – power, position PD as less powerful, as objects of control. Why include ‘all’? – no exceptions, fairness?

- 36 This approach would involve close operational links with the existing services.

‘operational’ - in working order, ready for use. Why ‘would’ not will? Not declarative, invite comment.

- 37 I have outlined for the House what the Government believe is needed, but, because of the complexity of this area, and the seriousness of creating the kind of detention powers that I have described, it will be important for us to consult more widely.

‘I have outlined for the house what...’ - speaking for the government. ‘I’ personal commitment, conviction. ‘believe is needed’ not ‘are proposing’ - therefore would

be neglectful if they disagreed, believe emotive term. 'it will be important for us to consult more widely' - cover our backs. Positive self presentation – this is a difficult task and we are taking it very seriously - canvassing, fairness. 'seriousness of...' - prevent potential criticism re human rights etc.

- 38 This will enable us to ensure both that we have not overlooked any options and that the action we take is effective and measured, commands broad support and is compatible with our obligations under the European convention.

'ensure' - guarantee. Fairness, exhaustive, considered all aspects. 'measured' - carefully considered. Covering backs? European convention – we are doing things by the book. Authoritative source to legitimise action. Action orientation - audience prevent criticisms. 'Action we take' – action necessary, the only option.

- 39 My right hon. Friend the Secretary of State for Health and I therefore propose to publish in the spring a consultative document that will outline in more detail the nature of the problem and the options for the new framework within which these powers will operate.

Construct as problem need to take action on. Consultative document - following the right procedure. Why not 'we' - personal conviction. PD as problem. 'options' choice not declarative, not been decided, contradict earlier. Framework – large, many aspects.

- 40 In the light of responses to that document, we will take final decisions later this year.

- 41 We need to find out also why some people develop severe personality disorders and how that can be prevented.

'also' afterthought. Less urgent, less important. PD as illness 'develop' PD as victim. PD humanised 'people'. Pronoun 'we' - who is this? PD as something that develops over time rather than born with.

- 42 We are therefore funding further research, of nearly £1 million over three years.

Financial – show commitment to cause. Pronoun 'we' - who is this - government?

- 43 But we know already that severe personality disorder is often associated with large, broken families where abuse has been rife and where children may have been taken into local authority care or have received community-based mental health treatment before then embarking on drug abuse and criminal careers.

First acknowledgement of 'PD as victims' - is this a construction? – careful - is my own association of these factors with victim status? as 'children' - like us. List – what function? Fairclough – lists are paratactic - their elements are equal,

one is not subordinate to another. 'often...may' why include these? PD constructed as environmental causation. How are PD constructed here? Different parts of list construct differently e.g. PD as victims – broken families, abuse rife, local authority care. PD as illness, PD as criminal, career imply choice. 'large broken families' imply neglect. Abuse – PD as victim. 'we know' statement, fact. List is like lifespan- development, evolution of the disorder. 'rife' - emotional. Ask Supervisor about this statement. PD as something that develops over time – see also this construction in line 41.

44 Those problems will need to be dealt with in any event.

'in any event' - what does this function as? - regardless of circumstances, as taken, but dismissive, token mention, no information provided on how will be dealt with. Move straight back into problems PD cause rather than what they suffer or how can be prevented – line 45. back to construction of PD as criminal – ignore other constructions in line 43.

45 A number of hon. Members on both sides of the House have had to deal with the consequences in their own constituencies of the release of such dangerous, severe personality disordered offenders.

Position as personal identification with problem as opposed to distance, share problem, responsibility, personalise, emphasise personal importance. 'offenders' not individuals discourse of criminality. PD as criminals.

46 I am extremely grateful to them and to local police, probation and health services for the sensitive and responsible way in which they have handled cases in their constituencies involving offenders to whom these measures relate, often in the face of serious and alarmed public concern.

'I am' - personal conviction. Lauding colleagues & wider audience - action orientation - tool for persuasion, flattery. 'handled cases' - manage, control, dealt with – PD as object needs to be controlled. 'sensitive' - can't please everyone. Why 'sensitive and responsible' and not just 'handled' – flattery. 'often in the face of...' - construct as difficult position for these players. Reflect on difficulty they face, position they are in. 'cases' medical, legal discourse. Position self with audience. PD as problem 'handled cases'. PD as criminals. PD as something to be feared - not sure about this construction?

47 I very much hope that this constructive all-party approach will continue and that the proposals that I have outlined will receive wide support inside and outside the House.

'I' - personal, 'hope' everyday emotional language – opinion of the speaker – affective term? Letting him down personally if challenge propositions. All-party – signalling a political consensus. Specific mention of outside audience (look for

ref). Constructive – serving to improve, positive. Already been decided no room for disagreement.

[Sir Norman Fowler (Sutton Coldfield):]

48 In judging these proposals, should not our paramount concern be the safety of the public, and especially the safety of children?

Phrased as question but declaring opinion. victims. `safety of the public, and especially the safety of children` - playing on sentiment. PD constructed as threat, danger to public.

49 It cannot be right to have dangerous people in the community when there is a real belief that they may commit serious crimes, particularly when, as in the case of Michael Stone, the person himself seeks secure treatment.

`cannot be right` - moral judgment, discourse of morality, `right and wrong`. `there is` - claim, fact, unquestionable. Why `real belief` instead of `concern`? - `real` = undeniable, true, fact, `belief` = emotive. `secure treatment` - locked away. Amoral neglectful of moral obligation to society, irresponsible not to act – position government as responsible. PD as criminal (and serious one `serious crimes`). Similar to line 5 - `seeks` - active, uncontrollable even by themselves. Example Stone to personalise. `the person himself seeks...` - moral obligation to PD. Why `may`? moderate. PD as need to be removed from community. PD as need to be detained `secure treatment`. PD as threat danger. PD as (morally?) outcast from community.

50 It is clear that there is a range of issues to be decided when it comes to the Government's proposals.

`it is clear` - fact, truth, claim, unquestionable.

51 That being so, I ask the Home Secretary two particular questions.

52 First, what will be the standard of proof when deciding whether an individual has a recognised severe personality disorder and is a grave risk to the public?

`standard of proof` - evidence of truth, unquestionable, flawless, criteria, uniformity, approved something judged or measured against, what is this a discourse of? Scientific method. `when deciding` - no agent. Why `recognised`? `has recognised severe personality disorder` - PD as illness. Recognised – by who? Scientific legitimacy, draw on scientific discourse (also see line 4, line 30). Perhaps construction of PD as scientific category, illness. `grave` - serious suggesting danger. PD as threat / danger.

53 Secondly, the right hon. Gentleman refers to regular quasi-judicial reviews of detention and the person's detention.

54 How frequent will such reviews be?

55 If a system can be devised, which is both fair and protects the public, I, for one, would support that.

'I' personal commitment, 'for one' emphasis. System - large, powerful, PD as objects of control? 'protects the public' PD as other, separate to public. 'fair' - could be PD as human, human rights, free from discrimination or according to the rules lawful ?? PD as threat to public.

56 Let me put an additional point to the Home Secretary.

Setting specific politeness formula

57 He has rightly talked about sex offenders, but is there not a bigger problem here?

Rightly – in accordance with true facts, principles of justice or morality – draw on discourse of morality. Phrased as question but declaring opinion. PD who have not committed a crime grouped with sex offenders. Relational nature of PD construction. Does the mention of sex offenders relate to an earlier conversation on this day – need to check. 'rightly' - construct sex offenders and PD in same category, relational nature of construction, they are part of this debate. 'sex offenders' but wasn't this only a minor mention in line 14. why has this speaker focused on this?

58 Not just the unconvicted are involved; convicted sex offenders, some of whom have served longish sentences, are released from prison into the community in the near certainty that they will offend again.

Sex offenders concern in press etc at present. No faith in system to alter their behaviour, should be removed, locked up forever, incapable of reform. 'longish' slang language of lay person. PD relational to sex offenders constructed as criminal. incapable of reform, need to be detained, removed from community.

59 The result is that persistent sexual abusers--who, during their lifetime, can have dozens of victims--have their career of abuse interrupted by prison, but not halted by it.

'career of abuse' - implying choice. 'interrupted' - temporary. Dozens of victims – what does this do? 'dozens' extreme case formulation to strengthen account. 'persistent', 'during their lifetime' - incurable, lifelong, incapable of reform. 'Victims' – construct as threat. Argumentative tactic of illustration used to convey

image of danger. Constructions – threat, incurable/lifelong/incapable of reform, choice – not constructed as illness. Discourse of criminality.

- 60 Is not one way forward to give the courts more power in sentencing and, in particular, to make possible the wider use of life sentences for sex offenders, in some circumstances?

Asserting point of view in the form of a question, phrased as question but declaring opinion. `in some circumstances` - moderates severity of first half of sentence. PD relational to sex offenders as criminal, incapable of reform, need to be detained, object of control. Discourse of criminality

- 61 Would that not have the advantage that an offender would not be released until there was some confidence that he would not reoffend?

Asserting point of view in the form of a question. `some confidence` - could imply issue not addressed at present, no confidence at present. Difficult without intonation. Constructions – need to be controlled detained. PD no power. Discourse of criminality.

- 62 An offender could be released on licence, and could be recalled.

Construct as object of control.

- 63 He could be made subject of a positive requirement--for example, that he should continue to have treatment.

Male. `subject of a positive requirement` - for his own benefit, euphemism. `made subject` - controlled, powerless. Constructed as illness.

- 64 He would be subject to those conditions for the whole of his lifetime.

Construct as criminal, incapable of reform, need to be detained, object of control. Discourse of criminality.

- 65 Does the Home Secretary agree that, if we are properly to protect the public, there should be extra provisions--for the unconvicted, but also for convicted sex offenders who, all too often, are released into the community and then offend again?

Lines 56 – 65 talking of sex offenders not PD. Do I need to analyse properly or just the fact that this topic was brought up in context of conversation about PD? What does this say? That they are grouped in some way? Similar constructions - criminal, incapable of reform, need to be detained, object of control, other, threat.? Discourse of morality `properly` `should`.

[Mr. Straw:]

66 I am grateful to the right hon. Gentleman for the support in principle that he has offered to the proposals.

Politeness formula in context.

67 I understand that he will want to comment in detail when he sees the consultative document.

68 The right hon. Gentleman asks about the standard of proof.

69 That will be dealt with in the document, but we are looking for a standard of proof similar to that which applies within the mental health provisions--one that is bespoke for judging those matters and, above all, as he rightly said, for establishing whether a serious personality disorder poses a grave risk to the public.

'bespoke' - tailor-made. 'above all' - most important. PD as question, problem of definition, conundrum, unknown entity, undefined object, not understandable, undefined threat - positions PD as powerful. Discourse of problem solution. 'similar to mental health provisions' - does this construct PD as criminal not as illness.

70 The protection of the public must be the paramount consideration when the courts are judging whether to make an order of this kind.

Legal discourse - 'courts' 'judging'. Priority = public, more important than rights of individual PD. Discourses - Parental role of government, law, moral duty, obligation 'must'. PD as criminal. PD as object of control. PD as threat.

71 The period, too, will be the subject of consultation.

72 The Butler committee proposed that these reviewable sentences should be subject to review every two years.

Citation of authoritative sources used to make argument more credible. PD as criminal 'sentences'.

73 That will be one of the options raised.

74 The right hon. Gentleman asks whether I agree that these powers ought to be available to the courts in respect of those who are being convicted of offences as well as those who are not before the courts for any sentence.

'ought' not 'should' implies moral obligation. PD as object of control 'powers'. PD as criminal 'courts'. Discourse. Not mention sex offenders like initial question why?

75 The answer is yes.

76 As I made clear in my statement, these powers would apply whether someone was before the courts for an offence or not.

Grouping them with criminals – equal in lack of rights etc. PD as object of control.

77 If someone is before the courts for an offence--no matter what the nature of the offence is and even if it does not normally carry a heavy penalty--it would be open to the courts, subject to the criteria being met, to impose one of these indeterminate, but reviewable, sentences.

'someone' - not say PD. PD as object of control. Is there more information in this statement?

78 Such a sentence would be passed not as punishment in respect of the offence, but properly to protect the public and to deal with a situation that has rightly alarmed hon. Members on both sides of the House.

'not as punishment...' euphemism. Why include 'properly' 'rightly' - drawing on moral discourse. PD as problem 'deal'. PD as danger, threat to public 'protect' 'rightly alarmed'.

79 A known sex offender who has been convicted of only a relatively minor offence that by no stretch of the imagination could reasonably carry a life sentence, and who is about to be released, could tell prison staff that he knows that he cannot control himself and will commit further offences.

PD relational to sex offender. Characteristic of uncontrollable even by themselves. Incapable of reform. Recidivism. Male.

80 At the moment, however, nothing can be done to prevent the release of such a person, if he were sentenced before 1992.

Male. Need to be detained. 'nothing can be done' - powerless.

81 I believe that the current range of life sentences available to the courts is broadly satisfactory.

82 It is being reviewed in the context of the sex offender review, which the Minister of State, Home Office, my hon. Friend the Member for Brent, South (Mr. Boateng), recently announced.

Relational to sex offender.

83 That availability, however, depends on the severity of the crime, whereas I am seeking to ensure that there is no longer a lottery--a matter of chance--in respect of whether someone who plainly poses a grave risk to the public is or is not detained.

'Plainly poses' – without doubt. PD as threat. 'plainly' undeniable, true, fact. 'I' personal conviction. PD as need to be detained. lottery' - not a political word, everyday language, chance, no control, risk. Public positioned as powerless, helpless, dependent / reliant on lottery, chance, unpredictable, at risk.

84 If such people pose that grave risk, and they suffer from a severe personality disorder, and whether or not they are before the court for an offence, and regardless of what kind of offence it is, they ought to be the subject of this kind of order.

'Ought' – moral obligation. PD as danger / threat. Object of control 'subject of this kind of order'. 'ought' no exceptions. Grave suggestive of danger. List – all things equal, what does this construct as?

[Mr. Chris Mullin (Sunderland, South):]

85 As the Home Secretary acknowledged, this is an extremely grave step, designed to address an extremely grave problem.

Grave – serious.

86 I am glad to hear that he will consult widely.

87 May I ask just two questions?

88 First, what estimate does he have of the number of people likely to be affected by the measure?

Discourse of statistics. Affected – influenced in an adverse way. PD as victim, harmed, sufferer?

89 Secondly, can he assure the House that people will not be written off as untreatable simply because facilities for treating them are inadequate or do not exist?

Written off – to dismiss from consideration, lay person language, could have used `regarded` but written off more dramatic, emotive. Talk of people not PD - humanised. PD as illness. Ps as (potential) victim, slighted, disregarded. `simply` - just, only, solely. Derived from accounting – draw on accounting discourse.

[Mr. Straw:]

90 The estimates of the total number of people suffering from such severe personality disorders and who are currently at large vary considerably.

Plural. `at large` - phrase used line 6. `currently at large` - PD free, not confined as should be, uncontrollable, no right to freedom. `people suffering from` - construct PD as illness.

91 The best estimates that I have been given are that the number currently at large--not in the hospital or prison system--is between 300 and 600 and that the total number of people who suffer from such disorders, the vast majority of whom are, thankfully, detained under the Mental Health Acts or in prison, is some 2,700.

Why `I` not `we`? `been given` therefore not responsible for accuracy. PD as humanised as illness `people who suffer from such disorders` therefore practice and subjectivity connotations. Why `suffer` not `have`? PD as need to be detained - `thankfully` - rightfully. PD as outsider, not belong in community. Constructions re `at large` see above line 90 - phrase used line 6. `currently at large` - PD free, not confined as should be, uncontrollable, no right to freedom. Good statement to use as example in analytic summary as contains many constructions. `hospital or prison system` why system not just `hospital or prison – system large, powerful, PD as objects of control.

92 However, those are only estimates.

93 I accept entirely my hon. Friend's second point--that people should not be written off as untreatable.

`I` personal conviction. `Written off` constructions see above line 89 – to dismiss from consideration, lay person language, could have used `regarded` but `written off` more dramatic, emotive.

94 Somebody may be deemed untreatable by a particular group of psychiatrists, but be susceptible to treatment by clinical psychologists, psychoanalysts or psychotherapists, or just within a therapeutic community.

`susceptible` – interesting choice of word – yielding therefore powerless, subject or receptive. Deemed – judge consider – by higher body therefore PD powerless decision made re life etc by someone else, authority, object of control? PD as illness no longer construction of criminal as list of health professionals.

'somebody' - humanised – were they dehumanised earlier in transcript. Are they only humanised when paired with construction of illness? Are they dehumanised when constructed as criminals? 'Just'? interesting statement re power dynamics see Fairclough. Does the word deemed draw on any discourse e.g. legal power sovereign?

95 We should not write anybody off.

Duty, responsibility, moral. Who is 'we'? inclusive pronoun – look up?

96 Above all, the root of our concern must be the risk that such people pose to the public.

Repetition. 'above all' - without doubt. 'root' - essential part or nature of something. 'must' - obligation, necessity, conviction. Emotive animated language. PD as threat danger. 'our' inclusive pronoun include self- distanced from public and PD. 'such people' as separate to public. PD as other. PD as opponent, enemy?

[Mr. Simon Hughes (Southwark, North and Bermondsey):]

97 For this significant but very small group of people, the prospect of having a careful consultation is welcome because it is important to get the balance right.

Minimise – why? Balance – equilibrium, costs & benefits – what discourse is this?

98 Does the Home Secretary agree that, in protecting an individual's liberty when that individual has not been convicted of an offence, the state has a duty to ensure that the test of what evidence is sufficient is met only if the most widely agreed, sufficiently high and tightly defined definition justifies that loss of liberty when set against personal or public safety?

Statement phrased as question. PD humanised as 'individual'. Moral discourse 'duty'. 'evidence...sufficiently high and tightly defined' - scientific rigour. PD as threat. 'set against' - discourse of balance, costs & benefits as above. 'liberty' - rights. Scientific discourse 'test' 'evidence'.

99 If that view is shared across the Floor of the House, will the Home Secretary assure us that an individual or his advocate will always be able to trigger a review, that reviews will not occur only at the instigation of other authorities, and that that will be reviewable by the courts?

Consider rights of PD. 'advocate' - discourse of law. Discourse of human rights. Courts – democratic society- discourse of democracy.

100 Does the Home Secretary agree that this reform exercise can be done properly only in the context of the Mental Health Acts?

`mental health acts` - power, reputable, trustworthy. Reform – to improve by alteration or correction of abuses or malpractices. Exercise – task construct PD as problem. Properly = correctly.

101 We must take the opportunity of breaking down the barrier between the prison medical service and the national health service, so that those with illness or personality disorders, whether offenders or not, are looked after by the same professionals.

`looked after` - cared for contrast to earlier constructions of control, detainment etc. why not `such as PD` are PD constructed different to illness. PD as illness. `must` - obligation necessity conviction word used often in transcript by straw and others e.g. line 96. What discourse does this come from – important discourse drawn upon – role responsibility government parenting? `we` responsible, able to act – PD powerless unable to act need to be taken care of. What discourse does `breaking down the barrier` come from? PD relational to offenders.

102 We shall therefore have a consistent assessment of need and risk.

[Mr. Straw:]

103 I accept what the hon. Gentleman says--of course, the criteria must be clearly defined.

`must` discourse again.

104 We are talking about taking away the liberty of individuals who have not been convicted of a proportionate criminal offence.

`taking away the liberty` discourse of human rights. `liberty` - freedom from control or restriction. `individuals` - humanised with rights not like before contrast to need to be detained. is there another construction here?

105 It is a very grave step to take.

106 None of us should be under any illusions about that.

107 It would be preposterous if we were to treat such a matter lightly.

108 By way of reassurance, I should like to tell the hon. Gentleman that the medical profession and mental health tribunals already have substantial experience of depriving people of their liberty where individuals with severe personality

disorders are also classified as treatable; thus, this is not an area where there is no experience, and we shall seek to build on the experience that exists.

Mention of authority to justify argument 'medical profession and mental health tribunals'. Action justified by experience. 'build' - add to, improve. PD as illness 'medical profession'. Ps as need to be detained.

- 109 I agree that an individual must be able to trigger a review--it would be unacceptable if they were not--but on a periodic basis.

Certain conditions – less power, controlled. PD as object of control.

- 110 I take the hon. Gentleman's point about the prison health service working more closely with the national health service.

PD as relational to offenders see line 101.

- 111 My right hon. Friend the Secretary of State for Health and I are working on plans, which we shall announce to the House in due course, to achieve that end.

[Mr. Tony Benn (Chesterfield):]

- 112 Is my right hon. Friend aware that most of what he has said could have been read in today's newspapers, and it is an insult to the House that we should read in the newspapers a statement to be made by a Minister?

- 113 Although I recognise that there is a problem here, has my right hon. Friend looked at some of the precedents: internment without trial in Northern Ireland was justified on exactly the same basis--that people who had committed no offence should be kept out of the public domain without a trial?

Precedent – an example or instance used to justify later similar occurrences. PD as (potential?) victim of injustice. Discourse of war – internment = detain or confine within a country or a limited area especially during wartime. Does this imply situation with PD likened to wartime?

- 114 In the Soviet Union, that practice was widely followed because it can be easily abused.

PD as victim of abuse. See discourse of war as above line 113. Connotations of government as perpetrator of abuse injustice- link with statement below 115.

- 115 Will he take very seriously the arguments that have been made, namely that these matters should be dealt with under the Mental Health Acts and the Government should not take powers that allow them to put away anyone who, in their

judgment, could potentially be a danger to the community--although such people no doubt exist?

[Mr. Straw:]

116 I am sorry to disappoint my right hon. Friend, but I do not accept a sentence of what he has said.

`I` personal emotive.

117 There is no parallel whatever between what I am proposing and internment without trial.

`I` personal emotive.

118 For a start, internment without trial was, and always will be, the result of an Executive decision, whereas we propose a very careful, judicially based process whereby people will be detained only by a court, and that will be subject to review.

Discourse of justice – fairness, democracy. Careful? `process` stages, well defined, thought out.

119 Internment without trial is, moreover, outwith our obligations under the European convention on human rights, whereas we are satisfied, and I am advised, that these proposals are fully within those obligations, and are entirely compatible with article 5.1, which provides for the detention of people of "unsound mind".

`European convention` - another audience addressed? Authoritative source add weight to argument.

120 It is generally acknowledged that the Mental Health Acts need to be reviewed, but I do not believe that this kind of change can wait until they are reviewed.

PD as urgent problem require immediate action.

121 Let me say to my right hon. Friend that what is exposed by the need for this provision is an intellectual failure within the Mental Health Acts.

PD as urgent problem require immediate action `need for this provision`.

122 I suspect that even he subscribes to the view that it is right to detain people who have severe personality disorders, but are treatable.

`it is right` - correct, discourse of morality. PD need to be detained.

123 If that is so, why on earth is it wrong to detain people who are regarded as untreatable, but who continue to pose exactly the same or a worse risk to the public?

PD as threat. PD as need to be detained.

[Sir Brian Mawhinney (North-West Cambridgeshire):]

124 Like most hon. Members, I welcome the right hon. Gentleman's proposals in principle.

125 As he has reasonably said, we shall want to look at the details.

126 The right hon. Gentleman spoke of those who would be detained subject to occasional quasi-judicial review.

Did he not say 'regular' check earlier? PD as need to be detained.

127 Will he examine those proposals again before producing a White Paper?

128 Depriving people of their liberty is an important and serious step, and the right hon. Gentleman might consider that, notwithstanding the Butler report, an annual review would be appropriate.

'depriving people of their liberty' - humanised very different to earlier in transcript where they were not even referred to as 'people' merely 'those' 'offenders' etc. Is it just Jack Straw who dehumanises them check through? Why 'important' strange choice of word? Does he mean important to get right? Or important to do? 'might consider that' setting specific politeness formula.

129 He might also consider that it would help the courts if the review were conducted by an independent, mixed tribunal, consisting of both legal and health experts, which could then report independently to a court looking at an annual reflection.

PD as powerless. Reported on and future decided by others.

130 I hope that the right hon. Gentleman will accept my proposals as constructive suggestions.

[Mr. Straw:]

131 I accept both proposals in the constructive spirit in which they were offered.

132 The appropriate period for review is a matter for debate, and we will canvass opinion.

133 I hope that the right hon. Gentleman will respond to what will be a consultative document--I should make it clear that there will not be a White Paper at this stage.

134 I think his suggestion of a mixed tribunal combining people from different disciplines is very valuable.

[Mr. Gerald Bermingham (St. Helens, South):]

135 I hope that my right hon. Friend accepts that the problem is caused, first, by deficiencies in the Mental Health Acts and, secondly, by the fact that care in the community has collapsed.

PD as problem. Attribute blame PD as blameless.

136 There are people out there who have committed no crime but who are desperately sick, and there are not the facilities or the means to treat them.

PD as illness – rights of ill people treatment care etc. PD as innocent victim. Humanised. PD as suffering. PD as neglected.

137 Under the Mental Health (Patients in the Community) Act 1995, we have had a series of tribunals which have worked extremely well.

138 I hope that my right hon. Friend will bear in mind the expertise that such tribunals contain, and will allow them to continue.

139 Those who are sick should be taken out of the community, often for their own good, and such cases should be dealt with by tribunals consisting of experts in the field.

Why should they be taken out of community? 'often for their own good' why include this? Is there a construction here? e.g. PD as need to be take care of? Or is this a discourse e.g. parental, costs benefits?

PD as not belong in community, outcast. Statement began with this distancing - 'those' distanced. PD as object of control 'taken out'. PD as problem 'dealt with'. PD as illness 'sick'.

140 Finally, will my right hon. Friend bear in mind the fact that, when people are taken out of the community and reviews take place, not only those people but the community as a whole should benefit?

PD as not belong in community, outcast. Discourse of cost benefit balance as above line 139 and earlier 32, 97.

141 If the Mental Health Acts were amended to contain simply the word "treatable" or "containable", that might go a long way towards dealing with the psychopaths who languish in prison, to the danger of other prisoners.

'languish' – to suffer deprivation, hardship, neglect - no - languish in this sense means be abandoned, disregarded, neglected. Construction of PD as disregarded neglected but need to think of different word. PD as danger threat to 'other prisoners' - to all people? PD as problem 'dealing'. PD as need to be detained 'containable'. Note how use word 'psychopath' not PD - first usage of this term. Construction of PD as psychopath.

[Mr. Straw:]

142 My hon. Friend is right to say that part of the problem arises from what we now recognise to be deficiencies in the scheme of the Mental Health Acts, and the way in which it has been implemented in recent years.

PD as problem. Attribute blame PD as blameless. See also line 135.

143 I am glad that my hon. Friend supports the changes and recognises that some of these people have to be detained.

PD as need to be detained. Overt mention of detainment – 'have to' no other option. 'recognises' this is the only way. But why some? moderates. 'I' personal conviction. 'glad' - emotive term. 'changes' not 'arrangements' - Changes – not imply add to like build but make different, incorrect rather than lacking - See earlier line 23.

[Mrs. Angela Browning (Tiverton and Honiton):]

144 What consideration has the Home Secretary given to existing mental health services in our prisons?

145 I am not talking about psychiatric secure units, where one would expect to have the right level of staffing.

146 He will know that many people who are detained and then say, as they are about to be released, that they believe that they will be a risk, will be the easiest cases to identify, but, throughout our Prison Service, there is very patchy provision of mental health services for serving prisoners.

PD as danger / threat. PD as difficult to identify? Does this relate to earlier construction in line 141 re PD as abandoned, disregarded, neglected.

147 What will he do to ensure that there is proper diagnosis and intervention by appropriate staff while people who could fall into the category that he outlined are serving sentences in mainstream prisons?

PD as abandoned, neglected, disregarded. Implication - not adequately cared for, treated.

148 I must say also that I welcome his proposals.

Note: In lines 135 – 148 address Jack Straw personally not address government use words 'he' 'his'. Why?

[Mr. Straw:]

149 I am grateful to the hon. Lady for what she says.

150 She is right to say that current mental health provision is patchy.

151 It improved under the previous Administration.

152 We have tried to do the same.

153 About 750 prisoners have been transferred, following proper diagnosis, from the Prison Service to the national health service while they have been detained.

PD as victim of misdiagnosis, neglected, missed unidentified. Relate to earlier construction line 146, 147, 141 languish. PD as misplaced / not belong in prison?

154 None the less, we accept that the system has to be improved.

155 We have had good advice from Sir David Ramsbotham, chief inspector of prisons for England and Wales.

Working hard to improve situation. Mention of expert.

156 As I said to the hon. Member for Southwark, North and Bermondsey (Mr. Hughes), that factor is one of the many reasons why we seek to ensure at every level that the prison health service and the national health service work much more closely together.

Note: he replies with 'we' when he was addressed as 'he' 'his'. 'ensure' 'at every level' - strong, assertive, exhaustive, faultless, authoritative.

[Mrs. Gwyneth Dunwoody (Crewe and Nantwich):]

157 My right hon. Friend will accept that there are no clear clinical definitions of severe personality disorder and that many of those people will not be treatable in the normal sense.

'there are' - factual. PD as difficult to diagnose. Draw on medical discourse - 'clinical definitions'. PD as illness. 'normal' = typical, routine. 'Those' distance. PD as other. 'no clear...' PD as unknown, mystery etc wasn't this a construction somewhere earlier - line 69. PD as problem 'no clear clinical definitions'. 'not treatable in normal sense' - position as different to other patients, require different treatment. PD as other, different, not fit.

158 Therefore, will he not only ensure that anyone who is committed under the system undertakes more than the normal medical examination under the Mental Health Acts, but seriously consider where such a person will be confined?

PD as illness. 'he' not government different to earlier in transcript. 'committed' PD as need to be detained, PD as object of control. 'system' - large, powerful - think re positioning. 'undertakes' - euphemism moderates. Line 158 'more than the normal medical exam' - PD as other different, not fit as line 157. PD as different to other patients, require additional exam, treatment. 'where such a person will be confined' - PD as different, PD as not belong in community. PD need to be detained, PD as object of control. Normal = typical, routine not abnormal connotations.

159 The proposal is an abuse of human rights, but many of us believe that it will be justified because of the danger that those very difficult people pose to the community at large.

'Those' distance, other. PD as threat. PD as problem, difficult, demanding. PD as not belong in community.

160 However, before such a change in the law takes place, we must be clear that there cannot be mistakes, that there must be a ready and rapid way in which to put any problems right and, above all, that what happens to those people occurs in a context that can be easily defended and properly policed.

'defended' - against criticism, discourse of fight. 'policed' control authoritarian. 'those people' - PD as different other. 'policed' - not abused. PD as object of control. 'what happens to those people'.

161 The categories will include not just people coming out of prison or mental health services.

But also people in the community. PD as community at large construction earlier check.

162 It is not acceptable to put extra pressures on to the medical profession, expecting it to cope with people who are not treatable.

PD as untreatable. Discourse of fairness.

[Mr. Straw:]

163 It is becoming clear--it was obvious from the Fallon report into Ashworth hospital--that there is a substantial debate among clinicians about the nature of treatability.

PD as conundrum problem see this construction earlier. 'obvious' no room for disagreement. PD as illness 'clinicians' 'treatability'.. PD as problem. Draw on medical discourse.

164 Some clinicians take a very narrow view of that; the trend has been towards that view.

165 Others take a much wider view.

166 I could quote, for example, Professor Ronald Blackburn, professor of clinical psychology at the university of Liverpool, who has said that there is insufficient evidence to support the opinion of some clinicians that nothing works with this group.

Quote expert to... find earlier...

167 It is as wrong in psychiatric medicine to regard treatability as something that is fixed in time, as it is in any other sort of medicine, whether oncology or another specialty.

'it is wrong' moral judgment. PD as illness - 'medicine' 'treatability'. Draw on medical discourse.

168 As the science develops--the science not only of psychiatry, but of clinical psychology and many other disciplines--a condition that we previously regarded as wholly untreatable may become treatable.

Scientific discourse – moved away from legal criminal. PD as illness 'condition'.

169 We always have to bear that in mind.

170 Above all, the argument for this change is that of the safety of the public.

PD as threat danger.

171 That has to be the paramount consideration.

[Mr. Humfrey Malins (Woking):]

172 May I also offer my support to the Home Secretary for what he has said?

173 This is a difficult area.

PD as problem.

174 Who will originate the proceedings: the police or others?

175 Does the right hon. Gentleman envisage that they will be heard in a magistrates court, Crown court or any other court?

PD as criminal.

176 Does the Home Secretary agree that they should be heard in public?

177 Does he also agree--particularly as those who will appear, including those with no previous convictions, may be very poor--that, throughout the matter, any defendant, for want of a better word, should have full rights to legal and other representation and legal aid?

PD humanised with rights.

[Mr. Straw:]

178 Depriving individuals of liberty in such circumstances for an indeterminate period--certainly, in most cases, it would be much more than the 12 months' total maximum that a magistrates court could impose--is a very serious matter and would have to be dealt with by the higher courts.

PD as need to be detained – indefinitely? Discourse of legal.

179 We have to consult on whether the appropriate court is a Crown court, with all its connotations as the court in charge of criminal proceedings, or whether the matter is more appropriately dealt with under the aegis of civil courts.

180 In the consultative document, we shall consider that matter, and the issue of who will originate proceedings; that could vary, as an inmate's propensity to reoffend might come to the attention of the Prison Service, the police, or mental health services, in the case of someone who had not committed any offence known to police but who should still be subject to such an order.

[Ann Clwyd (Cynon Valley):]

181 I am glad that my right hon. Friend is consulting widely, and also that he is supporting further research into the subject.

182 May I tell him that I sat for many years as a lay member of a mental health tribunal, and that I found it a most difficult job to decide who was sane, who was not sane, who should be confined in hospital and who should be released?

PD as conundrum see construction earlier. PD as object of control 'to decide who should' 'confined' 'released'. Historical medical discourse 'sane' 'not sane'.

183 After many years of observation, I found that people who were locked up in hospital were far saner than those on the other side making the decision.

Draw on historical medical discourse 'saner' 'locked up'. Humour?

184 It is a matter not only of treatability but of how initially we assess severe personality disorder.

185 Among health professionals, there is an argument about making such assessments.

186 I am concerned also, of course, about putting people in prison--locking them up--on the basis not of what they have done but of what they might do.

'Prison' discourse of criminality etc not hospital.

187 I am sure that my right hon. Friend will agree that it is very difficult--perhaps it is the most difficult thing of all--to prove that one is not dangerous.

Position self with PD.

[Mr. Straw:]

188 I accept the gravamen of what my hon. Friend says from her experience.

189 There is no question but that this is a very difficult matter, and that we have a gap in provision precisely because it is so difficult.

PD as problem.

190 However, the result--about which there is no argument--of the gap is that there are very dangerous, personality disordered people about who, if they are not detained, will go out and commit further offences.

'about which there is no argument' assertion, fact, truth. 'will go out and...' PD as incapable of reform. PD as threat danger. PD as need to be detained. PD as criminal. Reiteration of earlier constructions by Jack Straw.

191 Some of those people themselves know that they will commit further offences.

Implying choice. 'know' not fear, fact definite. Uncontrollable even by themselves? 'those' PD as other.

192 Hon. Members on both sides of the House have had detailed dealings with some of the offenders and with some of those who have had to advise them.

Criminal legal discourse.

193 Some of the offenders themselves have begged for the security of detention, because they do not trust themselves not to commit the most serious offences.

PD as uncontrollable even by themselves? PD as frightened? Victim of their own illness. See below line 197. 'begged' - think re positioning subordinate. PD as threat danger. PD as criminal.

194 Strangely enough, as well as owing it to the public, we owe it to those offenders to provide incarceration.

'strangely enough' ? 'owe' discourse of obligation duty. PD as criminal.

195 At the margin, there are other offenders about whom there will be an argument.

196 Diagnosing the condition is very difficult.

PD as medical complexity.

197 That task is not made easier by the fact that many of those individuals are masters of deceit, in deceiving not only others but themselves.

Moral judgment. Illness separate to person. PD in battle with illness out of touch. Removed, distanced, illness separate entity to person. 'master' has control power - think re positioning. 'deceit' - with intention.

198 However, we have to use the best skills available to do the best job we can.

What is this discourse from?

[Mr. Robert Key (Salisbury):]

199 I thank the Home Secretary for finding what seems to be a sensible way through a tangled web and also his officials, for the way in which they have dealt with individual cases.

'tangled web' - metaphor nature hazardous.

- 200 Certainly in the case in my own constituency and South Swindon, it was of enormous benefit that the Member of Parliament was included in the early-warning system.
- 201 In the early stages, there was a serious lack of co-ordination, which was much helped by ready access by a Member of Parliament to the Home Secretary and his team.
- 202 Will the Home Secretary consider also the matter of funding and of what happens after a decision is taken?
- 203 If a prisoner nearing release is instead re-detained, is it fair that the cost of keeping him or her inside an institution should be borne by the local health authority rather than by the Home Office?
- 'him or her' - info re sex, personal, up til now people, them individuals. PD as financial burden. Discourse of fairness, equality.
- 204 That is a genuine problem.

[Mr. Straw:]

- 205 I am grateful to the hon. Gentleman for his remarks, particularly his approbation of the work of my officials, who have worked very hard indeed with local police and local probation services to ensure proper consultation with local Members.
- 206 I should say that I had him, some other Conservative Members and some Labour Members in mind when I thanked hon. Members for the very responsible approach that has been taken to the matter, despite the huge public pressure in their areas and demands for extreme action, which of course could not be delivered.
- 207 The hon. Gentleman raises an important point about funding.
- 208 We must consider that, because I accept that the current arrangements are unsatisfactory.

[Mr. Win Griffiths (Bridgend):]

- 209 I welcome what my right hon. Friend has said, and I believe that he has recognised that this is an incredibly difficult area in which to come to the right solution.

PD as problem.

- 210 One issue that worries me--it has been alluded to by others--is the physical resource of the trained and qualified forensic psychiatrists and clinical psychologists in a range of services.
- 211 We know that hundreds of people languishing in prison should be receiving treatment in medium or highly secure units, but that there are no places for them.

PD as disregarded, neglected. See construction earlier check.

- 212 What steps will be taken during the consultation to look at the skilled professionals who will be needed for the work?
- 213 In Wales, what consultation will take place through the Welsh Office and, later, the Welsh Assembly?

[Mr. Straw:]

- 214 As my hon. Friend intimates, this discrete issue is only one part of a range of necessary reforms to mental health provision in England and Wales.
- 215 My hon. Friend may know that my right hon. Friends the Secretaries of State for Health and for Wales have announced expenditure of more than £700 million on improvements to mental health services in England and Wales, which will have some impact on the wider problem that my hon. Friend raises.

[Mrs. Virginia Bottomley (South-West Surrey):]

- 216 With others, I welcome the statement today, but I share the reservations--first, on the difficulties of cost shunting.
- 217 One of the problems of severely mentally ill offenders is that they are unloved by the prison or the health authorities, and they are extremely costly to care for.
- PD as financial burden. PD as neglected rejected victim.
- 218 Will the Home Secretary look at that issue during the consultation?
- 219 May I associate myself with those who have referred to civil liberties?
- 220 The Government are known as effective followers of fashion, but this is an issue where the loophole needs to be closed.
- 221 We could have a situation where an individual's civil rights were overlooked and where people were incarcerated and forgotten in the long term.

PD as potential victim. Civil rights discourse look for earlier instances.

222 At a time when legal, prison and health services are creaking under the strain of additional expectations and constrained resources, I hope that the Home Secretary will make sure that this is an area in which we deliver, and that his statement is the beginning, and not the end, of his initiative.

'creaking' - about to break, fall apart, collapsing building.

[Mr. Straw:]

223 We will deal with cost shunting, and we are proposing a range of options in the consultation document on how the new service should operate--including whether it should be a separate service or a combined one under the health and prison services--precisely to cope with that issue.

224 Although I made the statement today, the fact that it is a joint statement by my right hon. Friend the Secretary of State for Health and me shows our close working relationship with the Department of Health.

225 Whatever other charge is made against me, I cannot be accused lightly of being a follower of fashion.

[The Minister of State, Home Office (Mr. Paul Boateng):]

226 Certainly not.

[Mr. Straw:]

227 My hon. Friend the Minister, who is a follower of fashion--although he is not wearing his Oswald Boateng suit today--says, "Hear, hear," to that.

228 The right hon. Lady is right: we must be conscious of individuals' civil liberties.

229 This is a serious step that should be taken only where the gravest risk to the public is shown to be likely.

Discourse of statistics – probability, risk, likely.

230 Under the comprehensive spending review, substantial sums are being invested in the Prison Service to improve regimes and to improve the possibility of treatment for at least some of those people while they are incarcerated.

Efforts being made.

[Mr. Tam Dalyell (Linlithgow):]

- 231 May we return to the topic raised by my hon. Friend the Member for Crewe and Nantwich (Mrs. Dunwoody) on the pressures on medical staff?
- 232 In particular, will the Home Secretary clarify what he said in his statement about compulsory post-release supervision?
- 233 Is it not all too easy to be lulled into complacency?
- 234 Is not hindsight a very wonderful thing?
- 235 What will be done to help staff who have made errors of judgment?
- 236 None of us has perfect foresight, and staff can often get into great difficulty with people who do not understand the problems of such judgments.
- 237 Will some help be given to medical staff in such circumstances?

PD as problem for medical staff, vulnerable.

[Mr. Straw:]

- 238 I hope that such help is given.
- 239 My hon. Friend is right to raise the issue.
- 240 We should not condemn medical staff for trying to operate the Mental Health Acts on inadequate and flawed criteria.
- 241 Having hindsight is easy.
- 242 Even if the changes that I am proposing are acceptable to this House and the other place, some people will slip through the net.

'the other place' - House of Lords. 'slip through the net' - interesting phrase - escape lost.

- 243 This is not a counsel of perfection; it is an effort to improve on the current situation.
- 244 My hon. Friend is also correct to refer to supervision after release.
- 245 We hope that as many individuals as possible will go back into the community under supervision when it is judged safe for them to do so.

'judged safe' - criminal discourse. PD as object of control.

[Mr. Crispin Blunt (Reigate):]

246 Given the warning of the hon. Member for Cynon Valley (Ann Clwyd) about the difficulty of diagnosing severe personality disorder and the fact that we have a "something must be done" society, shown by the mentality of the tabloid press, will the Home Secretary bear in mind the enormous pressure that will be put on those who have to assess whom to incarcerate in an attempt to eliminate all risk to society?

247 One of the prices of a free society is the acceptance of risk.

Draw on financial discourse 'prices' - costs & benefits. PD as danger threat.

[Mr. Straw:]

248 That is very important.

249 We cannot eliminate risks; we can only do our best to reduce risk.

PD as danger threat.

250 That is the purpose of the proposals.

[Mr. David Winnick (Walsall, North):]

251 No one is likely to dispute the need to defend the public against those who undoubtedly suffer from the personality disorders that my right hon. Friend has described.

'defend' - connotations of / discourse of war. 'defend' - protect from harm or danger. PD as danger threat. 'no one is likely to dispute' - no room for disagreement. Discourse of parental government role of protecting. Public positioned as vulnerable potential victims, unable to protect selves require someone to protect them. PD as illness. 'those who undoubtedly suffer' - PD as victim?

252 However, does he accept that there is bound to be unease--this has already been expressed by hon. Members on both sides of the House--over the possibility of abuses and the nightmare scenario of finding in 25 years' time that someone has been wrongfully detained from the beginning?

'nightmare' - extreme. PD humanised with rights. PD as victim of abuse?

253 The House should be concerned with individuals as well as with the general public.

PD humanised with rights but still distanced from the general public 'as well as'.

254 If the powers are to be taken, is it not essential that there should be sufficient safeguards to make it difficult for the mistakes that I have mentioned to occur?

255 There must be regular reviews and people who have been detained without committing an offence must be represented.

'people' humanised. Contrast to earlier constructions.

256 It will be difficult to be fully satisfied, but the review system should be sufficient to make us reasonable satisfied that the rights of individuals will not be abused.

'should' & 'reasonably' - why not 'will be' 'totally', reasonably is acceptable, rights of individuals not as important, secondary, positioned as less important than the general public have less rights.

[Mr. Straw:]

257 My hon. Friend raises an important point.

258 As I have said, we have to ensure that there are safeguards.

259 The regular reviews--I have talked about them occurring every year or two--should make it impossible for someone to be wrongly detained for 25 years.

260 An individual may protest for 25 years that he has been wrongly detained, but the decision will be for the court or tribunal, which will regularly review the situation.

PD as object of control.

[Mrs. Jacqui Lait (Beckenham):]

261 Does the right hon. Gentleman agree that a blanket condemnation of care in the community as a failure saddens and angers the many thousands in the community for whom it has been a success and the volunteers and professionals who look after them?

262 Does he anticipate a change in the balance of care for those with severe personality disorders away from incarceration--which his statement reeked of--towards a more therapeutic community and a greater provision of secure accommodation in the health service?

'reeked' - strong word for unpleasant. PD as illness not criminal.

[Mr. Straw:]

- 263 I do not for a second condemn or criticise those who have the care of the mentally ill in the community, but my right hon. Friend the Secretary of State for Health has said that, in his judgment, care in the community has failed vulnerable people.
- 264 I, too, have long held that view, not least from my constituency experience.
- 265 The hon. Lady and I may disagree on the matter, but I do not regard current provisions as satisfactory.
- 266 On the provision of therapeutic environments, I made it clear that, although the individuals concerned are, by definition, all currently classified as "untreatable" under the Mental Health Acts, we should not write them off and every effort should be made to treat them in the best possible way and to involve not only those from the psychiatric profession but clinical psychologists and many others.

Appendix C6: Example Analytic Notes Academic (Phase 2)

AnNote A2

Reference:

Farnham, F.R. & James, D.V. (2001). "Dangerousness" and dangerous law. *The Lancet*, 358, 1926.

1 "Dangerousness" and dangerous law.

Quotation marks "dangerousness". Not sure function of quotation marks – scare tactic, authority, distance (controversial)? Believe authority (understood by readers to mean that there is some authority for this story a quotable source) main function but also draw attention to term therefore scare tactic also.

Alarmist headline, warning – scare tactic.

`dangerous law` discourse of danger, peril etc and legal discourse.

Witty and memorable phrase, entertain audience.

Overt label `dangerousness` PD as threat danger overt – referred to defined only by dangerousness.

`law` PD as legal issue.

`dangerous law` - warning. Construct PD as controversial issue, delicate issue, difficult, problematical? Referring to later mentioned danger of false positives etc.

2 In December last year the UK government published a white-paper for a new mental health act.

Legal discourse.

3 The intention is that the act will provide a new legal framework for mental health services that reflects "major changes" in patterns of care.

Why `the intention` & not just `the act will` - carefully well thought out, inspire confidence, authoritative.

`is` declarative.

`will` declarative (despite the fact that future events are contingent on many things & therefore uncertain these form categorical statements that is the effect if using the auxiliary verb `will` and there is no qualification or hedging no probably or maybe).

`new` vs. old.

`major changes` Quotation marks – authority, reader assume quote from government.

Medical `services...patterns of care` & legal discourses `act...legal framework` (does use of these discourses construct PD as illness/patient and legal issue?).

- 4 It will also provide new powers for compulsorily detaining those with mental disorders who are thought to pose a threat to the safety of others.

`provide` imply needed, could have been `include` - is this PD as problem, something needs to be done?

`powers...compulsorily` PD as object of control, stripped of rights.

`compulsorily detaining` action/active, different to other transcripts (i.e. detention), PD acted upon - something done to them therefore PD as object of control.

`detaining` PD as need to be detained.

`those` PD as other.

`with mental disorders` PD as mental illness/mental disorder.

Why include `thought to`? Well thought out (therefore authority) by expert therefore position PD as powerless, decision on their life etc made by other, expert - like intention line 3. PD as object of judgment.

`pose` - present - PD as problem, something needs to be done?

`threat to the safety` PD as danger threat.

Why include `safety` specific, not just `threat to others` - others vulnerable therefore play on sentiment (is this framing? Check notes for analysis), also scare tactic - PD as harmful.

`others` vague PD as indiscriminate threat.

`safety` discourse of threat defence.

`will` declarative (despite the fact that future events are contingent on many things & therefore uncertain these form categorical statements that is the effect if using the auxiliary verb `will` and there is no qualification or hedging no probably or maybe).

`new` vs. old.

- 5 Included in this group will be people with dangerous severe personality disorder (DSPD), a neologism that has no legal or medical status.

`included in this group` with above PD as danger threat, PD as mental illness, PD as object of classification/labelling/judgment. Also `group` PD as homogenous (as threat).

`will` declarative throughout. (despite the fact that future events are contingent on many things & therefore uncertain these form categorical statements that is the effect if using the auxiliary verb `will` and there is no qualification or hedging no probably or maybe).

`people` PD humanised.

`with` PD as illness (position as patient).

DSPD abbreviation evoke authority.

`neologism` Definition 1= newly coined word or phrase. Definition 2= combination of the basic components of words syllables in ways that seem logical to them but inappropriate to others - PD as object to be classified / labelled.

`no legal or medical status` how does this construct PD? – Doubtful they exist? Is there a construction similar to this in A1 e.g. PD as dustbin category? Problematic diagnosis? Important construction need to think about. Not approved, not regarded, no endorsement, no support by authority, inappropriate (label) unscientific illegal – inappropriate / unapproved, unendorsed, unsupported in the eyes of authority. Discuss in `a note about diagnostic confusion` section in write up. In sum construction is something like `newly coined (but inappropriate) word or phrase unendorsed by authority (medical legal)`.

- 6 Detention would occur whether or not the person was treatable, and would extend to those who have committed no criminal offence.**

`detention would occur whether or not` PD as object of control.

`person` PD humanised.

`committed no criminal offence` NOT construction.

`treatable` PD as illness.

`would...will` future stuff declarative.

Criminal discourse `detention...committed...criminal offence`.

- 7 Pilot assessment centres for DSPD are operating at Whitemoor Prison and at Rampton Hospital, and a new centre at Frankland Prison is about to open.**

Emphasise work being done (especially by naming 3 institutions & `about to be open`).

`pilot...new centre` pilot (experimental test trial) 2 different constructions = PD as special, different, require something else/more? PD as problem, something needs to be done?

DSPD abbreviation authority.

DSPD - PD as dehumanised diagnosis/label only. PD as deindividualised (constructed as homogenous group).

`operating` formal discourse & technical discourse `pilot assessment` - assumes something about audience?

PD as object of assessment, judgment, evaluation.

- 8 At these centres, those with a disorder that has yet to be defined, and for which there are no treatment programmes in existence and no firm evidence base, are undergoing exploratory assessment.**

`at these centres` PD as need to be separated.

`those` PD as other.

`with a disorder` PD as disordered. Declarative – they have a disorder.

`yet to be identified` `no treatment programmes in existence` `no firm evidence base` `exploratory assessment` - PD as special, complex, problem. Also something like PD as unknown (CH26 PD as question, unknown entity, undefined object, not understandable).

Also - similar to above line 5 - 'no legal or medical status' how does this construct PD? – Doubtful they exist? Is there a construction similar to this in A1 e.g. PD as dustbin category? Problematic diagnosis? Important construction need to think about. Not approved, not regarded, no endorsement, no support by authority, inappropriate (label).

'undergoing' no control. PD as object of control.

Scientific discourse 'defined...evidence base'

Medical discourse 'disorder...treatment programmes...assessment'.

- 9 The key word in the new term DSPD is "dangerous".

'is' declarative, fact.

DSPD abbreviation authority.

'new term' (like above line 5 'neologism'?) PD as object to be classified / labelled.

'dangerous' PD as danger threat.

Quotation marks scare tactic.

'the key word' important, official discourse?

- 10 The proposal in the white-paper is to incarcerate people according to the opinions of others as to their propensity to behave dangerously at some point in the future.

'incarcerate' prison discourse. PD as need to be detained.

'people' PD humanised.

'according to the opinions of others' PD as object of judgment.

'propensity' PD as natural inclination – find this construction in earlier analysis?

'behave' PD as behaviour construction.

'dangerously' PD as threat danger.

'at some point in the future' PD as unpredictable.

- 11 Would-be clairvoyants engaged in this form of assessment exercise will make use of "tools" in the form of actuarially-based checklists, which give spurious scientific value to estimations that perform less well than chance.

'would-be clairvoyants' disreputable, contrast science, not scientific, doubt, sarcasm? Hopeless. PD as unpredictable, not predictable (backed by science).

Also 'spurious scientific value'.

Why quotation marks = distance, irony, sarcasm.

'actuarially' Discourse of insurance.

'tools...checklist' PD as object to be judged, identification.

'estimations...chance' discourse of statistics, probability.

Official formal professional scientific discourse 'assessment exercise...tools ...checklists...scientific value'

- 12 In today's Lancet Alec Buchanan and colleagues shine further the light of reality upon these shadowy notions.

Draw on expert, authority, truth.

Official discourse of academic journal in citation `..and colleagues`.

PD as unpredictable not possible to predict.

`shine further light` not possible to see, in the dark, difficult, concealed, imaginary (is this a metaphor?).

`reality` truth, factual.

- 13 Examining the published studies of dangerousness assessments, both clinically based and statistically derived, they conclude conservatively that six people with DSPD would need to be detained in order to prevent one person from acting violently, if government estimates of the prevalence of DSPD are correct.

`dangerousness` PD as danger threat.

`assessments` PD as object to be judged, classified, labelled.

`examining the published studies` Add authority to argument, official scientific discourse. `both clinically based and statistically derived` thorough. `published studies` kudos (benchmark, standard) in academic community.

`conclude` decide by reasoning deduce scientific authoritative fact.

`conservatively` alarmist.

`people...person` PD humanised.

`with` PD as illness.

DSPD authoritative abbreviation. Official scientific medical discourse.

PD as need to be detained.

PD as behaviour `acting`

PD as violent.

Discourse of statistics, probability `estimates...prevalence`.

Add to construction of PD impossible to predict.

`prevent` PD as object of control.

- 14 This finding should not come as a surprise.

`finding` scientific discourse.

`should` discourse of obligation.

`should not come as a surprise`? it is true, well known.

- 15 The forecasting of dangerousness remains like that of the weather – accurate over a few days, but impotent to state longer-term outcome with any certainty.

PD as unpredictable.

PD as danger threat.

`like that of the weather` simile used to construct PD as unpredictable, impossible to predict. `remains` is and always will be.

Discourse of probability `with any certainty`.

`accurate` precise correct true.

- 16 Psychiatry has already become more coercive, with the number of compulsory admissions from the community increasing by 70% over 10 years from 1986 to 1996.
- ‘coercive’ discourse of control.
Discourse of statistics.
Psychiatric medical discourse ‘compulsory admissions’
- 17 It now threatens to assume an Orwellian air, as the socially undesirable risk indefinite incarceration in psychiatric (or pseudopsychiatric) institutions.
- ‘threatens’ function warning, alarmist.
‘an Orwellian air’ draw on discourse of literature – George Orwell ‘1984’ control, big brother.
‘risk’ PD as victim. Rights been taken away. Opposite of autonomous, free. PD as ethically wronged (think of better name)
‘the socially undesirable’ formal polite discourse euphemism. PD as other, stigmatised, unpleasant, disliked, offensive, out of place, unwelcome. Also grouped therefore PD as homogenous. Also PD as dehumanised, depersonalised (which one?)
‘pseudopsychiatric’ like line 8, not approved, not regarded, no endorsement, no support by authority, inappropriate (label).
‘incarceration’ criminal prison discourse (could have been detention or hospitalisation).
- 18 Where does this trend leave the role of the doctor, and what are the ethics of his/her position?
- ‘trend’ newsworthy, fashion, direction, impermanent.
Rhetorical question.
‘doctor’ medical discourse.
PD as ethically wronged (think of better name – ill-treated?).
- 19 Doctors are used to treating patients for the patients’ sake.
- Medical discourse.
‘patients’ PD as illness.
PD as victim, ethically wronged.
- 20 Now they will be required to pretend to treat the untreatable for the sake of a third party.
- ‘pretend to treat the untreatable’ PD as untreatable. Medical discourse.
PD as ethically wronged.
‘will’ declarative (despite the fact that future events are contingent on many things & therefore uncertain these form categorical statements that is the effect if

using the auxiliary verb 'will' and the is no qualification or hedging no probably or maybe).

'be required...for the sake of a third party' construct doctors as object of control, also wronged like PD.

'pretend' discourse of child – nonsense, play, doctors disrespected.

- 21 The Hippocratic injunction to do no harm to a patient is replaced by a responsibility to make sure that the patient himself does no harm to anyone else.

Technical medical discourse 'Hippocratic injunction'.

'patient' PD as illness.

'is' declarative.

PD as danger threat 'does no harm to anyone else'.

'anyone else' PD as indiscriminate threat.

Intellectual wit.

Doctor as object of control too 'responsibility' answerable.

PD as object of control 'make sure that the patient himself does no harm...'

- 22 The medical role is changed from treating the sick to one of social control.

Doctor also positioned as victim, wronged (mistreat, do an injustice to), dumped on, object of control.

Does this construct / position PD as a pain, nuisance, annoyance, problem, burden?

'social control' PD as need to be controlled, policed?

- 23 There is conscious deception, as a policy driven by a public-protection agenda is pushed through in the guise of a health-care intervention.

Doctor positioned as victim, wronged (mistreat, do an injustice to, deceived), dumped on.

'public protection' PD as other separate to public, PD as threat danger.

Political discourse 'policy...agenda...pushed through'

- 24 Apologists for the new proposals point out that money is now being spent, in anticipation of the new law, on high-quality well-resourced assessment facilities for a group that has received shamefully little attention from health services in the past-that is, the personality-disordered.

'apologist' vague expert, supporter.

'new' vs. old.

'high quality well resourced' PD as special, complex, difficult.

'facilities' PD as object of control, detainment? Formal discourse.

'group' PD as homogenous.

PD as dehumanised, depersonalised, deindividualised 'group...the personality disordered'.

`received shamefully little attention` PD as neglected.

`shamefully` emotive word contrasts with official discourse to?

- 25 This position ignores the abysmal standards of mental health care for the 67 000 in prisons in the UK, where the rate of imprisonment now surpasses Portugal's as the highest in the European Union.**

PD as less deserving. Discourse of comparison.

`abysmal` emotive word contrasts with official discourse?

- 26 The government has shied away from bringing prisoners' health care into the National Health Service, and opted for a partnership between the prison and the health services, which is heavy on rhetoric and, as yet, low on substance.**

- 27 It is hard not to conclude that the large sums set aside for DSPD would better be targeted at improving health care for those already legitimately detained, suffering from illnesses for which proven treatments exist.**

PD as less deserving.

PD as not legitimately detained (not backed by scientific legal)

PD as untreatable.

`it is hard not to conclude` declarative we must feel this too.

`large sums set aside` PD as financial burden?

DSPD abbreviation authority.

PD as homogenous, dehumanised depersonalised deindividualised etc.

- 28 These changes are not taking place in isolation.**

- 29 They reflect a gradual transformation over the past two decades in criminal justice and social policy, as the "culture of welfare" is replaced by the "culture of control".**

Quotations – witty and memorable phrase entertain reader.

- 30 It is not difficult to see where such changes will lead: one has only to look across the Atlantic to the USA.**

- 31 With more than 2 million people in prisons, and dangerousness used as a criterion for execution as well as preventive detention, society is no safer, and liberty dies a little.**

PD as victim. Rights been taken away. Opposite of autonomous, free. PD as ethically wronged (think of better name).

Appendix C7: Example Analytic Note Tabloid (Phase 2)

AnNote NT3

Reference:

***The Daily Mail* Newspaper. 5.10.01. Oh, good, said Josie, as jury jails Stone for second time. Bill Moulard & Ben Taylor.**

[Note: Article includes 2 photos - Stone & Josie.]

1 Oh, good, said Josie, as jury jails Stone for second time.

Victim first name therefore personalised, contrast PD last name only – depersonalised, dehumanised, constructed only as criminal. PD as criminal ‘jury jails’ legal discourse.

What is the function of the quote within title? Could have been just ‘jury jails stone for second time’. ‘oh good’ justice has been done, the right thing – helps to construct PD as need to be detained. We as reader must also feel glad, relieved (side with Josie victim).

2 She has endured more torment than any child should ever have to suffer.

Discourse of morality ‘should’. From speaker perspective.

Constructs victim – ‘endured’ suffering, ‘child’ innocent. Counterpoint PD as cause of torment. ‘torment’ dictionary – to afflict with great pain, suffering, anguish; torture. ‘torment’ thesaurus – agony, suffering, torture, pain, anguish, misery, distress, affliction, trauma, wretchedness; hell, purgatory. PD as torturer (what is another word for torturer?). By describing her as a ‘child’, constructing her innocence, highlights the danger of PD.

3 But last night the healing process could begin again for Josie Russell.

Medical metaphor - ‘healing process’. Construct Josie as wounded injured victim therefore PD as danger threat, PD as object that causes injury?

4 As she sat in school, a jury across the country was finding Michael Stone guilty for a second time of murdering her mother Lin and sister Megan, and leaving her for dead.

Include contextual ‘sat in school’ and personal information (first names, mother sister) about the victims, construct their innocence, unjustified nature of the crime is emphasised further highlighting the danger of PD. ‘sat in school’ everyday discourse child innocent.

Why 'across the country' could have just been 'a jury was..' Construct victim as removed, out of control – not sure about this one.

PD as murderer.

PD as criminal.

- 5 'Oh, that's good,' said 14-year-old Josie, when her father Shaun broke the news to her later as she played in the garden with her pet rabbit.

Everyday conversational lifeworld discourse 'broke the news'

Personal and contextual information -

('14-year-old...father...played...garden...pet rabbit', first names 'Josie...Shaun') about the victims, construct their vulnerability and innocence, unjustified nature of the crime is emphasised further highlighting the danger of PD.

Personal & contextual information highlighting victim's innocence, & the lifeworld discourse, serves to personalise the text perhaps encouraging us to draw parallels with our own lives and the lives of the victims. As such text positions us, the reader, as potential victims.

Like line 1 - What is the function of the quote? 'oh, that's good' justice has been done, the right thing – helps to construct PD as need to be detained. We as reader must also feel glad, relieved (side with Josie victim).

With above line 4 'across the country' 'broke the news...' construct her vulnerability & innocence as unaware / uninvolved in criminal proceedings - also construct her as survivor – getting on with her life.

- 6 She suffered appalling head injuries in drug-crazed Stone's vicious attack with a claw hammer as Mrs Russell walked her daughters home from a school swimming gala in Chillenden, Kent on a sunny afternoon in July 1996.

Construct as victim 'suffered...vicious attack'.

Again – Personal and contextual information ('walked her daughters home from a school swimming gala in Chillenden, Kent on a sunny afternoon', 'Mrs Russell' title) about the victims, construct their vulnerability and innocence, unjustified nature of the crime is emphasised further highlighting the danger & unpredictability of PD. Personal & contextual information highlighting victims innocence, & the lifeworld discourse, serves to personalise the text perhaps encouraging us to draw parallels with our own lives and the lives of the victims. As such text positions us, the reader, as potential victims. Positioning as a victim renders individuals unsafe and powerless to protect themselves adding further weight to the assertion that the only legitimate option is detainment of individuals with PD by higher body (criminal justice).

'claw hammer' - detail of weapon, add to drama, entertainment.

'appalling' assume a certain response from us the readers / the public – reader must feel this.

'vicious' – dictionary characterised by violence, ferocity, malice. Therefore PD as violent, PD as inhuman, animal.

'drug-crazed' PD as uncontrollable. (this is also elsewhere in another transcript – look for)

- 'Stone' last name only PD as depersonalised.**
- 7** **Mr Russell, 48, said 'The verdict will, I hope, allow Josie and I to put the anxieties of the criminal proceedings behind us and look forward to a more settled life.'**
- Quote from victim's father function? Personalised with age and title.**
'I hope' 'anxieties' 'look forward to a more settled life' emotive language – reader feel empathy for victims.
'verdict...criminal proceedings' official legal discourse – construct PD as criminal.
- 8** **'It seems unlikely that Josie and I will ever have the consolation of an admission of guilt or a sign of remorse from the person who carried out the murders.'**
- 'the person who carried out the murders' - not use name? Is name unspeakable – dreadful, appalling, horrific, despicable etc.. Interesting why not just 'from the murderer'? 'carried out' thesaurus – conduct, perform, implement, execute – does this construct PD as cold, calculating?**
'consolation' comfort, construct as victims.
'sign of remorse' PD as remorseless (find also elsewhere).
'admission of guilt' PD as criminal.
- 9** **'Nothing can bring back my wife Lin and daughter Megan and so we must face the future with hope, as they would have wanted, and not with bitterness.'**
- Lines 7-9 victims counterpoint therefore PD as threat danger.**
Again emotive language – reader feel empathy for victims.
- 10** **At Nottingham Crown Court, it took the jury of nine men and three women 10 hours and 47 minutes to find Stone guilty.**
- Judicial discourse. Official discourse. Precise figures 'nine men and three women...10 hours and 47 minutes' – scientific truth fact, evokes cautious and authoritative discourse of science and other academic disciplines.**
'Stone' last name only PD as depersonalised.
'find stone guilty' PD as criminal (deserve to be punished?)
- 11** **It was the same conclusion that a jury of eight women and four men in Maidstone, Kent, had reached in 1998.**
- PD as criminal, guilty.**
Again numbers 'eight women and four men' – scientific truth fact, evokes cautious and authoritative discourse of science and other academic disciplines.
- 12** **Then, as now, they decided on the 41-yearold's guilt by a 10-2 majority.**

`the 41-year-olds` - PD depersonalised?

`guilt` PD as criminal (deserve to be punished)

Again numbers `eight women and four men` – scientific truth fact, evokes cautious and authoritative discourse of science and other academic disciplines. Judicial discourse.

13 He later overturned the conviction on appeal.

Judicial discourse.

14 Yesterday, a judge sentenced him to life imprisonment three times for the murders of Mrs Russell, 45, and Megan, six, and the attempted murder of Josie, then aged nine.

PD as need to be detained, punished `life imprisonment`.

PD as criminal `sentenced`.

`judge` expert authority. Legal discourse.

PD as murderer. Title, age, first name of victims therefore personalised unlike PD `him`.

15 In the silent courtroom, Mr Justice Poole's decision to let the nature of the murders speak for itself was as powerful as any drawn-out condemnation of Stone's crimes.

`silent courtroom` speechless – aghast, shocked, appalled, captivated? Aghast - overcome with horror. Journalist dramatise.

`murders` PD as murderer.

`speak for itself` unequivocal decision made. Interesting turn of phrase possibly think about a bit more. So appalling as to defy description? Is this same as unspeakable construction?

`Mr. Justice` official legal discourse, also seniority of judge.

`powerful` dictionary extremely effective?

`Stone's crimes` PD as criminal.

`condemnation` PD as object to be condemned. PD as object of blame. PD as object of judgment.

Why `drawn-out`? crimes extensive?

16 He simply told him: 'Michael Stone, you have been convicted of three terrible crimes.

`he simply told him` no questions, truth. `simply` purely.

PD as object to be condemned. PD as object of judgment.

PD as criminal `convicted of three terrible crimes`

`terrible` horrific abhorrent appalling. Abhorrent – detestable, hateful, loathsome, despicable. Reader too must feel this. How does this construct PD? PD as object of hatred.

17 'There is no need for me to develop that description further.'

So appalling as to defy description. Terrible, unspeakable, atrocious, contemptible. PD as object of hatred / contempt?

18 Detective Superintendent Dave Stevens, one of the first on the murder scene, said: 'The savage attack on the Russell family remains one of the most horrific crimes ever committed.'

'crimes...committed' PD as criminal & serious criminal (comparison discourse).
'savage' see N6. 'savage' – violent, bloody, animal, wild, primitive, severe. What discourse? discourse of violence, animal, wild. PD as violent, animal, wild, uncontrollable.

'attack' PD as danger threat. PD as violent.

'murder scene' police discourse. PD as murderer.

another quote loads in this article what function? Expert authority 'detective superintendent' title?

'family' victims innocent. Counterpoint. Lifeworld discourse.

'one of the most' comparison discourse how does this construct PD? object of comparison, judgment.

'horrific' common adjective in tabloid articles – assume reader also horrified (e.g. N1 'horrified', N7 'horror', N9 'horrific hammer attack'). Play up sensational violent horrific nature of attack.

19 'Josie's survival was a triumph over evil. Her continued progress warms our hearts.'

PD as evil. 'triumph over evil' good vs. evil – religious discourse. 'triumph' victory, conquest discourse of historical battle. opposite defeat.

'warms our hearts' conversational discourse. playing on sentiment. emotive. reader too must feel this.

20 'This second trial and the appeal procedure that went before it must have been an added ordeal.'

21 'I hope now they can find some peace as they continue to strive to rebuild their lives.'

'peace' opposite of peace PD as creator of ? discourse of war? PD as violent, aggressive?

'strive' struggle discourse of fight battle war.

'rebuild their lives' PD as destroy lives, demolish, ruin.

'hope' emotive language. Discourse of emotion.

- 22 The second trial was needed because Barry Thompson, a witness at the first, later admitted he had made up a story that Stone confessed to him while on remand in jail.

Last name only 'stone' PD as depersonalised.
'confessed' like sin, religious discourse (Christian). PD as sinner – offence against religious or moral principle. PD as immoral, evil.

- 23 This time, the prosecution case again rested on the evidence of a prisoner - self-confessed serial crook Damien Daley.

Official, legal, judicial discourse, PD as criminal
'crook' informal discourse for criminal, fictional.

- 24 The 26-year-old told the jury that Stone had made similar admissions to him in Canterbury Prison.

'Stone' last name only PD as depersonalised.

- 25 What made his evidence credible were details that only Stone could have known.

'credible' ?

- 26 The main one was that he had been recognised at a police identity parade by motorist Nichola Burchell, who saw him in Chillenden just after the murders.

'identity parade'? Are victims and others ever referred to by last name only like PD?

- 27 'If it wasn't for that slag, I would be OK,' he had told Daley in a conversation held by speaking along a hot water pipe that ran through their adjoining cells.

Quote?

'Daley' last name only, fellow criminal, therefore construct PD as criminal.
'conversation held by...' illicit PD as devious, cunning, disobey, flout rules, non compliant, recalcitrant, defiant, disobedient, uncontrollable, ungovernable, unmanageable? PD as creative, clever?
'adjoining cells' PD as prisoner, need to be detained.
'if it wasn't for that slag' ? PD as disrespectful (or is this my opinion)

- 28 The jury visited the jail to find out if such conversations were possible, listening to an extract from a Harry Potter book to get the proof.

'Harry Potter' children's book (discourse?) extreme contrast – highlights danger threat, implicit constructions PD.
'proof' scientific discourse

- 29 Daley said from his home in Folkestone last night: 'I admit I am no angel
 30 'I'm a crook, I'm a thief - but I do not grass on people.
 31 'There is no way I would have stood up in court and said what I said if it wasn't
 for the fact that a little girl was involved.

PD as threat danger – counterpoint innocent victim 'little girl'.
 Quote - Even fellow criminal appalled. PD as object of condemnation.
 'I'm ...but...' PD as amoral, unprincipled, unethical, unscrupulous.
 Efforts to illustrate he is a reliable witness therefore truth PD as guilty.

- 32 'Josie is the only person I ever wanted to help and I hope she is happy now.'

Innocent victim. First name. 'happy' emotive.
 PD even condemned by fellow criminal.

- 33 Yesterday Stone's face was vacant and as pallid as his crumpled Umbro polo shirt,
 when the jury foreman announced the first guilty verdict.

'vacant and pallid as his...' is this construction of PD as broken (N5 PD
 constructed as vulnerable, weak, powerless, broken now)
 'Umbro polo shirt' everyday, lifeworld discourse.
 'Stone' PD as depersonalised last name only.
 Official legal judicial discourse 'jury foreman announced...guilty verdict'.
 Therefore PD as guilty criminal.

- 34 He motioned to the judge, asking to sit down.

PD as vulnerable, weak, powerless, broken.

- 35 In the packed court, his sister Barbara, 39, who has campaigned for his freedom,
 muttered the words: 'No, not again. Christ.'

'packed court' PD as newsworthy construction (see elsewhere N8, N5, N4).
 'muttered' PD as broken.
 Personal details of sister – first name and age – is this a pattern when constructing
 victims to use more personal details?

- 36 In the jury box, two women began sobbing as details of Stone's violent criminal
 past were read out.

Overt label 'violent criminal'. PD as violent. PD as criminal.
 'stone' last name only PD as depersonalised.

`sobbing` could have been `became emotional`, `sobbing` - dramatic, distress, severe, so awful that became uncontrollable - dreadful, appalling, horrific, despicable, abhorrent – detestable, hateful, loathsome, despicable. Reader too must feel this. How does this construct PD? PD as object of hatred. Common strategy in this (& other tabloid) articles – assume reader also feel these emotions. Journalist sensationalise, dramatise.
`past` history of, exaggerate. PD as ?

37 In one attack, they heard, he had used a hammer, and in another, a knife.

`one attack...and in another` many, numerous, PD as uncontrollable, is there another construction here?
Detail weapons, drama, PD as violent, vicious.

38 For legal reasons they had not been told about his psychiatric condition and that he had pleaded with doctors to be taken into care.

`psychiatric condition...doctors` medical psychiatric discourse overt - PD as illness.

`pleaded` PD as uncontrollable (even by self - elsewhere)? `plead` dictionary to appeal earnestly or humbly. `humble` dictionary conscious of ones failings, PD as submissive, powerless (when constructed as ill).

39 He remained at large for nearly a year suffering from an untreatable personality disorder as the police hunt continued.

`hunt` PD as animal inhuman.

`at large` need to be detained, threat, uncontrollable see elsewhere possible
Hansard as have checked tabloid. `nearly a year` time?
`suffering from` PD as illness (untreatable)

40 Yesterday, as he was led away by three blue-jacketed security guards, Stone mouthed, 'See you' to his sister.

`blue-jacketed` official?

`security guards` PD as danger threat.

`led away` PD as object of control, PD as need to be detained, led like animal PD as inhuman.

`mouthed `see you`` PD as resigned, broken construction.

41 Later, in the cells, he told her he was resigned to his fate as soon as the jury told the judge that it could not reach a unanimous decision.

`in the cells` PD as prisoner, PD as need to be detained.

`resigned to his fate` PD as broken. What discourse `fate` religious check elsewhere?

Official legal judicial discourse 'jury...judge...unanimous decision'.

42 His lawyers announced he would appeal again but only if new evidence could be found.

Did the lawyers believe he was guilty?

43 'Why should he accept his guilt?' said his solicitor Derek Hayward. 'We don't accept his guilt.'

PD as victim?

44 Miss Stone claimed justice had failed her brother.

When PD constructed as victim different way talked about – more personalised, interesting, include title miss. PD as brother.
'claimed' question truthfulness.

45 'Damien Daley committed perjury at the last trial, and he has done it again at this trial,' she said.

46 'We will always fight for Michael's freedom. There will be no let up. Kent Police can look over their shoulders.'

First time PD referred to by first name only – in the context of quote by his sister. Also she constructs him as a victim (see above line 44).
Further constructs victim, wronged by making threat against police.

47 Of the Russells, she said: 'All I can say is that I believe they are entitled to the same sort of justice as my brother is. There can be no comfort for them knowing the wrong man is in prison.'

'Russell's' last name only interesting. Seems to have swapped. Feels like battle between (her & brother) & authorities – journalist adopt last name only when positioning counterpointing victims?

48 In North Wales, where the Russells now live, university lecturer Mr Russell said: 'I have feelings of sorrow for the convicted man, having learned of the difficult life he has lived and I have sympathy for his family who have had to endure so much.'

Everyday lifeworld stuff 'North Wales...now live...university lecturer' – victims constructed as ordinary persons co-members of the world of common experience, dramatised by describing events in the lives of ordinary people, potential relevance of stories to everyday life is a vital factor in their appeal to audiences 'it

could happen to me' accentuated by rooting the stories in ordinary life and experience Fairclough ref.

Quote. The voice of victims father serves to humanise PD by mentioning his difficult life and family – used as a form of stake inoculation to avert potential criticism for providing a biased account from individuals positioning themselves as PD or concerned with the rights etc of these individuals – the lives of PD have been considered but detainment etc remains the only option (see also N23 for same strategy).

49 'I didn't envy the task faced by the jury and I'm sure I would have found it just as difficult to come to a decision beyond a reasonable doubt as they have done.

48 & 49 empathy – even he as victim can think of others – how does this make us as reader feel? He is likeable, honourable, brave, fair etc

'decision beyond reasonable doubt' official discourse truth etc PD as guilty.

50 'However, I am confident the police inquiry and prosecution was carried out diligently and that the court has done its best to see that justice is served.'

Official discourse, authoritative, truth.

51 Police family liaison officer, WPC Pauline Smith, who has looked after Josie since the attack, said: 'They had tried to put it all behind them but when the second trial came it just brought it all back.

'looked after' victim vulnerable suffering need taking care of. Counterpoint.

'attack' PD as danger threat, violent.

Title full name etc – unlike PD. expert.

52 'Their life is being discussed again and it has obviously left them feeling somewhat isolated.

53 'Lin and Megan are talked about openly in the house because it helps to keep their memory alive for Josie.

54 'Shaun has his own feelings and will handle it in his own style.

55 He has a brilliant relationship with Josie.

56 'She has gained so much confidence in the past five years that I would not want to see it dashed.

57 'I did once ask what she would think if the verdict was not guilty and she said maybe she wouldn't want to walk home on her own.'

Lines 51-57 victim vulnerable suffering need taking care of. Counterpoint. Uses first names, personalised, lifeworld, emotive – describes feelings, play on our sentiment.

Conversational everyday discourse - victims constructed as ordinary persons co-members of the world of common experience, dramatised by describing events in the lives of ordinary people, potential relevance of stories to everyday life is a vital factor in their appeal to audiences 'it could happen to me' accentuated by rooting the stories in ordinary life and experience Fairclough ref.

'wouldn't want to walk home on her own' - construct PD as threat danger.

Note:

Similar constructions to N23 look at & compare.

Appendix C8: Analytic Note Broadsheet (Phase 2)

AnNote NB13

Reference:

***The Guardian*. 13.09.02. Come back when you're really sick. The public is terrified of 'psycho killers', the government is anxious to reassure them - but does this make for good law or sensible spending? David Batty.**

- 1 Come back when you're really sick. The public is terrified of 'psycho killers', the government is anxious to reassure them - but does this make for good law or sensible spending?

Journalist makes efforts to present both sides of argument followed by introducing debate - balanced. But by sarcasm in first sentence we can see journalist claims co-membership with reader/public.

'Come back when you're really sick' = loaded statement in form of imperative sentence, demand (government to public). Conversational discourse.

Authority (government) telling public- you're not worth looking at, not ill enough, others more deserving, in need – constructs PD as 'really sick', conversational medical discourse, PD as illness (& severe).

But framed by journalist as wrong, unjust, unfair, out of order – how is this done?

Although this statement literally constructs PD as more deserving, the sarcasm (bitterness, causticness, contempt, cynicism, derision, irony) within it constructs PD as the opposite – as less deserving. PD as less deserving, less worthy = dominant construction in this article (see later) (see CNT139 also possibly CH17 PD as timewaster, unworthy).

Positions public as wronged by authorities (government).

'really' questions truthfulness, authenticity, deserving (sarcasm etc).

Referring to generic patients / public being turned away in favour of treatment for PD who are regarded as more ill, more deserving.

'The public is terrified of 'psycho killers', the government is anxious to reassure them - but does this make for good law or sensible spending?'

Declarative statement 'the public is...the government is...' followed by rhetorical question. 'but' - conjunction, implicitly contrasts. Sets up debate.

PD as other, separate to distanced 'the public' 'them'.

'terrified' 'reassure them' PD as danger threat.

'psycho killers'. 'psycho' – informal colloquial discourse of madness. PD as mentally ill. PD as killer. Why apostrophes? Look in punctuation book – Lynne Truss 'Eats, shoots & leaves'? Function of quotes – distancing them from vulgar words or clichés they are too refined to use in the normal way; indicating irony; scare quotes; understood by readers to mean that there is some authority for this story, perhaps even a quotable source, but that the newspaper itself won't yet state as fact.

'sensible spending?' Feed into construction of PD as less deserving

'terrified...anxious' emotive discourse.
Quote protagonist but mitigated by sarcasm.

2 Around 630,000 people use mental health services in England and Wales at any one time.

3 The vast majority of these pose no risk to the public.

'vast majority' discourse of statistics.
'risk to the public' PD as danger threat.
PD as other separate distanced from 'the public'

4 However, some do.

However, conjunction implicit contrast, constructs PD as danger threat.

5 Of these, some 120 people - commonly known as psychopaths - are beyond the reach of the law because they have committed no crime.

Taken with above lines 3 & 4 'of these' - PD as danger threat (to public).
'people' PD humanised.

Why include 'some'? Declarative statement modalised by quantifier but does not diminish texts authoritativeness as evokes cautious & authoritative discourse of science and other academic disciplines in careful specification of probability.

'commonly known as' PD as object to be labelled.

'psychopaths' overt label, PD as synonymous with psychopaths.

'beyond the reach of the law' - outside the law but should not be, therefore PD as need to be legally addressed, controlled, PD as legal issue?

'committed no crime' NOT construction.

- 6 The new draft mental health bill, which reaches the end of its consultation phase on Monday, was driven by a desire to close this loophole.

'new' vs old see elsewhere.

Official (legal, law making, legislation, legislative) discourse 'draft mental health bill' 'consultation phase'.

'loophole' look elsewhere N23.

PD as legal issue.

- 7 If it becomes law, it would enable the compulsory detention and treatment of people once called psychopaths, and now termed as having a dangerous and severe personality disorder (DSPD).

'DSPD' technical discourse of diagnosis. 'called psychopaths, and now termed' PD as object need to be labelled. 'treatment...having a...' PD as illness. 'people' PD humanised. 'enable the compulsory detention' PD as need to be detained. What about the label 'dangerous and severe personality disorder'? – collocations - constructions within this – when did this label start being used?

- 8 According to mental health campaigners the draft bill, while succeeding in its primary aim, threatens the civil liberties of the mentally ill and fails to improve the care of the vast majority of patients.

Cite non-specific expert 'mental health campaigners'.

'according to' does this question truthfulness like claimed, framing – taken with - 'while succeeding in its primary aim' journalist constructs PD as need to be compulsorily detained & treated?

Mentions civil liberties, rights of mentally ill/patients therefore PD as illness ('mentally ill' 'care' 'patients'), PD as victim ('threatens' 'fails to improve'), discourse of human rights ('civil liberties') - but mitigated by 'according to' question truthfulness & 'while succeeding in its primary aim' foregrounded. PD as different to other patients, mentally ill?

'vast majority' discourse of statistics, modal quantifier, cautious & authoritative discourse of science & other academic disciplines.

Quote antagonist.

- 9 People with DSPD fall outside the scope of mental health law because they are widely considered untreatable.

'people' PD humanised. 'with DSPD' PD as illness & 'untreatable'. Is this a common occurrence to humanise PD when constructed as illness (& maybe dehumanise, depersonalise when constructed as criminal in other articles?).
'why 'widely considered' and not just 'considered' modalise declarative, authoritative assertion, categorical, black or white assertions of truth or falsity.
'considered' balanced, measured, well thought out.
'fall outside the scope' similar to 'loophole' & 'beyond the reach'. See N23.
PD as legal issue.

- 10 But the bill will remove the 1983 act's condition of "treatability", raising fears among psychiatrists that they will be turned from doctors into jailers.

Legislative discourse ('bill...act's condition').

"treatability" in quotation marks - understood by readers to mean that there is some authority for this story, perhaps even a quotable source.

Same constructions as line 8 – PD as illness, PD as victim, discourse of human rights.

PD ill, not criminal – NOT construction.

What discourse 'raising fears among psychiatrists that they will be turned from doctors into jailers'?

Psychiatrists positioned as in control of destiny of PD, power. PD as opposite of autonomous, object of control, powerless?

Quote antagonist

- 11 According to health minister Lord Hunt, only an estimated 124 people with DSPD would be detained in a year.

'according to' does this question truthfulness like claimed, framing.

'estimated 124...in a year' discourse of statistics.

'only' minimise – function to guard against potential criticism – stake inoculation see N23?

'people with DSPD' PD as humanised. PD as illness.

'be detained' PD as object to be detained.

Attribution to authoritative sources is key part in rhetoric of factuality.

Quote protagonist but mitigated by questioning truthfulness in line 12.

- 12 Yet the government has already invested £126m to create 300 new high-security DSPD beds in prisons and special hospitals.

'yet' again question truthfulness of statement by Lord Hunt line 11.

'invested £126 million' financial commitment by government.

'high-security' PD as danger threat.

'DSPD' referred to by diagnosis alone, dehumanised, depersonalised, constructed only as illness.

'beds' PD as illness could have been 'places'

PD as special construction (CH44, CNT80) 'create...new...special hospitals'.

- 13 Treatment at one of these new units at Rampton hospital will cost £180,000 per patient per year.

`treatment...patient` medical discourse therefore PD as illness.
`new units` PD as special construction, PD as different to other patients.
Financial discourse.

- 14 However, Peter Tyrer, professor of community psychiatry at Imperial College, and head of an independent study into the DSPD programme, warns there is insufficient evidence to support diagnosing anyone with this newly created disorder.

`however` sets up contrast.
Cite expert – title job therefore credible impressive.
`independent study` balanced, unbiased.
`DSPD programme` look in early Hansard for similar - is this PD as object of control.
`warns there is...` PD as victim of labelling
`newly created disorder` - is this sarcastic, doubting. Does it question PD as illness?
Scientific discourse `independent study...insufficient evidence`
Quote antagonist.

- 15 For mental health charities the bill is a response to public hysteria about a small number of violent assaults.

`for mental health charities` journalist attempting to present balanced objective account by pro and antagonists – are either given prominence or marginalised?
See Fairclough (Notes 25 Feb. 2004 page 1)
`violent assaults` PD as threat danger, PD as violent but minimised - `hysteria` highly emotive term, overreaction? This with `small number` minimise risk.
`public` PD as other distanced.
Quote antagonist.

- 16 Despite headlines about "psycho killers" and "mad axemen", the already small number of homicides committed by mentally disordered people has fallen by 3% over the past 38 years.

`despite headlines` PD as newsworthy.
"psycho killers" psycho informal colloquial discourse of madness. PD as mentally ill. PD as killer.
"mad axemen" PD as mentally ill. PD as violent. PD as danger threat. Quotes used here to distancing from vulgar words or clichés they are too refined to use in the normal way see Lynne Truss.
`homicides` why not murders official police discourse.

discourse of statistics – truth, credibility.
Minimising threat danger (is this NOT construction?)
Relational to homicides?

17 Rates of sexual offending are higher among those with no mental disorder.

Relational to sex offenders. Minimise (is this NOT construction?)

18 Yet the number of people forcibly detained in hospital has risen by 50% since 1992, and the number of secure mental health beds has doubled.

PD as victim.
PD as illness.

19 In addition to the new high-security DSPD beds, 700 more medium-secure and long-term secure beds will be in place by 2004, bringing the total number to about 4,000.

20 In contrast, nearly one in 10 acute psychiatric beds closed in the past five years, falling from 37,640 to 34,214 between 1996 and 2001, according to figures from the Department of Health (DoH).

Statistics used to demonstrate PD as less deserving. In competition with other patients.

21 A huge chunk of the £300m earmarked for new community mental health services - intended to help people avoid needing hospital treatment - has got lost in the NHS.

'Huge chunk' conversational. Blame.

22 The DoH failed to ensure it could be spent only on mental health services, and launched an audit in June to track down £75m of the funds.

Blame.

23 The draft bill will extend compulsory treatment for those with recognised mental illnesses to cover those living in the community - as well as hospital patients - if they fail to take their medication.

24 But according to the mental health charity Rethink, formerly the National Schizophrenia Fellowship, one in three people with a mental health problem are denied help, and even those with severe symptoms wait 18 months for treatment - three months longer than the maximum waiting time for physical illness.

Victim, neglected

Quote antagonist.

- 25 About half are so disturbed by that point they need to be admitted to hospital under compulsory section.

Loads of approximate figures, statistics cautious and authoritative discourse of science and other academic disciplines

- 26 Cliff Prior, chief executive of Rethink, blames this on the disparity between investment in high-security services and that for the vast majority of service users who live in the community.

PD as less deserving.

Quote antagonist

- 27 A senior home office official admitted investment in mental health was driven by negative media coverage.

PD as newsworthy.

Quote antagonist

- 28 He said: "The key to unlocking the Treasury's coffers lies with the media. Bad tabloid headlines make it easier to get more money for the extreme end."

PD as newsworthy.

'extreme end' how does this construct PD? severe

Quote antagonist

- 29 A personality disorder (PD) strategy is due to be launched this autumn, but no new money has been promised.

'strategy' how does this construct PD special, difficult, object of control? Look at other transcripts.

- 30 This is in contrast to the £3.5m already allocated for community DSPD services.

PD as special, difficult, different to other patients.

- 31 The national service framework for mental health marked a shift to providing more mental health services in primary care, and by 2004 primary care trusts will control three-quarters of the NHS budget.

- 32 But the growing emphasis on "dangerousness" is curtailing primary care trusts' development of services for people with low-risk mental health problems.

PD as less deserving.

- 33 An NHS manager in London said that many primary care trusts were "in revolt" over the amount of money spent on forensic mental health services.
- PD as less deserving.
Quote antagonist
- 34 "We have some of the highest spend on mental health services but some of the lowest on community services," he said.
- Quote antagonist
- 35 Matt Muijen, director of the Sainsbury centre for mental health, said many inner-city NHS trusts were struggling to deal with a small number of extremely disturbed clients, diverting services from helping people at the onset of a mental illness before they reach crisis.
- PD as 'extremely disturbed'.
'diverting services' PD as less deserving – position other patients as victims.
Quote antagonist
- 36 "The disparity in investment hits you in the face," he said.
- 'Hits you in the face' conversational idiom?
Quote antagonist
- 37 "Community care costs around £2,200 per patient per year but a medium-secure bed costs £150,000.
- Financial discourse
Quote antagonist
- 38 So if you walk around with a hammer you get an all-singing, all-dancing new unit and high-cost intensive care.
- 'hammer' PD as threat.
Interesting statement unfair, PD as less deserving.
'all-singing, all-dancing new unit' PD as special BUT sarcasm.
- 39 Spending is not based on mental health needs, rather the perceived risks people pose to others."
- 'Perceived' doubt truthfulness.

Notes:

Are trying to present objective & balanced view by using quotes from both sides of debate, journalist attempts to give appearance of balance, however 13 antagonist quote and 2 protagonistic therefore journalist antagonist & claims co membership with reader as victim.

This article is similar to N23 re positionings etc. This article is difficult to analyse due to all the different voices. Overall constructs PD as less deserving and other patients as victims – neglected financially, services etc. Dominant constructions – PD as less deserving, PD as illness (no evidence of PD as criminal like other transcripts), PD as object to be labelled.

Appendix C9: Example Individual Analytic Summary (Phase 3)

AnSum H1

Reference & Context

Ref - House of Commons Hansard Monday 15 February 1999. Volume 325. Column 601-613. 3:30-4:16 pm. Oral Answers to Questions. The Secretary of State was asked....

The transcript begins with the then Secretary of State for the Home Department Jack Straw making a statement to House of Commons on 'Severe Personality Disorders'. This is followed by a discussion of the matter and the transcript ends just prior to the Points of Order of the day.

Discursive Constructions

PD as Threat, Danger

Individuals with personality disorder are constructed as dangerous individuals who present a threat to a number of different groups – i.e. to the public, to society, to the community, to other prisoners.

Line 1 *'better to protect the public from dangerous people in our society'*.

Line 3 *'a group of dangerous, severely personality disordered individuals from whom the public at present are not properly protected'*.

Line 6 *'person posing the highest possible risk to the public'*

Line 16 *'In recent months, dangerous offenders such as Robert Oliver and others have been released, with no conditions imposed on what they did or on where they lived'*

Speaker provides illustration, more personal, recent example, named individual audience relate to, bring to a more personal level – encourage personal effect - 'could harm you, could live near you'

Line 18 *'an early warning system'*

Construction of danger, threat, need to prepare for, alarm, fear

Line 22 *'risk panel'*.

Line 23 *'dangerous people'*.

- Line 26 *'the protection of the public cannot wait'.*
- Construct PD as urgent/imminent threat/danger
- Line 27 *'dangerous, severely personality disordered people'.*
- Line 28 *'dangerous personality disordered individuals'.*
- Line 30 *'the key aim must be to protect the public'.*
- Line 48 *'safety of the public, and especially the safety of children'*
- Speaker plays on sentiment 'safety of children'
- Line 49 *'dangerous people in the community'*
- Line 52 *'a grave risk to the public'*
- Line 55 *'if a system can be devised, which is both fair and protects the public'*
- Line 70 *'the protection of the public must be the paramount consideration'*
- Line 78 *'properly to protect the public and to deal with a situation that has rightly alarmed hon. Members on both sides of the House'*
- Line 83 *'someone who plainly poses a grave risk to the public'*
- Line 84 *'if such people pose that grave risk, and they suffer from a severe personality disorder'*
- Line 96 *'the risk that such people pose to the public'*
- Line 123 *'why on earth is it wrong to detain people who are regarded as untreatable, but who continue to pose exactly the same or a worse risk to the public?'*
- Line 141 *'the psychopaths who languish in prison, to the danger of other prisoners'*
- Line 146 *'he will know that many people who are detained and then say, as they are about to be released, that they believe that they will be a risk, will be the easiest cases to identify, but, throughout our Prison Service, there is very patchy provision of mental health services for serving prisoners'*
- 159 *'the danger that those very difficult people pose to the community at large'*
- 170 *'above all, the argument for this change is that of the safety of the public'*

- 190 *'there are very dangerous, personality disordered people about who, if they are not detained, will go out and commit further offences.'*
- 193 *'Some of the offenders themselves have begged for the security of detention, because they do not trust themselves not to commit the most serious offences'*
- 247 *'One of the prices of a free society is the acceptance of risk.'*
- 'risk' PD as danger/threat*
- 249 *'We cannot eliminate risks; we can only do our best to reduce risk'.*
- 251 *'the need to defend the public against those who undoubtedly suffer from the personality disorders'.*

PD as Object of Control

Individuals with personality disorder are constructed as objects that need to be controlled.

- Line 1 *'measures'*
- control*
- Line 10 *'increasingly effective conditions can be imposed on some offenders as they are being released from prison into the community'*
- 'conditions' - control, something that limits or restricts. 'imposed' - force, control, power. 'being released' - control, power, let go by higher body, not 'as they leave'*
- Line 11 *'compulsory post-release supervision'*
- control, power, let go by higher body, not 'as they leave'*
- Line 12 *'those who breach their license conditions'*
- Line 16 *'dangerous offenders such as Robert Oliver and others have been released, with no conditions imposed on what they did or on where they lived'.*
- Outrage – conditions should be imposed, are free to do as please*
- Line 35 *'approach to managing the detention of all those detained under the new powers.'*

'Managing' - having administrative control or authority – power

Line 46 *'handled cases...to whom these measures relate'*

manage, control

Line 55 *'if a system can be devised, which is both fair and protects the public'*

'system' - large powerful, PD as objects of control

Line 70 *'when the courts are judging whether to make an order of this kind'*.

'judging' - decision made by someone else, objects of control

Line 74 *'The right hon. Gentleman asks whether I agree that these powers ought to be available to the courts in respect of those who are being convicted of offences as well as those who are not before the courts for any sentence'*.

'powers' object of control

Line 76 *'these powers would apply whether someone was before the courts for an offence or not'*.

Line 77 *'If someone is before the courts for an offence--no matter what the nature of the offence is and even if it does not normally carry a heavy penalty--it would be open to the courts, subject to the criteria being met, to impose one of these indeterminate, but reviewable, sentences'*

'impose' - object of control

Line 84 *'they ought to be the subject of this kind of order'*

'subject of this kind of order' - object of control

Line 91 *'number currently at large--not in the hospital or prison system'*

'system' not just *'hospital or prison'* – system is large, powerful, PD as objects of control

Line 94 *'deemed untreatable by a particular group of psychiatrists, but be susceptible to treatment by'*

'susceptible' – yielding therefore powerless, subject to. *'Deemed'* – judge, consider by higher body therefore PD powerless, decision made re life etc by someone else, authority, object of control

Line 109 *'an individual must be able to trigger a review--it would be unacceptable if they were not--but on a periodic basis'*

certain conditions – less power, controlled. PD as object of control

Line 139 *'Those who are sick should be taken out of the community'*

'taken out' PD as object of control

Line 158 *'anyone who is committed under the system undertakes more than the normal medical examination under the Mental Health Acts, but seriously consider where such a person will be confined'*

'system' - large, powerful. *'undertakes'* - euphemism moderates

Line 160 *'what happens to those people occurs in a context that can be easily defended and properly policed.'*

'policed' control, authoritarian. *'what happens to those people'* PD as object of control

Line 182 *'I found it a most difficult job to decide who was sane, who was not sane, who should be confined in hospital and who should be released?'*

'to decide who should' *'confined'* *'released'* PD as object of control

Line 245 *'We hope that as many individuals as possible will go back into the community under supervision when it is judged safe for them to do so.'*

'judged safe' - PD as object of control

Line 260 *'An individual may protest for 25 years that he has been wrongly detained, but the decision will be for the court or tribunal, which will regularly review the situation.'*

PD as object of control

PD as Other

Individuals with personality disorder are constructed as distanced from a number of groups i.e. the public, other patients, criminals.

Line 1 *'better to protect the public from dangerous people.'*

PD distanced from *'the public'*

Line 2 *'we have dealt with those who are capable '*

PD referred to as *'those'* no other information provided, not even humanised as persons, taking distance, foster polarisation between them and us

Line 3 *'a group of dangerous, severely personality disordered individuals from whom the public at present are not properly protected'*

PD as other separate to *'the public'*

Line 4 *'propensity of such people to commit the most serious sexual and violent acts'*

Speaker not only constructs PD as criminals by use of the term *'commit'*, but the worst criminal by use of the words *'most serious'* therefore PD distanced from other criminals

Line 6 *'person posing the highest possible risk to the public unless doctors also certify that the condition is treatable, those people remain at large'*

Could have said *'highest possible risk to others'*, PD are not part of *'the public'*. *'those people'* - distance

Line 9 *'those individuals'*

Distance

Line 55 *'protects the public'*

PD as other separate to public

Line 96 *'the root of our concern must be the risk that such people pose to the public'*

'our' inclusive pronoun include self- distanced from public and PD. *'such people'* as separate to public. PD as other

Line 139 *'Those who are sick'*

Statement began with distancing - *'those'*

Line 157 *'many of those people will not be treatable in the normal sense'*

'Those' distance. PD as other. 'not treatable in normal sense' - position as different to other patients, require different treatment

Line 158 *'ensure that anyone who is committed under the system undertakes more than the normal medical examination'*

PD as other different. PD as different to other patients, require additional exam, treatment

Line 159 *'those very difficult people'*

distance other

Line 160 *'what happens to those people'*

PD as different other

Line 191 *'Some of those people themselves know that they will commit further offences'*

'those' - other

Line 253 *'The House should be concerned with individuals as well as with the general public'*

PD humanised '*individuals*' but still distanced from the general public '*as well as*'

PD as Problem

Individuals with personality disorder are constructed as a problem for a number of different groups i.e. for society, legal problem, for medical profession.

Line 1 *'better to protect'*

could have been just 'to protect' suggest inadequate protection at present – formulation of problem

Line 2 *'dealt with'*.

Line 21 *'to deal with particularly difficult cases'*

Line 23 *'those changes will help the system to deal with dangerous people now, but I believe that a new legislative framework for the system is long overdue'*

construct PD as problem for the system *'the system to deal with'*. PD as legal problem – *'new legislative framework for the system is long overdue'*

Line 24 *'under the current provisions of the Mental Health Acts, only some of those severely disordered people can be detained, and then only if the "treatment is likely to alleviate or prevent a deterioration of their condition"'*

PD as legal problem

Line 25 *'there is a continuing debate about what treatments, if any, are effective in dealing with such severe personality disorder.'*

PD as problem - *'continuing debate'*, *'dealing with'*

Line 39 *'a consultative document that will outline in more detail the nature of the problem and the options for the new framework within which these powers will operate'*.

Line 46 *'way in which they have handled cases'*.

Line 78 *'to deal with a situation that has rightly alarmed hon. Members'*

Line 85 *'this is an extremely grave step, designed to address an extremely grave problem'*.

Line 100 *'this reform exercise'*

'exercise' = task, construct PD as problem

Line 120 *'It is generally acknowledged that the Mental Health Acts need to be reviewed, but I do not believe that this kind of change can wait until they are reviewed.'*

PD as urgent problem require immediate action

Line 121 *'need for this provision'*

Line 135 *'accepts that the problem is caused, first, by deficiencies in the Mental Health Acts and, secondly, by the fact that care in the community has collapsed.'*

PD as problem. Attribute blame PD as blameless

Line 139 *'such cases should be dealt with by tribunals consisting of experts in the field.'*

PD as problem 'dealt with'

Line 141 *'that might go a long way towards dealing with the psychopaths'*

Line 142 *'My hon. Friend is right to say that part of the problem arises from what we now recognise to be deficiencies in the scheme of the Mental Health Acts, and the way in which it has been implemented in recent years.'*

PD as problem. Attribute blame PD as blameless

Line 157 *'My right hon. Friend will accept that there are no clear clinical definitions of severe personality disorder and that many of those people will not be treatable in the normal sense.'*

PD as problem 'no clear clinical definitions'

Line 163 *'It is becoming clear--it was obvious from the Fallon report into Ashworth hospital--that there is a substantial debate among clinicians about the nature of treatability.'*

PD as problem

Line 173 *'this is a difficult area'*

Line 189 *'There is no question but that this is a very difficult matter, and that we have a gap in provision precisely because it is so difficult.'*

PD as problem

Line 199 *'I thank the Home Secretary for finding what seems to be a sensible way through a tangled web and also his officials, for the way in which they have dealt with individual cases.'*

'dealt with' - problem. 'tangled web' - metaphor nature hazardous

Line 209 *'I welcome what my right hon. Friend has said, and I believe that he has recognised that this is an incredibly difficult area in which to come to the right solution'.*

'difficult area' 'right solution'. PD as problem

Line 235-237 *'What will be done to help staff who have made errors of judgment?'
'none of us has perfect foresight, and staff can often get into great difficulty with people who do not understand the problems of such judgments.' 'Will some help be given to medical staff in such circumstances?'*

PD as problem for medical staff vulnerable

PD as Criminal

Individuals with personality disorder are constructed as criminals, as serious criminals, as criminals incapable of reform, recidivist.

Line 2 *'those who are capable of committing acts of a serious sexual and violent nature in one of two ways--by conviction and imprisonment through the criminal courts, or...'*

PD constructed as criminal with propensity towards violence. *'committing acts'* drawing on discourse of crime could have said *'those who are dangerous and violent'* instead of *'those who are capable of committing acts of a serious sexual and violent nature'*. By drawing on legal discourse *'conviction'* *'imprisonment'* *'courts'* further construct as criminals.

Line 4 *'The propensity of such people to commit the most serious sexual and violent acts may be well known and well recorded'*

PD constructed as criminal with propensity *'to commit...acts'* *'propensity'* = natural tendency, not possibility but definitive *'well known and well recorded'* without doubt unquestionable, proven.

Line 5 *'they may themselves have warned prison staff of their certainty of recommitting serious offences on their release'*

Construct not only as criminal but criminal incapable of reform – instead of *'certainty'* could have used the words *'fears'* or *'possibility'*.

Line 6 *'unless and until they can be convicted of a further offence'*

PD as criminal incapable of reform not *'unless or until'* - inevitability of further crime.

Line 7 *'criminal justice system'*

Not mental health service therefore construct as criminals.

Line 9 *'sentences'*.

PD as criminal

Line 10 *'offenders'*

PD as criminal - - language changed – no longer person, individual but offenders. Construction overt.

Lines 10-14 Construct as criminals by citing authoritative sources i.e. Crime (Sentences) Act 1997 Crime and Disorder Act 1998 as well as drawing on discourse of criminality *'sentence' 'convicted' 'offence' 'offender'*

Line 16 *'dangerous offenders'*

overt label, construct as criminal.

Line 18 *'a dangerous persons reentry into the community'*

PD as incapable of reform – danger even after incarceration

Line 20 *'Similar arrangements are being made through the national health service with hospitals that treat patients detained under the Mental Health Act 1983'*

Although draw on medical discourse, *'arrangements'* not detailed as was when constructed as criminal (line 19) therefore neglect adds further weight to construction as criminal.

Line 27 *'Society cannot rely on a lottery in which, through no fault of the courts, some dangerous, severely personality disordered people are sent for a limited time to prison or to hospital while others remain in the community, or return to it, with no interventions whatever.'*

PD as criminal *'courts'*.

Line 45 *'the release of such dangerous, severe personality disordered offenders'*

'offenders' not individuals, discourse of criminality.

Line 46 *'handled cases in their constituencies involving offenders...'*

Line 49 *'a real belief that they may commit serious crimes'*

By including the word *'serious'* PD are not only constructed as criminals but as serious criminals.

Line 70 *'The protection of the public must be the paramount consideration when the courts are judging whether to make an order of this kind'*

Draw on legal discourse - *'courts' 'judging'*.

Line 72 *'sentences'*

Discourse of criminality

Line 74 *'courts'*

Discourse of criminality

Line 175 *'Does the right hon. Gentleman envisage that they will be heard in a magistrates court, Crown court or any other court?'*

PD as criminal

Line 190 *'there are very dangerous, personality disordered people about who, if they are not detained, will go out and commit further offences'.*

PD as criminal incapable of reform. *'commit further offences'.*

Line 193 *'Some of the offenders themselves have begged for the security of detention, because they do not trust themselves not to commit the most serious offences'*

Line 194 *'we owe it to those offenders to provide incarceration'*

PD as Homogenous Group

PD are constructed as a homogenous group of individuals defined on the basis of the danger they present to the public.

Line 3 *'there is, however, a group of dangerous, severely personality disordered individuals...'*

Instead of *'there are dangerous, severely personality disordered individuals'* PD constructed as homogenous group of individuals defined, in this case, on the basis of the danger they present to the public.

PD as Uncontrollable

Individuals with personality disorder are constructed as uncontrollable.

Line 5 *'even though, for example, they may themselves have warned prison staff of their certainty of recommitting serious offences on their release'.*

PD as uncontrollable even by themselves

Line 6 *'at large'*

free, not confined as should be, uncontrollable

Line 49 *'It cannot be right to have dangerous people in the community when there is a real belief that they may commit serious crimes, particularly when, as in the case of Michael Stone, the person himself seeks secure treatment'*

PD as uncontrollable even by themselves. 'seeks' = active.

Line 90 *'currently at large'.*

Line 91 *'the number currently at large'.*

Line 191 *'Some of those people themselves know that they will commit further offences'*

PD as uncontrollable even by themselves

Line 193 *'Some of the offenders themselves have begged for the security of detention, because they do not trust themselves not to commit the most serious offences.'*

PD as uncontrollable even by themselves.

PD as Illness

PD is constructed as illness.

Line 6 *'unless doctors also certify that the condition is treatable, those people remain at large and without the benefit of any attempts at clinical intervention'*

Draw on medical discourse 'doctors' 'certify' 'condition' 'treatable' 'clinical intervention' to construct as illness. 'any attempts' – why include this, why not just 'without the benefit of clinical intervention' - attempt = try (but fail pessimism re treatment). Therefore constructed as untreatable illness.

Line 25 *'there is a continuing debate about what treatments, if any, are effective in dealing with such severe personality disorder.'*

PD as illness 'treatments'. 'if any' - express doubt, pessimism – untreatable

- Line 30 *'Recognised severe personality disorder'*
- Recognised by who? Scientific legitimacy, draw on scientific discourse, diagnosed, construct as illness.
- Line 32 *'The key aim must be to protect the public while meeting the health needs of such individuals; so we will ensure that the process of ordering detention involves a robust'*
- 'meeting the health needs'* construct as illness.
- Line 52 *'recognised severe personality disorder'*
- Recognised' – by who? Scientific legitimacy, draw on scientific discourse. PD as illness.
- Line 90 *'people suffering from such severe personality disorders'*
- Suffer from – to be ill with.
- Line 91 *'people who suffer from such disorders'*
- Suffer from – to be ill with.
- Line 94 *'deemed untreatable by a particular group of psychiatrists, but be susceptible to treatment by clinical psychologists, psychoanalysts or psychotherapists'*
- PD as illness - list of health professionals.
- Line 136 *'There are people out there who have committed no crime but who are desperately sick, and there are not the facilities or the means to treat them'*
- Line 139 *'Those who are sick'*
- Line 157 *'My right hon. Friend will accept that there are no clear clinical definitions of severe personality disorder and that many of those people will not be treatable in the normal sense.'*
- Draw on medical discourse - 'clinical definitions'. PD as illness.
- Line 162 *'It is not acceptable to put extra pressures on to the medical profession, expecting it to cope with people who are not treatable'*

Line 167 *'It is as wrong in psychiatric medicine to regard treatability as something that is fixed in time, as it is in any other sort of medicine, whether oncology or another specialty.'*

PD as illness - 'medicine' 'treatability'. Draw on medical discourse.

Line 168 *'As the science develops--the science not only of psychiatry, but of clinical psychology and many other disciplines--a condition that we previously regarded as wholly untreatable may become treatable.'*

Scientific discourse – PD as illness 'condition'

Line 251 *'those who undoubtedly suffer from the personality disorders'*

Line 262 *'Does he anticipate a change in the balance of care for those with severe personality disorders away from incarceration--which his statement reeked of--towards a more therapeutic community and a greater provision of secure accommodation in the health service?'*

PD as illness not criminal.

PD as Separate to Illness (is this a position for the Construction PD as Illness?)

Line 197 *'That task is not made easier by the fact that many of those individuals are masters of deceit, in deceiving not only others but themselves.'*

Illness separate to person. PD in battle with illness out of touch. Removed distanced illness separate entity to person.

PD as Need to be Detained

Individuals with personality disorder are constructed as objects that need to be detained.

Line 3 *'who are restrained effectively neither by the criminal law nor by the provisions of the mental health acts'*

Restrain – to deprive someone of liberty as by imprisonment.

Line 6 *'Because current mental health legislation prevents the detention even of a person posing the highest possible risk to the public unless doctors also certify that the condition is treatable, those people remain at large...'*

free, not confined as should be. PD as need to be detained.

Line 24 *'under the current provisions of the Mental Health Acts, only some of those severely disordered people can be detained, and then only if the "treatment is likely to alleviate or prevent a deterioration of their condition"'*

Use of 'only' and then 'only if' construct absurdity. PD as object need to be detained locked away.

Line 27 *'Society cannot rely on a lottery in which, through no fault of the courts, some dangerous, severely personality disordered people are sent for a limited time to prison or to hospital while others remain in the community, or return to it, with no interventions whatever.'*

Line 28 *'there should be new legal powers for the indeterminate but reviewable detention of dangerous personality disordered individuals'.*

Line 33 *'once in detention'*

not 'if in detention, if detention is necessary' – it is! Construct PD as 'need to be detained'.

Line 35 *'approach to managing the detention of all those detained under the new powers.'*

Line 49 *'It cannot be right to have dangerous people in the community when there is a real belief that they may commit serious crimes, particularly when, as in the case of Michael Stone, the person himself seeks secure treatment'*

PD as need to be detained 'secure treatment'.

Line 83 *'I am seeking to ensure that there is no longer a lottery--a matter of chance--in respect of whether someone who plainly poses a grave risk to the public is or is not detained.'*

Line 90 *'currently at large'*

Line 91 *'currently at large' & 'the vast majority of whom are, thankfully, detained'*

'thankfully' - rightfully

Line 122 *'it is right to detain people who have severe personality disorders, but are treatable.'*

'it is right' - correct, discourse of morality. PD need to be detained.

- Line 123 *'why on earth is it wrong to detain people who are regarded as untreatable, but who'*
- Line 141 *'If the Mental Health Acts were amended to contain simply the word "treatable" or "containable"'*
- Line 143 *'I am glad that my hon. Friend supports the changes and recognises that some of these people have to be detained.'*

PD as need to be detained. Overt mention of detainment – 'have to' no other option. 'recognises' this is the only way. But why some? Moderates

- Line 158 *'anyone who is committed under the system undertakes' 'seriously consider where such a person will be confined'*

- Line 178 *'Depriving individuals of liberty in such circumstances for an indeterminate period--certainly, in most cases, it would be much more than the 12 months' total maximum that a magistrates court could impose--is a very serious matter and would have to be dealt with by the higher courts.'*

PD as need to be detained – indefinitely? Legal discourse

- Line 190 *'there are very dangerous, personality disordered people about who, if they are not detained, will go out and commit further offences.'*
- Line 194 *'we owe it to those offenders to provide incarceration'*

PD as Relational to Sex Offenders

- Line 14 *'The Crime and Disorder Act 1998 introduced extended supervision of up to an extra 10 years for sex offenders, and gave police powers to apply for a sex offender order.'*

Why mention sex offenders? PD relational to sex offenders. PD should be dealt with in same way as sex offenders. Grouping them. PD synonymous with sex offenders. Constructed as the same and should be dealt with in same way – controlled, imprisoned.

- Line 56 – 65. Line 57 *'he has rightly talked about sex offenders'*. Talking of sex offenders not PD. Do I need to analyse properly or just the fact that this topic was brought up in context of conversation about PD? What does this say? That they are grouped in some way?
 Similar constructions –
 Criminal, incapable of reform, threat, need to be detained

Line 58 *'are released from prison in the near certainty that they will offend again'*.

Line 59 *'persistent sexual abusers--who, during their lifetime, can have dozens of victims--have their career of abuse interrupted by prison, but not halted by it' - 'persistent' 'during their lifetime' - incurable, lifelong, incapable of reform.*

Line 60 *'make possible the wider use of life sentences for sex offenders'*.

Line 61 *'an offender would not be released until there was some confidence that he would not reoffend'*.

Line 62 *'An offender could be released on licence, and could be recalled'*.

Object of control.

Line 63 *'he could be made subject of'*. Object of control.

Line 64 *'he would be subject to those conditions for the whole of his lifetime' – incapable of reform, need to be controlled.*

Line 59 *'can have dozens of victims'*. Threat.

NOT constructed as illness line 59 *'have their career of abuse interrupted by prison, but not halted by it'*. *'career of abuse'* implying choice.

Line 79 *'A known sex offender who has been convicted of only a relatively minor offence that by no stretch of the imagination could reasonably carry a life sentence, and who is about to be released, could tell prison staff that he knows that he cannot control himself and will commit further offences'*

PD relational to sex offender. Characteristic of uncontrollable even by themselves, incapable of reform, recidivism.

PD as Humanised, Person with Rights, Not Constructed as Other

Line 29 *'These powers would apply whether or not someone was before the courts for an offence'*.

'someone' - humanise, person, not constructed as other – but used to possibly soften sentence - *'Powers'*? Position PD as powerless, need to be controlled, therefore weak construction – construction of humanised is negated by control construction.

Line 30 *'the individual' 'he or she'*

humanise – not constructed as other.

Line 34 *'The individuals concerned must have the best possible chance of becoming safe so as to be returned to the community, wherever that is possible'*.

'Individuals concerned must have..' – humanised, respected, rights *'best possible chance'* - good for them, provide them with something, give

opportunity. 'becoming safe' - euphemism - evolution, production, benefit, gaining, develop, grow, positive thing. 'returned to community' - rewarded. 'wherever that is possible' - to be judged by higher body, someone else decide, have no rights or control - PD as objects of control. 'Be returned to the community' - PD as 'outcast, not belong, different'. 'wherever that is possible' - if they are not returned it is their fault for not taking opportunity to develop, grow etc. PD as threat, danger 'becoming safe'. construction of PD as humanised is barbed by negative constructions (threat / danger, object of control, outcast / not belong / different) negate positive euphemism (PD as humans with rights). Very interesting statement to write about.

Line 41 *'why some people develop personality disorders'*

PD humanised 'some people'.

Line 49 *'..the person himself seeks secure treatment'*

Line 55 *'If a system can be devised, which is both fair and protects the public'*

Line 98 *'in protecting an individual's liberty when that individual has not been convicted'*

Line 99 *'an individual or his advocate will always be able to trigger a review, that reviews will not occur only at the instigation of other authorities, and that that will be reviewable by the courts?'*

Consider rights of PD. 'advocate', 'courts' - legal discourse. Discourse of human rights.

Line 104 *'talking about taking away the liberty of individuals'*

humanised drawing on discourse of human rights

Line 128 *'depriving people of their liberty is an important and serious step'*

humanised very different to earlier in transcript where they were not even referred to as 'people' merely 'those' 'offenders'

Line 136 *'There are people out there who have committed no crime but who are desperately sick, and there are not the facilities or the means to treat them'*

Line 177 *'Does he also agree--particularly as those who will appear, including those with no previous convictions, may be very poor--that, throughout the*

matter, any defendant, for want of a better word, should have full rights to legal and other representation and legal aid?`

PD humanised with rights

Line 187 *`I am sure that my right hon. Friend will agree that it is very difficult--perhaps it is the most difficult thing of all--to prove that one is not dangerous.`*

Position self with PD

Line 252 *`the possibility of abuses and the nightmare scenario of finding in 25 years' time that someone has been wrongfully detained from the beginning?`*

Line 253 *`The House should be concerned with individuals as well as with the general public.`*

PD humanised with rights but still distanced from the general public `as well as`.

Line 255 *`There must be regular reviews and people who have been detained without committing an offence must be represented.`*

`people` humanised. contrast to earlier constructions

PD as Victim

PD as victim, harmed, sufferer, abused

Line 41 *`We need to find out also why some people develop severe personality disorders and how that can be prevented.`*

Line 88 *`people likely to be affected by the measure`*

`affected` = influenced in an adverse way.

Line 91 *`people who suffer from such disorders`*

`suffer` not `have` imply victim.

Line 101 *`looked after`*

cared for contrast to earlier constructions of control, detainment etc.

Line 113-114 *'Although I recognise that there is a problem here, has my right hon. Friend looked at some of the precedents: internment without trial in Northern Ireland was justified on exactly the same basis--that people who had committed no offence should be kept out of the public domain without a trial?' 'in the Soviet Union, that practice was widely followed because it can be easily abused'*

Precedent – an example or instance used to justify later similar occurrences. PD as (potential?) victim of injustice.

Line 136 *'There are people out there who have committed no crime but who are desperately sick, and there are not the facilities or the means to treat them'*

Line 146 *'there is very patchy provision of mental health services for serving prisoners'*

Line 147 *'What will he do to ensure that there is proper diagnosis and intervention by appropriate staff while people who could fall into the category that he outlined are serving sentences in mainstream prisons?'*

Line 193 *'Some of the offenders themselves have begged for the security of detention, because they do not trust themselves not to commit the most serious offences'*

victim of their own illness

Line 217 *'One of the problems of severely mentally ill offenders is that they are unloved by the prison or the health authorities'*

PD as neglected rejected victim

Line 221 *'We could have a situation where an individual's civil rights were overlooked and where people were incarcerated and forgotten in the long term.'*

PD as potential victim.

Line 251 *'those who undoubtedly suffer'*

PD as victim?

Line 252 *'the possibility of abuses and the nightmare scenario of finding in 25 years' time that someone has been wrongfully detained from the beginning?'*

PD as Something that Develops Over Time

Line 41 *'We need to find out also why some people develop severe personality disorders and how that can be prevented.'*

Line 43 *'But we know already that severe personality disorder is often associated with large, broken families where abuse has been rife and where children may have been taken into local authority care or have received community-based mental health treatment before then embarking on drug abuse and criminal careers.'*

List - initially thought different parts of list construct differently eg PD as victims – broken families, abuse rife, local authority care, PD as illness, PD as criminal - career imply choice. But list is like lifespan-development, evolution of the disorder therefore PD as something that develops over time?

PD as Outcast, Not Belong in Community

Line 18 *'local agencies and central Government have the maximum possible time to prepare for a dangerous person's re-entry to the community'*

PD as other, not belong in community – community needs to change to be able to cope with these people.

Line 27 *'Society cannot rely on a lottery in which, through no fault of the courts, some dangerous, severely personality disordered people are sent for a limited time to prison or to hospital while others remain in the community, or return to it, with no interventions whatever.'*

PD as different - only belong in community if 'interventions'.

Line 34 *'Be returned to the community'*

PD as 'outcast, not belong, different'.

Line 49 *'it cannot be right to have dangerous people in the community when there is a real belief that they may commit serious crimes'*

PD as morally outcast from the community.

Line 91 *'The best estimates that I have been given are that the number currently at large--not in the hospital or prison system--is between 300 and 600 and that the total number of people who suffer from such disorders, the vast majority of whom are, thankfully, detained under the Mental Health Acts or in prison, is some 2,700.'*

PD as outsider, not belong in community.

Line 139 *'Those who are sick should be taken out of the community'*

PD as not belong in community, outcast.

Line 140 *'when people are taken out of the community and reviews take place, not only those people but the community as a whole should benefit?'*

PD as not belong in community, outcast

Line 158 *'Therefore, will he not only ensure that anyone who is committed under the system undertakes more than the normal medical examination under the Mental Health Acts, but seriously consider where such a person will be confined?'*

'where such a person will be confined' - PD as different, PD as not belong in community.

PD as Question, Unknown Entity, Undefined Object, Not Understandable

Line 69 *'for establishing whether a serious personality disorder poses a grave risk to the public'.*

Line 157 *'My right hon. Friend will accept that there are no clear clinical definitions of severe personality disorder and that many of those people will not be treatable in the normal sense'*

PD as unknown, mystery. PD as difficult to diagnose

Line 182 *'May I tell him that I sat for many years as a lay member of a mental health tribunal, and that I found it a most difficult job to decide who was sane, who was not sane, who should be confined in hospital and who should be released?'*

PD as conundrum

Line 196 *'Diagnosing the condition is very difficult.'*

PD as medical complexity

PD as Disregarded, Neglected

Line 89 *'people will not be written off as untreatable'*

'written off' - to dismiss from consideration, lay person language, could have used 'disregarded' but written off more dramatic, emotive. Talk of people not PD - humanised. PD as (potential) victim, slighted, disregarded.

Line 93 *'people should not be written off as untreatable'.*

Line 136 *'There are people out there who have committed no crime but who are desperately sick, and there are not the facilities or the means to treat them'*

PD as neglected

Line 140 *'the psychopaths who languish in prison'*

Initially thought languish – to suffer deprivation, hardship, neglect – but no languish in this sense means be abandoned, disregarded, neglected. Construction of PD as disregarded neglected.

Line 153 *'About 750 prisoners have been transferred, following proper diagnosis, from the Prison Service to the national health service while they have been detained'*

PD as victim of misdiagnosis, neglected, missed, unidentified.

Line 211 *'We know that hundreds of people languishing in prison should be receiving treatment in medium or highly secure units, but that there are no places for them.'*

PD as disregarded, neglected

PD as Financial Burden

Line 203 *'If a prisoner nearing release is instead re-detained, is it fair that the cost of keeping him or her inside an institution should be borne by the local health authority rather than by the Home Office?'*

Line 217 *'One of the problems of severely mentally ill offenders is that they are unloved by the prison or the health authorities, and they are extremely costly to care for.'*

Discourses

The discursive constructions identified can be located within a number of wider discourses.

Military Discourse

A military discourse is drawn upon when constructing 'PD as threat, danger'.

Line 18 *'For the short term, we are putting in place an early warning system, so that local agencies and central Government have the maximum possible time to prepare for a dangerous person's re-entry to the community'*

'warning' - construction of danger, threat, need to prepare for, alarm, fear.
'to prepare' - need to do things, forewarned is forearmed, prepare for battle/fight.

Line 160 *'However, before such a change in the law takes place, we must be clear that there cannot be mistakes, that there must be a ready and rapid way in which to put any problems right and, above all, that what happens to those people occurs in a context that can be easily defended and properly policed'.*

'defended' - against criticism, discourse of fight.

Line 251 *'No one is likely to dispute the need to defend the public against those who undoubtedly suffer from the personality disorders that my right hon. Friend has described.'*

'defend' - connotations of war / discourse of war.

Line 113 *'Although I recognise that there is a problem here, has my right hon. Friend looked at some of the precedents: internment without trial in Northern Ireland was justified on exactly the same basis--that people who had committed no offence should be kept out of the public domain without a trial?'*

Discourse of war – internment = detain or confine within a country or a limited area especially during wartime. Does this imply situation with PD likened to wartime?

Discourse of Criminality

The discourse of criminality is drawn upon when constructing 'PD as criminals', 'PD as problem', 'PD as other', 'PD as threat danger', 'PD as uncontrollable', 'PD as criminal

incapable of reform'. Individuals with personality disorder are referred to as 'offenders'
'prisoners'

Line 2 *'Up to now, we have dealt with those who are capable of committing acts of a serious sexual or violent nature in one of two ways--by conviction and imprisonment through the criminal courts, or by detention on the recommendation of doctors under powers in the Mental Health Acts.'*

'committing acts', 'conviction', 'imprisonment', 'courts'.

Line 4 *'The propensity of such people to commit the most serious sexual and violent acts may be well known and well recorded.'*

'commit acts'

Line 5 *'Such people may, however, have been convicted only of crimes carrying a limited determinate sentence, and will have to be released from prison at the end of their sentence, even though, for example, they may themselves have warned prison staff of their certainty of recommitting serious offences on their release.'*

'convicted' 'crimes' 'sentence' 'prison' 'recommitting serious offences'.

Line 6 *'Because current mental health legislation prevents the detention even of a person posing the highest possible risk to the public unless doctors also certify that the condition is treatable, those people remain at large and without the benefit of any attempts at clinical intervention, unless and until they can be convicted of a further offence.'*

'convicted of a further offence'.

Discourse of Statistics

The discourse of statistics is drawn upon when constructing 'PD as criminal', 'PD as threat danger' and 'PD as victim'

Line 229 *'This is a serious step that should be taken only where the gravest risk to the public is shown to be likely'*

probability, risk, likely

Line 88 *'what estimate does he have of the number of people likely to be affected by the measure'*

estimate

Scientific Discourse, Discourse of Scientific Method

A scientific discourse is drawn upon when constructing 'PD as criminal', 'PD as threat', 'PD as illness'.

Line 4 *'The propensity of such people to commit the most serious sexual and violent acts may be well known and well recorded.'*

well known & well recorded - scientific, proven, legitimacy, truth, positivist epidemiology

Line 52 *'what will be the standard of proof when deciding whether an individual has a recognised severe personality disorder and is a grave risk to the public?'*

'standard of proof' - evidence of truth, unquestionable, flawless, criteria, uniformity, approved something judged or measured against

Line 98 *'the state has a duty to ensure that the test of what evidence is sufficient is met only if the most widely agreed, sufficiently high and tightly defined definition justifies that loss of liberty when set against personal or public safety?'*

'evidence...sufficiently high and tightly defined' - scientific rigour. scientific discourse 'test' 'evidence'

Line 168 *'As the science develops--the science not only of psychiatry, but of clinical psychology and many other disciplines--a condition that we previously regarded as wholly untreatable may become treatable'*

Parental Discourse

A parental discourse is drawn upon when constructing 'PD as threat / danger' and 'PD as illness'.

Line 3 *'There is, however, a group of dangerous, severely personality disordered individuals from whom the public at present are not properly protected'*

positions public as potential victims who are vulnerable and powerless / unable to protect themselves and are thus dependent on higher body (government) to care for them, protect them

Line 101 *'those with illness or personality disorders, whether offenders or not, are looked after by the same professionals'*

'looked after'

Legal Discourse

A legal discourse is drawn upon when constructing 'PD as criminal', 'PD as objects of control', 'PD as problem', 'PD as need to be detained' and 'PD as danger/threat'.

Line 10 *'legislation enacted by this and the previous Administration means that increasingly effective conditions can be imposed on some offenders as they are being released from prison into the community'*

'legislation'

Line 12 *'those who breach their licence conditions can be immediately recalled to prison'*

'breach their license conditions'

Line 21 *'A support group in the Home Office probation unit made up of staff from the operational services will be there to assist local agencies to deal with particularly difficult cases'*

'cases' – used in medical and legal discourse.

Line 23 *'Those changes will help the system to deal with dangerous people now, but I believe that a new legislative framework for the system is long overdue'*

'a new legislative framework'

Line 28 *'the Government propose that there should be new legal powers for the indeterminate but reviewable detention of dangerous personality disordered individuals'*

Line 33 *'Once in detention, there will be regular, quasi-judicial reviews of the justification for detention continuing.'*

'judicial'

Line 70 *'The protection of the public must be the paramount consideration when the courts are judging whether to make an order of this kind'*

'courts' 'judging'

Medical Discourse

A medical discourse is drawn upon when constructing 'PD as illness', 'PD as danger threat', 'PD as other', 'PD as criminal incapable of reform', 'PD as need to be detained', 'PD as problem'.

Line 6 *'Because current mental health legislation prevents the detention even of a person posing the highest possible risk to the public unless doctors also certify that the condition is treatable, those people remain at large and without the benefit of any attempts at clinical intervention, unless and until they can be convicted of a further offence.'*

'doctors', 'certify', 'condition', 'treatable', 'clinical intervention'

Line 183 *'After many years of observation, I found that people who were locked up in hospital were far saner than those on the other side making the decision.'*

Line 163 *'there is a substantial debate among clinicians about the nature of treatability.'*

Line 157 *'My right hon. Friend will accept that there are no clear clinical definitions of severe personality disorder and that many of those people will not be treatable in the normal sense'*

'clinical definitions', 'treatable'

Line 167 *'It is as wrong in psychiatric medicine to regard treatability as something that is fixed in time, as it is in any other sort of medicine, whether oncology or another specialty'*

'medicine' 'treatability'

Discourse of Morality

A discourse of morality is drawn upon when constructing 'PD as danger threat', 'PD as need to be detained', 'PD as criminal', 'PD as other', 'PD as uncontrollable', 'PD as outcast not belong in community', 'PD as relational to sex offenders', 'PD as problem', 'PD as financial burden', 'PD humanised' and 'PD as object of control'.

Line 26 *'the protection of the public cannot wait for the outcome of research, which may take many years to complete'*

Justify proposals on basis of amoral if neglect to protect public

- Line 27 *'Society cannot rely on a lottery in which, through no fault of the courts, some dangerous, severely personality disordered people are sent for a limited time to prison or to hospital while others remain in the community, or return to it, with no interventions whatever'*
- 'cannot'* discourse of morality
- Line 28 *'the Government propose that there should be new legal powers for the indeterminate but reviewable detention of dangerous personality disordered individuals'*
- 'should'* - discourse of morality
- Line 49 *'It cannot be right to have dangerous people in the community when there is a real belief that they may commit serious crimes, particularly when, as in the case of Michael Stone, the person himself seeks secure treatment.'*
- 'cannot be right'* - moral judgment, discourse of morality, *'right and wrong'*. Amoral neglectful of moral obligation to society, irresponsible not to act, *'the person himself seeks...'* - moral obligation to PD.
- Line 57 *'He has rightly talked about sex offenders, but is there not a bigger problem here'*
- 'rightly'* – in accordance with true facts, principles of justice or morality
- Line 65 *'if we are properly to protect the public, there should be extra provisions'*
- discourse of morality *'properly'* *'should'*
- Line 78 *'Such a sentence would be passed not as punishment in respect of the offence, but properly to protect the public and to deal with a situation that has rightly alarmed hon. Members on both sides of the House'*
- 'properly'* *'rightly'* - drawing on moral discourse
- Line 98 *'in protecting an individual's liberty when that individual has not been convicted of an offence, the state has a duty to ensure that the test of what evidence is sufficient is met only if the most widely agreed, sufficiently high and tightly defined definition justifies that loss of liberty when set against personal or public safety?'*
- moral discourse *'duty'*

Line 74 *'The right hon. Gentleman asks whether I agree that these powers ought to be available to the courts in respect of those who are being convicted of offences as well as those who are not before the courts for any sentence'*

'ought' not *'should'* implies moral obligation

Line 84 *'If such people pose that grave risk, and they suffer from a severe personality disorder, and whether or not they are before the court for an offence, and regardless of what kind of offence it is, they ought to be the subject of this kind of order.'*

ought – moral obligation

Line 194 *'Strangely enough, as well as owing it to the public, we owe it to those offenders to provide incarceration.'*

'owe' moral obligation duty

Line 122 *'I suspect that even he subscribes to the view that it is right to detain people who have severe personality disorders, but are treatable'*

'it is right' - right vs. wrong morality

Line 203 *'If a prisoner nearing release is instead re-detained, is it fair that the cost of keeping him or her inside an institution should be borne by the local health authority rather than by the Home Office?'*

fairness

Financial Discourse

A financial discourse is drawn upon when constructing 'PD as danger threat', 'PD as humanised', 'PD as illness', 'PD as victim' and 'PD as outcast not belong in community'.

Line 97 *'For this significant but very small group of people, the prospect of having a careful consultation is welcome because it is important to get the balance right.'*

Balance – equilibrium, costs & benefits

Line 98 *'in protecting an individual's liberty when that individual has not been convicted of an offence, the state has a duty to ensure that the test of what evidence is sufficient is met only if the most widely agreed, sufficiently*

high and tightly defined definition justifies that loss of liberty when set against personal or public safety?

`set against` - balance, costs & benefits

Line 89 *`can he assure the House that people will not be written off as untreatable simply because facilities for treating them are inadequate or do not exist?*

`written off` derived from accounting

Line 247 *`One of the prices of a free society is the acceptance of risk.`*

Draw on financial discourse `prices` - costs & benefits.

Line 140 *`when people are taken out of the community and reviews take place, not only those people but the community as a whole should benefit?*

cost benefit balance

Discourse of Human Rights (rights of individuals to liberty, justice)

A discourse of human rights is drawn upon when constructing *`PD as humanised`* and *`PD as victim`*.

Line 221 *`We could have a situation where an individual's civil rights were overlooked and where people were incarcerated and forgotten in the long term.`*

civil rights

Line 104 *`We are talking about taking away the liberty of individuals who have not been convicted of a proportionate criminal offence`.*

`taking away the liberty` discourse of human rights. `liberty` - freedom from control or restriction.

Action Orientation

The discursive construction of *`PD as problem`* that needs to be solved, could be seen as assigning responsibility for public safety to the government.

The discursive construction of 'PD as danger / threat' could be seen as emphasising speakers concerns, urgency.

The discursive construction of 'PD as threat' to different groups (e.g. society, the public), as opposed to threat to the individual, could be seen as emphasising the size of problem.

The discursive constructions of 'PD as problem' & 'PD as criminal' could function to legitimise the governments proposed course of action.

The discursive construction of 'PD as other' could be seen as justifying the fact that PD should be treated differently.

The discursive construction of 'PD as untreatable' could be seen to justify the proposed option of detainment.

The declarative nature of the statements could be seen as not allowing audience to construct the object differently. Statements are categorical, assertive, claimlike, authoritative, factual in their presentation not allowing anyone to disagree, to question, to think there is another option. The audience is forced to share the speaker's constructions, versions of events, arguments. Statements without an agent such line 26 '*the protection of the public cannot wait for the outcome of research, which may take many years to complete*' indicate a universal belief and the speaker is not just talking for him/herself.

Examples:

'*there is*', '*this...is*', '*plainly*' - undeniable, true, fact.

'*tell*' - already been decided.

'*we are*' - fact, already been decided, no questions, this is happening.

'*action we take*' - action necessary, the only option, already been decided.

'*will*' - no question, definitive, no debate, not invite comment.

'*arrangements*' as opposed to '*ideas*' - definitive.

'*already been established*' - no question, this is what needs doing and is being done, definitive, no debate, not invite comment.

'*as I have explained*' - claim, fact, declarative.

'*as the house well knows*' - presupposes shared knowledge of the recipients, not allowed to think differently.

'*the key aim must be...*' factual statement, no questions, categorical assertion

'*obvious*' no room for disagreement.

'*about which there is no argument*' assertion, fact, truth.

'*will go out and...*' '*no one is likely to dispute*' - no room for disagreement.

'*real belief*' - real undeniable, true, fact.

'*it is clear*' - fact, truth, claim, unquestionable.

This applies to a lot of Hansard especially monologues, statements, speeches, is this an institutional context thing? e.g. these people exist, they are dangerous, they are different from us, and they need to be restrained, detained, controlled.

On a number of occasions within the transcript language used serves to moderate. Examples: use of *'may be'* - not *'is'*. Perhaps moderate initial sentiment, divert potential criticism from those arguing against the construction. *'reviewable'* - moderates argument of detaining, locking up individuals, disregarding their human rights. *'some'* rather than *'all'* - *'in some circumstances'*. *'can be'* rather than *'will be'*.

Argumentative tactics of counterfactuals, extreme case formulation, and illustration are used to convey the image of danger, justify and gather support for governments proposed course of action e.g. *'for example they may themselves have warned...'*, *'highest possible risk'*, *'dozens'* of victims, example of named individual audience relate to, bring to a more personal level - could harm you, could live near you.

Citing authority / experts is used to make the arguments more credible. e.g. line 166 *'I could quote, for example, Professor Ronald Blackburn, professor of clinical psychology at the university of Liverpool, who has said...'*

Use of words like *'official'* add further credence to the statements.

Line 4 *'well known & well recorded'* - without doubt, unquestionable, proven.

Line 119 authoritative source *'European convention'* are cited to show that things are being done by the book and to legitimise action.

Citing work done and continuing to be done by numerous characters is used to imply consensus of opinion (fairness, representative, everyone represented) to ward off potential disagreement e.g. lines 10-14.

The discursive strategy of positive self / negative other presentation is used to gather support. Example lines 8-10 - *'As successive Governments have recognised, this situation is plainly unsatisfactory.'* *'legislation enacted by this and the previous administration means that increasingly effective conditions can be imposed'* (self as government representative, positive self presentation). *'As long ago as 1975 an official committee--the Butler committee--recommended that indeterminate, reviewable sentences should be introduced for some of those individuals'* (now, at last we are addressing the issue that has been wrongfully neglected.)

By using metaphors such as *'build'* (line 22) – add to, make better, the propositions are framed as improvement, as a positive thing. The metaphor of *'tangled web'* (line 199 *'thank the Home Secretary for finding what seems to be a sensible way through a tangled web'*) conjures up images from nature and constructs the task of discussing severe personality disorders as not only a difficult but also hazardous.

Pre-empts potential criticism by overt mention of the justification of detention e.g. line 33 *'there will be regular, quasi-judicial reviews of the justification for detention continuing'* and emphasising that take very seriously line 31 *'Depriving individuals of their liberty in such circumstances is a very serious step.'* Similarly, use of the word *'process'* implies stages, well defined, thought out, *'robust'* – faultless. *'system'* – again stages, many

components, failsafe, suggesting that all angles have been covered and this is the only option. *'measured'* carefully considered. *'ensure'* - guarantee, fairness.

Euphemisms such as line 34 *'becoming safe'* (evolution, production, benefit, gaining, develop, grow, positive thing), line 63 *'subject of a positive requirement'* (for his own benefit), line 78 *'not as punishment...'* are used to gather support for propositions.

'safety of the public, and especially the safety of children' - playing on sentiment to gather support for argument.

Use of the first person pronoun expresses personal conviction/commitment. Use of emotive language *'I am'* *'I believe is needed'* - would be neglectful if disagreed, *'believe'* emotive term. *'I hope'* everyday emotional language, opinion of the speaker - affective term, letting him down personally if challenge propositions. Emotive animated language. Lauding colleagues & wider audience used as a tool for persuasion, flattery e.g. line 46 *'I am extremely grateful to them and to local police, probation and health services for the sensitive and responsible way in which they have handled cases in their constituencies involving offenders to whom these measures relate, often in the face of serious and alarmed public concern.'*

Positionings & Practice

Construction of 'PD as threat / danger' positions PD as powerful, public as potential victims who are vulnerable and powerless / unable to protect themselves and are thus dependent on higher body (government) to care for them, protect them. Public / society positioned as powerless, helpless, dependent with no possibilities for action - nothing can be said or done. Position public as more important than treatment of PD, PD less worthy, less important. PD positioned as less important than the general public have less rights. 'Threat' definition - a declaration of the intention to inflict harm pain or misery. A person or thing that is regarded as dangerous or likely to inflict pain or misery.

Construction of 'PD as object of control' and 'PD as need to be detained' positions PD as less powerful as something that needs to be eradicated, controlled, detained. PD have no power, no freedom, no possibilities for action. Positions government as powerful responsible actor, authority who is able to make decisions and take action to effect change on behalf of the powerless passive victim-like public. PD as powerless - reported on and future decided by others.

Construction of 'PD as other' positions PD as different, to be treated differently, not afforded the same rights as public.

Construction of 'PD as problem' positions PD as something that needs to be dealt with, action to be taken by higher body which affects them therefore PD no rights. Position authority as hands tied, unable to act, ability to act limited by present legislation.

Construction of 'PD as criminal' positions PD as in need of confinement, locked away, against their will, crime etc rather than treatment, detention – custody, punishment, no rights of PD to freedom. Construction of 'PD as serious criminal incapable of reform' positions as need to be dealt with differently, worst possible criminal, worst punishment – detained locked up indefinitely. Normal criminals do time then afforded freedom. PD even less rights than normal criminal - locked away no right to freedom. PD as criminals whose fate is to be decided by higher body - criminal justice system. PD no power, no freedom, no possibilities for action. punished, controlled. Reported on and future decided by others.

Construction of 'PD as homogenous group' - PD no autonomy, no rights to be treated as individuals.

Construction of 'PD as uncontrollable' PD anything can be said or done, powerful. Public powerless at risk.

'PD as illness' positions PD as patient with same rights as others with illness – deserve treatment, care, looked after.

PD as relational to sex offenders - constructed as the same and should be dealt with in same way – controlled, imprisoned.

PD as humanised, person with rights, not constructed as other. Position self with PD, sympathy

PD as victim – who is the perpetrator? Government?

PD as something that develops over time.

PD as outcast, not belong in community.

PD as question, unknown entity, undefined object, not understandable - unknown object positions PD as powerful.

PD as disregarded, neglected - implication not adequately cared for, treated

PD as financial burden

197 Moral judgment. Illness separate to person. PD in battle with illness out of touch. Removed distanced illness separate entity to person. 'master' has control power – think re positioning. 'deceit' - with intention

Subjectivity

Public as victims unsafe - feel vulnerable, fear, alarm, concern, feel relief as cared for protected by government take care of.

Government as powerful responsible actor- self congratulatory pleased with self, pressure of responsibility.

PD - dehumanised, stigmatised, alienated. PD as uncontrollable even by themselves? PD as frightened? Victim of their own illness.

Additional Thoughts / Information

Comment on use of pronouns.

Comment on context specific, setting.

In general the arguments tended to focus on what 'the public' deserve i.e. protection from threat posed by PD, the criminal violent intentions nature of PD and how the public will suffer if no changes in legislation, if not locked away. Those who challenged such arguments focused on human rights, obligation to treat focus on illness instead of criminal.

How constructions develop change over time in the one debate e.g. begin as criminal then illness then person.

All these constructions present in this one transcript. Quantify to find dominant? Certain individuals persist with certain constructions e.g. Jack Straw are these constructions picked up absorbed by others throughout transcript?

Different terms for PD what are they referred to as – PD, offender, individual, someone, key to constructions.

Feedback on AnSumH1 from supervision meeting 17.10.03

- Possibly blend discourses 'statistics' & 'scientific'
- Supervisor not sure about 'financial discourse'
- Extend summary sentence at beginning of each discursive construction to form a paragraph. Having identified what construction is then say the way in which this construction is achieved is through the use of the following discursive strategies (or whatever I decide to call them) – summary statement of the different ways in which the discursive construction is achieved. Group examples into different discursive manoeuvres e.g. PD constructed as threat by bringing in a vulnerable group / by constructing a counterpoint a vulnerable group. Only provide one quote as an example not all of them as I have done in this first analytic summary e.g. PD constructed as threat by calling direct overt label e.g. 'dangerous people'. PD constructed as threat by more covert manoeuvre of opposing with a vulnerable group. * How are the discursive constructions achieved?*

- Not necessarily need to write about all positionings, not so systematic. Abstract statements position speaker as voice of truth, authority.
- Highlight particular statements that stand out & do a bit of thinking about these e.g. particularly emotive statements. Standout statements in this transcript = line 199 vivid metaphor, line 187 position self with PD, line 183 humour?, line 141 languish, line 113-114 Soviet Union, Northern Ireland. How are these statements possible? How do people respond?
- Look up stuff for discursive construction `relational to sex offender` - merging of 2 groups, forms of discipline appropriate for 1 group become possible for other group. Category construction – Supervisor recommends looking in Fairclough as she believes such a phenomenon must have been written about – merging categories.
- General points re context - lot of stake in interaction in this setting. Same constructions repeated by same people, not flexible, constructions not absorbed, just put forth position.
- Supervisor commented good very systematic – use this word in describing methodology.

Appendix C10: Cumulative Analytic Summary Hansard (Phase 4)

Reference & Context

- Transcript H1 - House of Commons Hansard.
Monday 15 February 1999.
Volume 325. Column 601-613. 3:30-4:16 pm.
Oral Answers to Questions.
Statement made by the Secretary of State for the Home Department (Mr Jack Straw).
Topic heading 'Severe Personality Disorders'.
- Transcript H2 - House of Lords Hansard.
Monday 15 February 1999.
Volume 597. Column 468 – 497. 4:32 – 5:15 pm.
Topic heading 'Severe Personality Disorders'.
- Transcript H3 - House of Commons Hansard.
Wednesday 20 December 2000.
Volume 360. Column 361-375. 3:33 – 4:25 pm.
Oral questions and debates.
Statement made by the Secretary of State for Health (Mr. Alan Milburn).
Topic heading 'Mental Health'.
- Transcript H4 - House of Lords Hansard.
Wednesday 20 December 2000.
Volume 620. Column 777 - 791. 5:19 – 6:13 pm.
Topic heading 'Mental Health Act: Reform'.
- Transcript H5 - House of Lords Hansard.
Tuesday 23 January 2001.
Volume 621. Column 125 – 128. 2:30 – 2:45 pm.
Topic heading 'Personality Disorder: Compulsory Treatment Orders'.
- Transcript 6 (H6) - House of Commons Hansard.
Tuesday 25 June 2002.
Volume 387. Column 752-802. 4.4 – 7:14 pm.
Topic heading 'Mental Health'.

Discursive Constructions

CH1 PD as Threat, Danger

Individuals with personality disorder are constructed as dangerous individuals who present a threat to a number of different groups – i.e. to the public, to society, to the community, to other prisoners.

H1L1 *'better to protect the public from dangerous people in our society'*

H1L3 *'a group of dangerous, severely personality disordered individuals from whom the public at present are not properly protected'*

H1L6 *'person posing the highest possible risk to the public'*

H1L16 *'In recent months, dangerous offenders such as Robert Oliver and others have been released, with no conditions imposed on what they did or on where they lived'*

Speaker provides illustration, more personal, recent example, named individual audience relate to, bring to a more personal level – encourage personal effect - *'could harm you, could live near you'*.

H1L18 *'an early warning system'*

Construction of danger, threat, need to prepare for, alarm, fear.

H1L22 *'risk panel'*

H1L23 *'dangerous people'*

H1L26 *'the protection of the public cannot wait'*

Construct PD as urgent/imminent threat/danger

H1L27 *'dangerous, severely personality disordered people'*

H1L28 *'dangerous personality disordered individuals'*

H1L30 *'the key aim must be to protect the public'*

H1L48 *'safety of the public, and especially the safety of children'*

Speaker plays on sentiment *'safety of children'*.

- H1L49 *'dangerous people in the community'*
- H1L52 *'a grave risk to the public'*
- H1L55 *'if a system can be devised, which is both fair and protects the public'*
- H1L70 *'the protection of the public must be the paramount consideration'*
- H1L78 *'properly to protect the public and to deal with a situation that has rightly alarmed hon. Members on both sides of the House'*
- H1L83 *'someone who plainly poses a grave risk to the public'*
- H1L84 *'if such people pose that grave risk, and they suffer from a severe personality disorder'*
- H1L96 *'the risk that such people pose to the public'*
- H1L123 *'why on earth is it wrong to detain people who are regarded as untreatable, but who continue to pose exactly the same or a worse risk to the public?'*
- H1L141 *'the psychopaths who languish in prison, to the danger of other prisoners'*
- H1L146 *'he will know that many people who are detained and then say, as they are about to be released, that they believe that they will be a risk, will be the easiest cases to identify, but, throughout our Prison Service, there is very patchy provision of mental health services for serving prisoners'*
- H1L159 *'the danger that those very difficult people pose to the community at large'*
- H1L170 *'above all, the argument for this change is that of the safety of the public'*
- H1L190 *'there are very dangerous, personality disordered people about who, if they are not detained, will go out and commit further offences.'*
- H1L193 *'Some of the offenders themselves have begged for the security of detention, because they do not trust themselves not to commit the most serious offences'*
- H1L247 *'One of the prices of a free society is the acceptance of risk.'*
- 'risk' PD as danger/threat.*
- H1L249 *'We cannot eliminate risks; we can only do our best to reduce risk'.*

- H1L251 *'the need to defend the public against those who undoubtedly suffer from the personality disorders`.*
- H2L5 *'The Government are, however, right to say that the safety of the public and the prevention of further offences is the most important consideration.`*
 PD as threat `safety of the public`.
- H2L36 *'We also welcome the short-term proposal for better arrangements to identify dangerous offenders in the prison system before release and to provide well planned and co-ordinated release arrangements for them.`*
 PD as danger / threat - overt label of `dangerous`.
- H2L41 *'If a person goes to prison, often he leaves at the end of his sentence just as dangerous as when he went in.`*
 `dangerous` – overt PD as threat.
- H2L42 *We agree that there is a strong case for a new, indefinite reviewable order for dangerous people with personality disorders.`*
 PD as threat – overt label of `dangerous people`
- H2L46 *'Secondly, alongside an emphasis on protecting the public, there must be an equally strong emphasis on rehabilitation and providing those mentally disordered people with the care they need for their mental condition.`*
 PD as danger / threat `protecting the public`.
- H2L50 *'This would be the best way to protect the public while ensuring that those mentally disturbed people are not written off or dumped in institutions without hope.`*
 PD as threat / danger - `protect the public`.
- H2L84 *'At present, 400 dangerous severely personality disordered people are detained in hospitals, and about a further 1,400 are held in prison.`*
 PD as threat danger overt label `dangerous`
- H2L103 *'There is ample justification in a public protection context and in the fact that many people who have serious disorders are simply not treated, as the noble Lord said, because we have no effective sanctions or mechanisms to deal with them.`*

PD as threat to public.

H2L111 *'There are few people involved, but the public dangers are quite significant.'*

Minimise but then emphasise threat danger in second half of sentence. Minimise then maximise. Why quite? Moderates. PD as threat danger. What is the function of this statement?

H2L113 *'Are these proposals very much on the lines of the recommendations in that report; namely, that a sentence be reviewed every two or three years by a medical committee, it having initially been imposed because of the position of the accused and the likelihood that he would be dangerous if let out at the end of his sentence?'*

PD as threat 'dangerous'.

H2L123 *'After all, Judge Fallon dealt with the problems of a particular institution--and wider questions, too, I readily concede--but essentially there is legitimate informed public concern about this issue.'*

PD as threat.

H2L150 *'If I walk along the street, see someone who is behaving oddly and think that he may have a personality disorder, am I to go up to the nearest police constable and say, "Take him into custody and have him looked into"?'.*

'walk along the street' as everyone does everyday language, could happen to anyone – PD as threat.'

H2L154 *'Police officers may well have been alerted when no crime has been committed.'*

'alerted' warning, PD as danger threat

H2L175 *'However, we cannot wait until research gives us perfect answers because there is a continuing danger for a relatively small number of people both to themselves and the wider public'*

PD as threat to self and public. Is threat to self a new construction? Was this mentioned as euphemism?

H2L177 *'My Lords, I strongly support the proposal. Not only does it help victims and potential victims for the first time in a long time, but it also saves offenders and potential offenders from themselves.'*

interesting. PD as threat 'victims'. What does 'saves' construct PD as?
'saves' - rescue, keep safe, protect. PD as uncontrollable even by
themselves. Construction of PD as threat to self

H2L179 *'We must make an effort to ensure that more people are not hurt by those
suffering from this problem.'*

different language not PD as threat danger. Perhaps something different.
'hurt' - emotional lay person. Sounds different. 'Position 'people' as
victims and PD as perpetrator of harm, pain

H2L191 *'They are sometimes a danger to themselves and sometimes a danger to
the community.'*

PD as threat, danger to self and community.

H2L198 *'All that is very real and people live in fear of someone who nearly killed
them being released.'*

'killed' - emotive personal. PD as threat danger. PD as something to be
feared. 'someone who nearly killed them' PD as murderer

H3L2 *'It includes our plans for managing patients who are dangerous and have
severe personality disorders.'*

PD as threat danger constructed by overt label adjective of 'dangerous'.

H3L42 *'In particular, existing legislation has failed to provide adequate public
protection from those whose risk to others stems from a severe personality
disorder.'*

PD as threat danger to others, to public ('public protection').

H3L43 *'As a result, patients and the public alike have been put at risk.'*

PD as threat

H3L44 *'They have been denied the protection that they need.'*

PD as threat

H3L78 *'Fourthly, there will be new criteria giving clear authority for the
detention of patients who pose a significant risk of serious harm to others
as a result of a mental disorder.'*

PD as threat 'risk of serious harm to others' - think about why say 'serious'?

H3L79 *'They will include the detention of dangerous people with a severe personality disorder.'*

PD as threat - overt label 'dangerous people with

H3L80 *'The Government are determined to deal with the challenge to public protection posed by that small group of people'.*

'challenge to' set in opposition to, a call to engage in a fight argument contest – what discourse is this? 'determined' - resolute, firm, will not give up. 'challenge to public protection' PD as threat.

H3L82 *'Neither the law nor services are currently geared to cope with the risks posed by dangerous people with a severe personality disorder.'*

position law and services as vulnerable. PD as threat - 'risks posed by' and overt label 'dangerous people with.

H3L84 *'Many are sent to prison after committing a serious crime and are a danger to the public upon release'.*

PD as threat / danger – overt mention 'danger to the public'.

H3L86 *'In place of the flawed concept of treatability, new criteria will separate those who need treatment primarily in their own best interests from those who need treatment because of the risk that they pose to others.'*

PD as threat 'risk they pose to others'.

H3L87 *'In cases that involve those who present a high risk of harm to other people, the use of compulsory powers will be linked to a care and treatment plan, which describes how to treat the underlying mental disorder and manage behaviours that arise from it.'*

PD as threat danger 'present a high risk of harm to other people'.

H3L89 *'High-risk people who are before the courts for an offence will be able to be remanded for assessment and treatment.'*

PD referred to as 'high-risk people' - PD as threat danger.

- H3L91 *'Subject to the new mental health tribunal, dangerous people with a severe personality disorder will be able to be detained for as long as they continue to present a high risk to others--indefinitely, if necessary.'*
- PD as threat 'dangerous people with a severe personality disorder'.
- H3L93 *'The Government recognise that new powers to deal with those who pose the greatest risk to the public will not by themselves be enough to safeguard the public.'*
- PD as threat to public 'those who pose the greatest risk to the public' 'to safeguard the public'.
- H3L95 *'In the recent spending review, £126 million has been allocated across the Department of Health, the Prison Service and the Home Office to develop assessment and treatment services for that high-risk group.'*
- work being done. PD referred to as 'that high-risk group'
- H3L120 *'Patients who are recovering from severe depression or are tackling schizophrenia find things difficult enough without the disruption caused by potentially dangerous patients on the same ward.'*
- v interesting. PD as threat danger to other patients 'potentially dangerous patients'.
- H3L151 *'Thirdly, although tomorrow's newspapers will inevitably be full of headlines about the proposals for dangerous people with severe personality disorders--or SPD--the hon. Gentleman was right to say that the White Paper extends much more widely.'*
- PD as threat 'dangerous' - frequent collocation -see Fairclough.
- H3L152 *'Indeed, we published it in two parts to try to make it clear that a legal framework exists, that it should apply to all patients, and that specific measures must be taken for the small minority of patients and others who are a high risk to other people.'*
- PD as threat
- H3L154 *'It is difficult to estimate of the number of dangerous people with a severe personality disorder.'*
- PD as danger collocation

- H3L164 *'We take the view that current legislation provides a lottery, because some dangerous people with a severe personality disorder get treatment and services and others do not.'*
- PD as danger threat 'dangerous people with...'
- H3L165 *'The people who do not are a risk not only to the wider community--and, especially to their families, who inevitably bear the brunt when things go wrong--but to themselves.'*
- PD threat to community, family, selves
- H3L229 *'As for admitting someone with a severe personality disorder, the best test of dangerousness is likely to be offending behaviour and a pattern of offending behaviour.'*
- PD as danger.
- H3L231 *'We must have the means of properly and precisely assessing those people for their dangerousness and for the risks that they pose to others in society.'*
- PD as threat.
- H3L300 *'Will he go further and tell me that the White Paper will make provision for people with severe personality disorders who recognise that they are a danger either to themselves or to others?.'*
- PD as threat to self, others
- H3L303 *'Not only have people out there been dangerous, but people in prison who have been dangerous and who have a severe personality disorder have warned prison officers, on their discharge, that they are danger to others.'*
- PD as threat.
- H3L305 *'That has got to change for the protection of the individuals concerned, their families and the wider community.'*
- PD as threat to self, family, community. 'community' – large. Larger than others – sentence serves to magnify threat posed.
- H3L311 *'Although, today, we are concentrating primarily on those with the most severe mental illnesses--they are sometimes the greatest threat to themselves and to others--overwhelmingly those with mental health problems do not fall into that category.'*

PD as threat to self and others.

H3L323 *'Does the Secretary of State accept that, although many of his proposals are welcome, there will be concerns about the tendency to seek to minimise risk to the public to such an extent that it impedes civil liberties?'*

PD as threat to public

H4L10 *'Since the publication of the Green Paper on mental health just over a year ago, many people have been worried that the prime focus of government thinking and of government pronouncements appeared to be on the issue of dangerousness and on the need to introduce mechanisms for compulsory detention of those with a severe personality disorder who pose a risk to others or to themselves.'*

PD as threat to self and others.

H4L13 *'I do not wish to underplay the need to protect the public where that is necessary.'*

PD as threat to public

H4L15 *'But it does little to advance the cause of reducing stigma if we dwell too much on dangerousness and compulsion at the expense of those many other people who represent no danger at all and who simply want, and who deserve, better treatment and a better service.'*

PD as danger / threat 'dangerousness'

H4L16 *'In seeking to protect the public from dangerous individuals, we must also beware of putting new mechanisms in place that lean too far in the other direction; in other words, mechanisms which allow far too readily for the indefinite detention of people who have done no harm to anyone and indeed may never do so.'*

PD as danger threat to public. 'beware' - discourse of x?

H4L48 *'As the Minister has himself said, most patients with mental illness are in fact very vulnerable and often pose a greater danger to themselves than to others.'*

PD as threat to themselves

H4L49 *'Can the Minister comment on the difficulty of identifying and treating those who might be a danger to others?'*

PD as danger threat

H4L152 *'I accept that the balance between the risk to the public and ensuring that people's individual rights are upheld becomes a crucial issue.'*

balance discourse – v important & common. PD as threat danger to public. By drawing on balance discourse justify action costs & benefits. we are in a difficult position and there will be costs but there is no other way.

H4L153 *'The consultation paper that led up to the White Paper and the proposal for legislation outlined the need for a systematic approach to the determination of whether an individual has a severe personality disorder and the level of risk that is posed to others.'*

PD as threat danger to others 'level of risk' rather than 'whether they are a risk'. Discourse of statistics / scientific 'systematic approach... level of risk'

H4L154 *'It said that any treatment needs would be assessed, leading to a plan of care and management to take account of public safety and the full range of interventions required.'*

PD as threat danger 'public safety'.

H5L10 *'Perhaps I may reassure her that a standardised methodology will be in place for the assessment of personality disorder and the risk of serious harm to the public.'*

PD as danger / threat 'risk of serious harm to the public'

H5L41 *'Therefore, over the next two years we shall undertake considered work in order to develop an evidence base of research about the treatment of dangerous people with severe personality disorder.'*

PD as threat danger – overt construction as labelled 'dangerous people with...'

H6L103 *'The statement said: "In order to accommodate such a risk, the criteria for compulsion have been so widened that large numbers of patients would find themselves inappropriately placed under . . . the Mental Health Act . . . increased numbers would overwhelm already over-stretched acute ward and community teams.'*

PD as danger threat 'such a risk'.

- H6L104 *'Patient care would suffer and the level of risk would be increased rather than reduced.'*
- PD as danger threat 'level of risk'
- H6L275 *'In particular, existing legislation has failed to provide adequate public protection from those whose risk to others stems from a severe personality disorder.'*
- PD as danger threat 'public protection...risk to others'.
- H6L276 *'As a result, patients and the public alike have been put at risk; they have been denied the protection that they need.'*
- PD as threat danger. Public positioned as victim, unsafe, vulnerable
- H6L283 *'That has led to a loophole in the Mental Health Act 1983, so that the small minority of dangerous mentally disordered people have been able to argue that they will not personally benefit from treatment.'*
- PD labelled 'dangerous mentally disordered people' therefore constructed PD as danger / threat
- H6L285 *'Under the 1983 Act, patients in those circumstances would be discharged from treatment and even detention, although people in official positions—whether prison officers or police officers—know full well that they could pose a risk to others as well as themselves.'*
- PD as danger threat to others and selves. 'full well' negates the effect of 'could' renders danger factual assertion
- H6L289 *'The current system does nothing to protect those patients and it certainly fails to protect the public if a small minority of dangerous people with mental disorders in those circumstances go on to harm or even kill others or themselves.'*
- PD as danger threat 'harm or even kill others or themselves'.
- H6L292 *'That will close the loophole and ensure better treatment for dangerous mentally disordered patients and provide better protection for the public.'*
- PD as danger threat to public
- H6L294 *'Subject to the new mental health tribunal process, which I will describe shortly, it will be possible to detain dangerous people with severe*

personality disorders for as long as they continue to present a high risk to others.'

PD as danger threat 'dangerous people with...'

H6L295 *'New services are currently being developed for that small but high-risk group of patients, and my Department and the Home Office are committed to providing more than £120 million to make them available to all who need them.'*

PD as danger threat 'high risk group of patients'.

H6L306 *'People in the system know fine well that although this is a very small minority of potential patients, they pose a substantial risk to themselves, their families and the wider public.'*

factual assertion 'know fine well...they pose...' no questions this is the case. PD as threat danger. Minimise 'very small minority' followed by maximise emphasises threat by contrast

H6L310 *'I know that there is concern, and that there will be controversy, but I say in all candour that unless we do something we shall see more of the problems in our constituencies of which we are only too painfully aware.'*

PD as danger threat – and increasing! – is this a new construction or the action orientation? 'painfully' emotive term. Counterfactual – paint bleak picture of likely consequences

H6L313 *'He says that he is doing this because a proportion of patients with severe personality disorders would otherwise pose a risk to the public.'*

PD as danger threat.

H6L319 *'Although the number is small, unless appropriate treatment and management are available there is a grave danger of precisely the problems that the hon. Gentleman mentioned in his speech.'*

PD as danger threat. Action orientation counterfactual – bleak consequences as above

H6L403 *'The first is to deal with the loopholes in the law that, admittedly, only ever affect a small minority of people and a small minority of patients, although with huge and sometimes tragic consequences.'*

PD as danger threat 'huge and sometimes tragic consequences'

H6L592 *'Does the hon. Gentleman acknowledge that the anger and bewilderment of people in the community who are assaulted by neighbours must be weighed in the balance?'*

discourse of balance again. PD as danger threat to 'people in the community'. Position the public as victim and PD as perpetrator

H6L634 *'The public must be protected from the risk of attack, but the best way to achieve that is to ensure that there are adequate resources in terms of psychiatrists, community psychiatric nurses, community care managers, drug therapies and talking treatments.'*

PD as danger threat to public. public must be protected from 'the risk of attack'.

CH2 PD as Object of Control

Individuals with personality disorder are constructed as objects that need to be controlled.

H1L1 *'measures'*

control

H1L10 *'increasingly effective conditions can be imposed on some offenders as they are being released from prison into the community'*

'conditions' - control, something that limits or restricts. 'imposed' - force, control, power. 'being released' - control, power, let go by higher body, not 'as they leave'.

H1L11 *'compulsory post-release supervision'*

control, power, let go by higher body, not 'as they leave'

H1L12 *'those who breach their license conditions'*

H1L16 *'dangerous offenders such as Robert Oliver and others have been released, with no conditions imposed on what they did or on where they lived'*

Outrage – conditions should be imposed, are free to do as please.

H1L35 *'approach to managing the detention of all those detained under the new powers.'*

'Managing' - having administrative control or authority - power.

H1L46 *'handled cases...to whom these measures relate'*

manage, control

H1L55 *'if a system can be devised, which is both fair and protects the public'*

'system' - large powerful, PD as objects of control.

H1L70 *'when the courts are judging whether to make an order of this kind'.*

'judging' - decision made by someone else, objects of control

H1L74 *'The right hon. Gentleman asks whether I agree that these powers ought to be available to the courts in respect of those who are being convicted of offences as well as those who are not before the courts for any sentence'.*

'powers' object of control

H1L76 *'these powers would apply whether someone was before the courts for an offence or not'.*

H1L77 *'If someone is before the courts for an offence--no matter what the nature of the offence is and even if it does not normally carry a heavy penalty--it would be open to the courts, subject to the criteria being met, to impose one of these indeterminate, but reviewable, sentences'*

'impose' - object of control

H1L84 *'they ought to be the subject of this kind of order'*

'subject of this kind of order' - object of control

H1L91 *'number currently at large--not in the hospital or prison system'*

'system' not just 'hospital or prison' - system is large, powerful, PD as objects of control.

H1L94 *'deemed untreatable by a particular group of psychiatrists, but be susceptible to treatment by'*

'susceptible' - yielding therefore powerless, subject to. 'Deemed' - judge, consider by higher body therefore PD powerless, decision made re life etc by someone else, authority, object of control.

- H1L109 *'an individual must be able to trigger a review--it would be unacceptable if they were not--but on a periodic basis'*
 certain conditions – less power, controlled. PD as object of control
- H1L139 *'Those who are sick should be taken out of the community'*
'taken out' PD as object of control
- H1L158 *'anyone who is committed under the system undertakes more than the normal medical examination under the Mental Health Acts, but seriously consider where such a person will be confined'*
'system' - large, powerful. *'undertakes'* - euphemism moderates
- H1L160 *'what happens to those people occurs in a context that can be easily defended and properly policed.'*
'policed' control, authoritarian. *'what happens to those people'* PD as object of control.
- H1L182 *'I found it a most difficult job to decide who was sane, who was not sane, who should be confined in hospital and who should be released?'*
'to decide who should' *'confined'* *'released'* PD as object of control
- H1L245 *'We hope that as many individuals as possible will go back into the community under supervision when it is judged safe for them to do so.'*
'judged safe' - PD as object of control.
- H1L260 *'An individual may protest for 25 years that he has been wrongly detained, but the decision will be for the court or tribunal, which will regularly review the situation.'*
 PD as object of control
- H2L10 *'Secondly, if I have correctly understood the Statement, the new powers apply to those unconvicted and to those convicted before 1992'.*
'powers' PD as object of control.
- H2L13 *'Thirdly, which courts are expected to be asked to handle this matter?'*
'handle' PD as object of control

- H2L14 *'I take it that it will not be dealt with by either magistrates or juries and that the decisions will be taken by judges'.*
- 'decisions will be taken' - PD as object of control.*
- H2L16 *'Will it lie to the mental health tribunals, as it does under part of the present legislation, or direct to the courts?'*
- PD not mentioned therefore by neglect, PD constructed as object of control. Decisions taken by others - PD have no rights or power to influence.
- H2L22 *'Fourthly, who is it proposed will run the new system of detention?'*
- 'system' PD as object of control. system is large, powerful, PD as objects of control.*
- H2L28 *'We welcome the fact that the Government seek arrangements for better diagnosis and an improved system to deal with people suffering from personality disorders.'*
- 'system to deal with' - PD as object of control.*
- H2L42 *'We agree that there is a strong case for a new, indefinite reviewable order for dangerous people with personality disorders.'*
- 'new indefinite reviewable order' - PD as object of control.*
- H2L43 *'In relation to mentally disordered offenders, a recent report by NACRO, which I chair, entitled Risks and Rights, drew attention to the gap in current powers which the proposal would fill.'*
- PD as object of control *'gap in current powers'*
- H2L45 *'First, use of the new power must be based on strong and tested evidence of dangerousness and subject to rigorous judicial procedures to ensure that people are not detained unnecessarily or in an arbitrary manner.'*
- 'use of the new power' - PD as object of control.*
- H2L49 *'The new units should provide a positive regime based on education, psychological input and rehabilitation.'*

'regime' authoritarian discourse – government, management, rule, system
- construct PD as object of control. *'positive'* - euphemism as linked with
'regime' which implies control.

H2L52 *'The Government would receive co-operation from this side of the House on condition that every effort is made to ensure that there is no miscarriage of justice in the implementation of those measures.'*

'miscarriage of justice' - failure, mismanagement, discourse of human rights. *'measures'* PD as object of control.

H2L103 *'There is ample justification in a public protection context and in the fact that many people who have serious disorders are simply not treated, as the noble Lord said, because we have no effective sanctions or mechanisms to deal with them.'*

'sanctions' - restrictions, punitive action, punishment, discipline, or authorisation, permission, authority?? PD as object of control.

H2L113 *'Are these proposals very much on the lines of the recommendations in that report; namely, that a sentence be reviewed every two or three years by a medical committee, it having initially been imposed because of the position of the accused and the likelihood that he would be dangerous if let out at the end of his sentence?'*

PD as object of control *'sentence...imposed'*.

H2L126 *'However, we are making it wider than that because we are saying that in some circumstances, with care, caution and safeguards, it may be that some of our fellow citizens will have to be managed by having their liberty taken away, even though they have committed no crime.'*

'managed' PD as object of control.

H2L145 *'Preventive detention was a weapon of sentencing open to the courts when serious criminals were being dealt with.'*

'dealt with' object of control

H2L160 *'I anticipate that the kind of bodies which would bring such cases to the attention of the appropriate tribunal would be those I have specified.'*

bodies – number of individuals, group, powerful. Authoritarian discourse.
PD as object of control, powerless

- H2L200 *'I am told that when they are released they cannot be checked or supervised by the police'.*
- PD as object of control
- H3L2 *'It includes our plans for managing patients who are dangerous and have severe personality disorders.'*
- 'managing' PD as objects of control.
- H3L57 *'Patients who are subject to compulsory powers will, as now, have the right to free legal advice'.*
- PD as object of control 'subject to...'
- H3L65 *'New care and treatment orders will mean that patients subject to compulsory treatment, whether in hospital or in the community, will have to comply with the terms of their treatment programme'.*
- object of control
- H3L84 *'Many are sent to prison after committing a serious crime and are a danger to the public upon release'.*
- 'sent' PD as object of control?
- H3L87 *'In cases that involve those who present a high risk of harm to other people, the use of compulsory powers will be linked to a care and treatment plan, which describes how to treat the underlying mental disorder and manage behaviours that arise from it'.*
- PD as object of control 'compulsory powers... manage behaviours'.
- H3L90 *'Similarly, my right hon. Friend the Home Secretary will have powers to direct those already serving a prison sentence to be sent for assessment and treatment'.*
- PD as object of control 'powers' 'sent' 'direct'.
- H3L93 *'The Government recognise that new powers to deal with those who pose the greatest risk to the public will not by themselves be enough to safeguard the public'.*
- PD as object of control 'new powers'.

- H3L110 *'Although there is a place for compulsion, it would be unfortunate if it dominated our debate about mental illness and our discussion was perceived to apply only to a small number of people when many other more pastoral issues need to be addressed'.*
- 'compulsion' - constraint, restraint, control, deprive of liberty by imprisonment therefore PD as object of control*
- H3L121 *'We must be given an absolute guarantee that such disruption will not occur'.*
- PD as need to be controlled
- H3L128 *'Was he speaking about treatment or management?'*
- PD as object of control
- H3L151 *'Thirdly, although tomorrow's newspapers will inevitably be full of headlines about the proposals for dangerous people with severe personality disorders--or SPD--the hon. Gentleman was right to say that the White Paper extends much more widely'.*
- 'proposals' does this construct PD as object of control?*
- H3L152 *'Indeed, we published it in two parts to try to make it clear that a legal framework exists, that it should apply to all patients, and that specific measures must be taken for the small minority of patients and others who are a high risk to other people'.*
- PD as object of control *'specific measures must be taken'.*
- H3L233 *'Will he please clarify that when people are assessed, they will be held in specially built separate units?'*
- PD as object of control *'held'.*
- H4L110 *'A very important safeguard throughout these processes will be the role of the mental health tribunal and its ability to review cases and, for the person subject to such an order, the help of advocacy in relation to the issue to be decided by the tribunal'.*
- PD as object of control *'subject to such an order'.* Position PD as less powerful *'to be decided by the tribunal'*
- H4L143 *'What standard of proof will be required to authorise their detention?'*

PD as object of control 'authorise their detention'

H4L154 *'It said that any treatment needs would be assessed, leading to a plan of care and management to take account of public safety and the full range of interventions required'.*

PD as illness 'treatment needs...care' but also PD as object of control 'management... interventions required'. Simultaneously constructed as patient and object of control 'care and management' not 'care or management'.

H4L155 *'The concept is that a screening assessment would take place in the Prison Service for those detained in prison and in the NHS for those detained under the mental health legislation or for those living in the community'.*

'screening assessment' - examine, investigate - PD as object of control

H4L156 *'The purpose of the screening assessment would be to establish whether there is sufficient evidence of someone having a severe personality disorder to justify a longer term intensive assessment and to establish whether the individual is sufficiently robust to undergo a full assessment'.*

'screening assessment' - examine, investigate - PD as object of control.
'sufficient evidence' scientific discourse.

H4L157 *'As part of the screening assessment, an individual's history would be considered and there would be an interview with clinical staff to assess suitability and to screen out more immediate mental health needs or other issues around treatment'.*

PD as object of scrutiny, control? powerless

H4L186 *'As part of our evaluation of the whole assessment and treatment process, we shall be able to form a judgment as to where the most appropriate provision is made'.*

'evaluation' discourse of academia? Or is this scientific discourse again.
'form a judgement' - PD as object of control?

H4L189 *'My Lords, following on from the question just put by the noble Lord, Lord Cope, can the Minister say whether those who are sent to prison, although they have committed no crime, will be given better treatment in prison in terms of food, and so on, than prisoners who have been detained because they have committed a crime?'.*

'sent to prison' PD as need to be detained, PD as object of control.

H5L1 *'Whether the extension of compulsory powers for treatment to those suffering from personality disorder, which is proposed in the White Paper Reforming the Mental Health Act, will violate the human rights of those concerned'.*

PD as object of control 'compulsory powers for treatment'.

H5L3 *'When implemented, the proposals set out in our White Paper will strengthen the rights of those who are subject to formal care and treatment'.*

'implemented... subject to' PD as object of control – not sure about this look in other transcripts?

H5L4 *'Therefore, through the introduction of independent decision-making in authorising the use of compulsory treatment, we consider that the powers will be fully compliant with the requirements of the Human Rights Act'.*

PD as objects of control. Discourse of human rights. Authoritarian discourse – look for elsewhere

H5L17 *'Those affected will have the right to ask the tribunal to review their position..'*

'right to ask' not 'right to demand therefore PD as object of control, to be judged, made decision on, powerless

H5L18 *'When an order is made after the initial 28-day assessment, it will be reviewed automatically after the first six months, the second six months and then at yearly intervals'.*

PD as object of control 'order...be reviewed'.

H5L21 *'My Lords, can the Minister tell me whether systems are available in the community to monitor people with severe personality disorders?'*

'systems' large powerful. 'monitor' - observe, watch, track, under surveillance, checks, controls, keep record of - PD as object of control or a new construction?

H5L34 *'I am absolutely satisfied that the existence of the mental health tribunal by which a person may ask for a case to be reviewed and the automatic review of cases in the intervals which I have already mentioned provide an appropriate way of ensuring that no one's rights will be infringed.'*

'ask' not 'demand' therefore PD as object of control, to be judged, made decision on, powerless

H5L44 *'My Lords, can the Minister give an assurance, when such powers are in use, that due regard will be given to the cultural differences between the citizens of the United Kingdom?'*

PD as object of control 'powers'.

H6L108 *'Who will decide which patients can be detained and for how long, and how do we get round the fact that there is no suitable definition of severe personality disorder?'*

PD as object of control.

H6L284 *'In some cases, they argue that their illness makes them refuse to take part in appropriate therapy sessions or to co-operate with treatment that could be provided for them'.*

PD as object of control 'co-operate'. 'could be' ?

H6L290 *'In the draft Bill, we shall introduce one broad definition of mental disorder and one set of tight conditions to govern the use of compulsory powers'.*

PD as object of control, powerless 'conditions...govern...compulsory powers'.

H6L291 *'If those conditions are met and treatment is available compulsory powers may be used'.*

PD as object of control.

H6L293 *'Similarly, my right hon. Friend the Home Secretary will have powers to direct those who are already serving prison sentences to be assessed and treated'.*

PD as object of control 'powers to direct'.

H6L294 *'Subject to the new mental health tribunal process, which I will describe shortly, it will be possible to detain dangerous people with severe personality disorders for as long as they continue to present a high risk to others'.*

PD as object of control.

- H6L303 *'As I think the hon. Gentleman knows, we have already provided funds for pilot programmes at Broadmoor prison, and we plan other tests at Rampton and Broadmoor to try to ensure that the right range of treatments is available.'*
- 'programme'* - procedure to be followed, no questions, object of control.
- H6L319 *'Although the number is small, unless appropriate treatment and management are available there is a grave danger of precisely the problems that the hon. Gentleman mentioned in his speech.'*
- PD as object of control *'treatment and management'* not *'treatment or management'*.
- H6L515 *'Mike Howlett of the Zito Trust was quoted as complaining that part of the problem with the way in which some patients in the community have been managed is that dangers were not spotted.'*
- 'managed'* objects of control
- H6L587 *'It is worrying that the Secretary of State uses language such as, "If people refuse treatment, they will be compulsorily detained."'*
- PD as object of control - wrongly
- H6L602 *'I do not believe that people who are subject to greater powers under the draft Bill will recognise that they are being fairly treated until the Government provide enhanced treatment facilities.'*
- PD as object of control *'subject to greater powers'*.
- H6L618 *'I shall not repeat the points that I made in an earlier intervention about treatability, but I am concerned that the number of people subject to detention on the basis of personality disorder will be dictated not by medical evidence—particularly if the pilot schemes and trials do not give the results that the Government want—but by the treatment of those people by the tabloids..'*
- PD as object of control *'people subject to detention'*.

CH3 PD as Newsworthy Object, Controversial

H3L151 *'Thirdly, although tomorrow's newspapers will inevitably be full of headlines about the proposals for dangerous people with severe personality disorders--or SPD--the hon. Gentleman was right to say that the White Paper extends much more widely.'*

What does this construct PD as – newsworthy object, important, significant, controversial?

H6L620 *'Until now, I have not read a briefing by a royal college so critical of Government policy and couched in such strong terms, and I hope that the Secretary of State will have an opportunity to read it.'*

PD as controversial, object of disagreement

H6L634 *'The public must be protected from the risk of attack, but the best way to achieve that is to ensure that there are adequate resources in terms of psychiatrists, community psychiatric nurses, community care managers, drug therapies and talking treatments.'*

PD as controversial problem, object of disagreement

H6L702 *'I am aware that the Government's position differs somewhat from that of the expert group that advised the Government on proposals for change in mental health law.'*

PD as object of controversy, disagreement

H6L703 *'I would also welcome comments on the consistency of the diagnosis of DSPD—we are talking about 2,400 patients—because I know many psychiatrists and they do not all agree on the diagnosis.'*

PD as object of disagreement

CH4 PD as Other

Individuals with personality disorder are constructed as distanced from a number of groups i.e. the public, other patients, criminals.

H1L1 *'better to protect the public from dangerous people.'*

PD distanced from 'the public'

H1L2 *'we have dealt with those who are capable'*

PD referred to as 'those' no other information provided, not even humanised as persons, taking distance, foster polarisation between them and us.

H1L3 *'a group of dangerous, severely personality disordered individuals from whom the public at present are not properly protected'*

PD as other separate to 'the public'.

H1L4 *'propensity of such people to commit the most serious sexual and violent acts'*

Speaker not only constructs PD as criminals by use of the term 'commit', but the worst criminal by use of the words 'most serious' therefore PD distanced from other criminals.

H1L6 *'person posing the highest possible risk to the public unless doctors also certify that the condition is treatable, those people remain at large'*

Could have said 'highest possible risk to others', PD are not part of 'the public'. 'those people' - distance.

H1L9 *'those individuals'*

Distance.

H1L55 *'protects the public'*

PD as other separate to public.

H1L96 *'the root of our concern must be the risk that such people pose to the public'*

'our' inclusive pronoun include self- distanced from public and PD. 'such people' as separate to public. PD as other

H1L139 *'Those who are sick'*

Statement began with distancing - 'those'.

H1L157 *'many of those people will not be treatable in the normal sense'*

'Those' distance. PD as other. 'not treatable in normal sense' - position as different to other patients, require different treatment.

- H1L158 *'ensure that anyone who is committed under the system undertakes more than the normal medical examination'*
 PD as other different. PD as different to other patients, require additional exam, treatment.
- H1L159 *'those very difficult people'*
 distance other
- H1L160 *'what happens to those people'*
 PD as different other
- H1L191 *'Some of those people themselves know that they will commit further offences'*
 'those' - other
- H1L253 *'The House should be concerned with individuals as well as with the general public'*
 PD humanised 'individuals' but still distanced from the general public 'as well as'.
- H2L5 *'The Government are, however, right to say that the safety of the public and the prevention of further offences is the most important consideration.'*
 PD as other – separate to 'the public'.
- H2L10 *'Secondly, if I have correctly understood the Statement, the new powers apply to those unconvicted and to those convicted before 1992.'*
 'Those' - dehumanised, PD as other.
- H2L19 *'If they are treatable obviously they will fall under the existing legislation.'*
 'they' what does this construct PD as? – no other descriptors, same as those, PD as other, dehumanised. 'they' pronoun refers to people other than the speaker or people addressed therefore construct PD as other.

- H2L46 *'Secondly, alongside an emphasis on protecting the public, there must be an equally strong emphasis on rehabilitation and providing those mentally disordered people with the care they need for their mental condition.'*
- 'Those' – distance, PD as other.*
- H2L48 *'The current system has failed people with personality disorders as well as failing the public and we need a clean break from it.'*
- PD as other - separate to public.
- H2L50 *'This would be the best way to protect the public while ensuring that those mentally disturbed people are not written off or dumped in institutions without hope.'*
- PD as other, separate to the public, *'those' – other.*
- H2L88 *'Are we to cater for those in hospitals?'*
- 'those' PD as other.*
- H2L89 *'Have some of them still to remain in a secure prison regime?'*
- 'them' PD as other.*
- H2L123 *'After all, Judge Fallon dealt with the problems of a particular institution--and wider questions, too, I readily concede--but essentially there is legitimate informed public concern about this issue.'*
- PD as other, separate to the public.
- H2L192 *'As a government, we cannot justify saying to members of the community that we have done nothing about this because a lot of time has passed since Butler.'*
- PD as separate to *'members of the community'*. chore, obligation
- H3L42 *'In particular, existing legislation has failed to provide adequate public protection from those whose risk to others stems from a severe personality disorder.'*
- PD as other *'those'* dehumanised, separate to public
- H3L84 *'Many are sent to prison after committing a serious crime and are a danger to the public upon release.'*

PD as other separate to 'the public'.

H3L86 *'In place of the flawed concept of treatability, new criteria will separate those who need treatment primarily in their own best interests from those who need treatment because of the risk that they pose to others.'*

Is this constructing PD as different to other patients, as in need of treatment solely because they present a risk to others?

H3L118 *'Will the right hon. Gentleman give a guarantee to the House that those patients will not find their way on to already overstretched acute psychiatric wards?'*

PD not belong in psychiatric ward. PD different to other patients – to be treated differently.

H3L120 *'Patients who are recovering from severe depression or are tackling schizophrenia find things difficult enough without the disruption caused by potentially dangerous patients on the same ward.'*

v interesting. PD as different to other patients (less worthy?). Considering with line 119 does NOT construct PD as vulnerable like other patients.

H3L152 *'Indeed, we published it in two parts to try to make it clear that a legal framework exists, that it should apply to all patients, and that specific measures must be taken for the small minority of patients and others who are a high risk to other people.'*

'specific measures' - PD as different to other patients, require 'specific measures'.

H3L160 *'We are talking about providing a whole range of new, specialist services for dangerous people with a severe personality disorder, on top of the mainstream mental health services that we are already expanding and reforming.'*

PD as different to other patients – require different, and additional supplementary services.

H3L166 *'If it is good enough to provide specialist mental health services for one person in this group, it should be good enough to provide them for all.'*

What does 'specialist mental health services' construct PD as ?

- H3L306 *'In future, as we roll out the new specialist services for those with a severe personality disorder, we shall provide precisely the help, treatment and care that they need.'*
- 'those' PD as other*
- H3L307 *'Does the Secretary of State share my perception that even the best-intentioned members of the public have no idea how to respond to someone displaying clear signs of personality disorder?'*
- PD as other separate to 'the public'.*
- H3L308 *'Does the taskforce considering the removal of stigma intend to consider public education in that respect?'*
- PD as separate to the 'public'*
- H3L311 *'Although, today, we are concentrating primarily on those with the most severe mental illnesses--they are sometimes the greatest threat to themselves and to others--overwhelmingly those with mental health problems do not fall into that category.'*
- PD as separate different to other mental health patients.*
- H3L323 *'Does the Secretary of State accept that, although many of his proposals are welcome, there will be concerns about the tendency to seek to minimise risk to the public to such an extent that it impedes civil liberties.'*
- PD as separate to the public.*
- H4L16 *'In seeking to protect the public from dangerous individuals, we must also beware of putting new mechanisms in place that lean too far in the other direction; in other words, mechanisms which allow far too readily for the indefinite detention of people who have done no harm to anyone and indeed may never do so.'*
- PD as separate to 'the public'.*
- H4L188 *'In addition to the resources that we are investing in mental health services more generally, we shall be investing further resources in specialist places to ensure that we provide the right kind of circumstance in which those people can be properly looked after and treated.'*
- PD as different to other patients 'those people'.*

H4L189 *'My Lords, following on from the question just put by the noble Lord, Lord Cope, can the Minister say whether those who are sent to prison, although they have committed no crime, will be given better treatment in prison in terms of food, and so on, than prisoners who have been detained because they have committed a crime?'*

PD as different to prisoners – to be treated differently

H5L7 *'What guidance does the Minister propose to offer to psychiatrists up and down the country, who, as I believe the Minister knows, currently are very worried, in relation to the diagnosis which they will be asked to carry out as to exactly what is personality disorder when the people concerned have not committed a crime and are not mentally ill and when one person's personality disorder is another person's political dissident or freedom fighter?'*

PD as different to criminal and mentally ill. 'dissident = protester, rebel, revolutionary, a person who disagrees especially one who disagrees with government. PD as controversial category?

H6L403 *'The first is to deal with the loopholes in the law that, admittedly, only ever affect a small minority of people and a small minority of patients, although with huge and sometimes tragic consequences'.*

PD as other – separation of people and patients.

H6L523 *'We must regret irresponsible newspaper coverage of events in the community and seek to persuade newspapers to look at the problem from both points of view, and not just to represent, as they see it, the views of the outraged public.'*

PD as separate to public

H6L635 *'The public, and, to a much greater extent, the mentally ill themselves, are at much greater risk from under-resourcing than from the absence of detention powers or compulsory treatment orders.'*

PD as other separate to public.

CH5 PD as Problem

Individuals with personality disorder are constructed as a problem for a number of different groups i.e. for society, legal problem, for medical profession.

H1L1 *'better to protect'*

could have been just 'to protect' suggest inadequate protection at present – formulation of problem.

H1L2 *'dealt with'*

H1L21 *'to deal with particularly difficult cases'*

H1L23 *'those changes will help the system to deal with dangerous people now, but I believe that a new legislative framework for the system is long overdue'*

construct PD as problem for the system *'the system to deal with'*. PD as legal problem – *'new legislative framework for the system is long overdue'*

H1L24 *'under the current provisions of the Mental Health Acts, only some of those severely disordered people can be detained, and then only if the "treatment is likely to alleviate or prevent a deterioration of their condition"'*

PD as legal problem.

H1L25 *'there is a continuing debate about what treatments, if any, are effective in dealing with such severe personality disorder.'*

PD as problem - *'continuing debate', 'dealing with'*.

H1L39 *'a consultative document that will outline in more detail the nature of the problem and the options for the new framework within which these powers will operate'*.

H1L46 *'way in which they have handled cases'*.

H1L78 *'to deal with a situation that has rightly alarmed hon. Members'*

H1L85 *'this is an extremely grave step, designed to address an extremely grave problem'*.

H1L100 *'this reform exercise'*

'exercise' = task, construct PD as problem

H1L120 *'It is generally acknowledged that the Mental Health Acts need to be reviewed, but I do not believe that this kind of change can wait until they are reviewed.'*

PD as urgent problem require immediate action

H1L121 *'need for this provision'*

H1L135 *'accepts that the problem is caused, first, by deficiencies in the Mental Health Acts and, secondly, by the fact that care in the community has collapsed.'*

PD as problem. Attribute blame PD as blameless

H1L139 *'such cases should be dealt with by tribunals consisting of experts in the field.'*

PD as problem 'dealt with'.

H1L141 *'that might go a long way towards dealing with the psychopaths'*

H1L142 *'My hon. Friend is right to say that part of the problem arises from what we now recognise to be deficiencies in the scheme of the Mental Health Acts, and the way in which it has been implemented in recent years.'*

PD as problem. Attribute blame PD as blameless

H1L157 *'My right hon. Friend will accept that there are no clear clinical definitions of severe personality disorder and that many of those people will not be treatable in the normal sense.'*

PD as problem 'no clear clinical definitions'.

H1L163 *'It is becoming clear--it was obvious from the Fallon report into Ashworth hospital--that there is a substantial debate among clinicians about the nature of treatability.'*

PD as problem.

H1L173 *'this is a difficult area'*

H1L189 *'There is no question but that this is a very difficult matter, and that we have a gap in provision precisely because it is so difficult.'*

PD as problem

H1L199 *'I thank the Home Secretary for finding what seems to be a sensible way through a tangled web and also his officials, for the way in which they have dealt with individual cases.'*

'dealt with' - problem. *'tangled web'* - metaphor nature hazardous.

H1L209 *'I welcome what my right hon. Friend has said, and I believe that he has recognised that this is an incredibly difficult area in which to come to the right solution'.*

'difficult area' *'right solution'*. PD as problem

H1L235-237 *'What will be done to help staff who have made errors of judgment?'
'none of us has perfect foresight, and staff can often get into great difficulty with people who do not understand the problems of such judgments.' 'Will some help be given to medical staff in such circumstances?'*

PD as problem for medical staff vulnerable

H2L2 *'We all recognise this to be an extremely difficult area of policy within a difficult portfolio, and the long history of the matter which was partially recited in the Statement demonstrates that.'*

'difficult' – problematic, complex, PD as problem.

H2L13 *'Thirdly, which courts are expected to be asked to handle this matter?'*

'handle' PD as problem. *'this matter'* - what does this construct PD as? dehumanised, no information – PD as problem?

H2L14 *'I take it that it will not be dealt with by either magistrates or juries and that the decisions will be taken by judges.'*

'dealt with' PD as problem.

H2L28 *'We welcome the fact that the Government seek arrangements for better diagnosis and an improved system to deal with people suffering from personality disorders.'*

'deal' PD as problem

H2L29 *'We all agree that at present people are inadequately and inappropriately dealt with by both the penal system and the health system.'*

'dealt with' PD as problem.

H2L33 *'Will the Minister affirm that properly funded community care arrangements, as opposed to the inadequately financed system of*

community care which has operated for too long, provide the best way to deal with the majority of people who suffer from mental disturbance?

PD as problem `deal with`

H2L38 *`Many of the current problems arise from the fact that psychiatrists are split over the treatment of people with personality disorders.'*

PD as problem.

H2L58 *`I do not think that we can begin to hope for a successful outcome unless we regard the issue essentially as a deeply worrying social problem which has nothing to do with party political advantage or posturing'*

PD as problem `issue` `social problem`

H2L65 *`We are not simply dealing with those who may commit sexual offences, but with those who are seriously personality disordered.'*

`dealing` PD as problem

H2L103 *`There is ample justification in a public protection context and in the fact that many people who have serious disorders are simply not treated, as the noble Lord said, because we have no effective sanctions or mechanisms to deal with them.'*

`deal` PD as problem.

H2L104 *`I take the noble Lord's point that if one is to deal with some badly affected people in the community, it must be properly resourced.'*

`deal with` PD as problem.

H2L167 *`We have had psychiatric treatment for 80 years and the problem does not seem to be getting better.'*

interesting role of psychiatry cure. PD as problem.

H2L179 *`We must make an effort to ensure that more people are not hurt by those suffering from this problem.'*

`Problem` not illness or condition.

H3L80 *`The Government are determined to deal with the challenge to public protection posed by that small group of people.'*

'deal with' - PD as problem. 'challenge to' set in opposition to, a call to engage in a fight argument contest – what discourse is this? 'determined' - resolute, firm, will not give up. 'challenge to public protection' PD as threat. 'group of people' - PD as homogenous. 'small group' - minimise why? Allay fears, faith in and support government

H3L82 *'Neither the law nor services are currently geared to cope with the risks posed by dangerous people with a severe personality disorder.'*

'cope' to deal successfully with, manage, handle – PD as problem?

H3L93 *'The Government recognise that new powers to deal with those who pose the greatest risk to the public will not by themselves be enough to safeguard the public''*

PD as problem 'deal with'.

H3L154 *'It is difficult to estimate of the number of dangerous people with a severe personality disorder.'*

'difficult to' does this construct PD as problem, unknown?

H4L23 *'I thought that the whole issue with PD was that what we call personality disorder is made up of those categories of mental disorder that are considered untreatable.'*

PD as problem 'the whole issue with PD'.

H6L296 *'There is clearly a great debate to be had about the Secretary of State's definitions of mental disorder and mental illness, but I want to ask about his view of treatment.'*

PD as problem?

H6L298 *'Does he accept that there is at least controversy about whether effective treatment exists, and that, notwithstanding good intentions, defining treatment as including the general term "habilitation"—which means, to an extent, teaching people how to behave—does not solve the problem, which is that he wants to detain people who cannot be treated?'*

PD as problem & PD as question, unknown entity, undefined object constructions – overt mention of 'controversy'.

H6L299 *'The hon. Gentleman is right: there is controversy.'*

PD as problem. PD as question, unknown entity, undefined object. Overt mention of controversy

H6L300 *'There is certainly not a set view in clinical circles.'*

PD as problem. PD as question, unknown entity, undefined object

H6L305 *'Should we throw up our hands and say that there is nothing we can do?'*

defeat. PD as something need to make a decision on/take action on. Construct as difficult problem.

H6L307 *'Given those circumstances, what are those of us in decision-making positions to do?'*

PD as something needs to make decision on, problem to be solved

H6L308 *'Are we to say there is nothing we can do, or try to close a patent loophole in the law?'*

PD as something needs to make decision on, problem to be solved, legal problem

H6L310 *'I know that there is concern, and that there will be controversy, but I say in all candour that unless we do something we shall see more of the problems in our constituencies of which we are only too painfully aware.'*

PD as problem & PD as question, unknown entity, undefined object constructions – overt mention of 'controversy'.

H6L591 *'Otherwise we enter new territory that is dangerous for Governments without greater support from key organisations such as the Royal College of Psychiatrists.'*

PD as controversial

H6L594 *'The problem persists, and there is anger in the community.'*

PD as problem.

H6L596 *'The Secretary of State dealt with the matter when he asked, with an expansive shrug of shoulders, what Governments can do when faced with the problem that she outlined and the difficulties in the current law of ensuring that such people are treated.'*

PD as problem.

H6L597 *'I acknowledge that the difficulty needs wider debate.'*

PD as problem

H6L701 *'Like the hon. Member for Oxford, West and Abingdon, I have some concerns about that difficult area, and we need to get it right.'*

PD as difficult area, problem

CH6 PD as Label

H4L23 *'I thought that the whole issue with PD was that what we call personality disorder is made up of those categories of mental disorder that are considered untreatable.'*

PD as label – similar to parker construction of PD as an objective scientific fact?

CH7 PD as Dumping Ground

H4L23 *'I thought that the whole issue with PD was that what we call personality disorder is made up of those categories of mental disorder that are considered untreatable.'*

PD as untreatable illness. PD as dumping ground 'those categories of mental disorder that are considered untreatable'?

CH8 PD as Criminal

Individuals with personality disorder are constructed as criminals, as serious criminals, as criminals incapable of reform, recidivist.

H1L2 *'those who are capable of committing acts of a serious sexual and violent nature in one of two ways--by conviction and imprisonment through the criminal courts, or...'*

PD constructed as criminal with propensity towards violence. 'committing acts' drawing on discourse of crime could have said 'those who are dangerous and violent' instead of 'those who are capable of committing acts of a serious sexual and violent nature'. By drawing on legal discourse 'conviction' 'imprisonment' 'courts' further construct as criminals.

H1L4 *'The propensity of such people to commit the most serious sexual and violent acts may be well known and well recorded'*

PD constructed as criminal with propensity 'to commit...acts' 'propensity' = natural tendency, not possibility but definitive 'well known and well recorded' without doubt unquestionable, proven.

H1L5 *'they may themselves have warned prison staff of their certainty of recommitting serious offences on their release'*

Construct not only as criminal but criminal incapable of reform – instead of 'certainty' could have used the words 'fears' or 'possibility'.

H1L6 *'unless and until they can be convicted of a further offence'*

PD as criminal incapable of reform not 'unless or until' - inevitability of further crime.

H1L7 *'criminal justice system'*

Not mental health service therefore construct as criminals.

H1L9 *'sentences'*.

PD as criminal

H1L10 *'offenders'*

PD as criminal - language changed – no longer person, individual but offenders. Construction overt.

H1L10-14 Construct as criminals by citing authoritative sources i.e. '*Crime (Sentences) Act 1997*', '*Crime and Disorder Act 1998*' as well as drawing on discourse of criminality 'sentence' 'convicted' 'offence' 'offender'.

H1L16 *'dangerous offenders'*

overt label, construct as criminal.

H1L18 *'a dangerous persons reentry into the community'*

PD as incapable of reform, danger even after incarceration.

H1L20 *'Similar arrangements are being made through the national health service with hospitals that treat patients detained under the Mental Health Act 1983'*

Although draw on medical discourse, 'arrangements' not detailed as was when constructed as criminal (line 19) therefore neglect adds further weight to construction as criminal.

H1L27 *'Society cannot rely on a lottery in which, through no fault of the courts, some dangerous, severely personality disordered people are sent for a limited time to prison or to hospital while others remain in the community, or return to it, with no interventions whatever.'*

PD as criminal 'courts'.

H1L45 *'the release of such dangerous, severe personality disordered offenders'*
'offenders' not individuals, discourse of criminality.

H1L46 *'handled cases in their constituencies involving offenders...'*

H1L49 *'a real belief that they may commit serious crimes'*

By including the word 'serious' PD are not only constructed as criminals but as serious criminals.

H1L70 *'The protection of the public must be the paramount consideration when the courts are judging whether to make an order of this kind'*

Draw on legal discourse - 'courts' 'judging'.

H1L72 *'sentences'*

Discourse of criminality

H1L74 *'courts'*

discourse of criminality

H1L175 *'Does the right hon. Gentleman envisage that they will be heard in a magistrates court, Crown court or any other court?'*

PD as criminal

H1L190 *'there are very dangerous, personality disordered people about who, if they are not detained, will go out and commit further offences.'*

PD as criminal incapable of reform. 'commit further offences'.

- H1L193 *'Some of the offenders themselves have begged for the security of detention, because they do not trust themselves not to commit the most serious offences'*
- H1L194 *'we owe it to those offenders to provide incarceration'*
- H2L3 *'As the Statement made clear, to deprive people of their liberty, particularly indefinitely, when they have completed prison sentences for offences that they have committed, is a most serious matter and, and even more serious when no further offence has been committed.'*
- Discourse of criminality. PD as criminal 'completed prison sentences for offences that they have committed...' 'when no further offence' by inclusion of 'further' construct as criminal rather than 'no offence has been committed'
- H2L5 *'The Government are, however, right to say that the safety of the public and the prevention of further offences is the most important consideration.'*
- PD as criminal 'further offences'.
- H2L10 *'Secondly, if I have correctly understood the Statement, the new powers apply to those unconvicted and to those convicted before 1992.'*
- PD as criminal 'convicted', criminal discourse.
- H2L11 *'Is it intended to treat those convicted since 1992 in the same way, because I understand that the position is not quite the same as in the current legislation.'*
- PD as criminal 'convicted'
- H2L13 *'Thirdly, which courts are expected to be asked to handle this matter?'*
- PD as criminal 'courts'.
- H2L36 *'We also welcome the short-term proposal for better arrangements to identify dangerous offenders in the prison system before release and to provide well planned and co-ordinated release arrangements for them.'*
- PD as criminal as 'offenders...prison' criminal discourse. 'well planned and coordinated' like a military operation, prepare, is this use of military discourse? PD remain dangerous post release therefore PD as incapable of reform

- H2L41 *'If a person goes to prison, often he leaves at the end of his sentence just as dangerous as when he went in.'*
- PD as incapable of reform. 'often' euphemism. PD as criminal - draw on criminal discourse
- H2L63 *'Despite the fact that the label may be too lenient, the sentence available is often not sufficient.'*
- need to be punished. 'sentence' PD as criminal
- H2L65 *'We are not simply dealing with those who may commit sexual offences, but with those who are seriously personality disordered.'*
- group together. PD as criminal.
- H2L61-71 Construct PD as criminal as draw on criminal / legal discourse.
- H2L113 *'Are these proposals very much on the lines of the recommendations in that report; namely, that a sentence be reviewed every two or three years by a medical committee, it having initially been imposed because of the position of the accused and the likelihood that he would be dangerous if let out at the end of his sentence?'*
- discourse of criminality. PD as criminal 'the accused'.
- H2L115 *'I have nagged the noble Lord since he became the Minister; and I nagged his predecessor when we debated the Crime (Sentences) Bill.'*
- Mention of 'crime (sentences) bill therefore construct PD as criminal, need to be detained
- H2L116 *'Why has it taken so long to appreciate that a new indeterminate sentence is absolutely vital?'*
- PD as criminal 'sentence'.
- H2L127 *'Therefore, the Statement is wider than the Butler proposals, but it builds on them in the sense that one has a reviewable sentence.'*
- Butler proposals relate to criminals, offenders so what does mention of Butler proposals construct PD as? as criminals or as different to criminals?
- H2L145 *'Preventive detention was a weapon of sentencing open to the courts when serious criminals were being dealt with.'*

PD as different to serious criminals. 'Weapon' discourse of war, fight, military.

H2L146 *'I stress again that the order of reviewable indeterminate detention will be available to those who have committed no crime, but who can be demonstrated to be severely personally disordered.'*

PD as different to criminals.

H2L150 *'If I walk along the street, see someone who is behaving oddly and think that he may have a personality disorder, am I to go up to the nearest police constable and say, "Take him into custody and have him looked into"?''*

'police constable' construct as responsibility of police, law enforcement, therefore PD as criminal?

H2L154 *'Police officers may well have been alerted when no crime has been committed.'*

PD as criminal 'police officers'.

H2L165 *'Is it not true that most, if not all, the people to whom the Statement refers have had, in addition to their involvement with the criminal justice system, some considerable involvement with the psychiatric system and the mental health services?'*

'most, if not all' - no exceptions. PD as criminal. PD as illness

H2L177 *'My Lords, I strongly support the proposal. Not only does it help victims and potential victims for the first time in a long time, but it also saves offenders and potential offenders from themselves.'*

how does 'potential offender' construct PD? What is a potential offender? 'offenders' PD as criminal.

H2L198 *'All that is very real and people live in fear of someone who nearly killed them being released.'*

'killed' - emotive personal. PD as something to be feared. PD as criminal. 'someone who nearly killed them' PD as murderer

H3L84 *'Many are sent to prison after committing a serious crime and are a danger to the public upon release.'*

PD as criminal - criminal discourse `prison...committing...crime`. PD as serious criminal `serious crime not just crime`. PD as criminal incapable of reform `danger to...upon release`

H3L89 *`High-risk people who are before the courts for an offence will be able to be remanded for assessment and treatment.`*

PD as criminal as draw on criminal discourse `courts... offence... remanded`.

H3L90 *`Similarly, my right hon. Friend the Home Secretary will have powers to direct those already serving a prison sentence to be sent for assessment and treatment.`*

PD as criminal `prison sentence` criminal discourse.

H3L117 *`What is the Government's estimate of the number of people who fall into that category, both inside and outside the criminal justice system?`*

PD as criminal draw on criminal discourse `criminal justice system.

H3L156 *`Our best estimate is that there are about 2,200 such people in the community and in the prison population, although largely in the prison population.`*

why not in hospital – not constructed as illness. PD constructed as criminal

H3L229 *`As for admitting someone with a severe personality disorder, the best test of dangerousness is likely to be offending behaviour and a pattern of offending behaviour.`*

PD as criminal `offending`.

H3L230 *`However, there will need to be other tests, too, because we know from our constituency experiences that although there will be people out there who have offended in the past, they may not have come to the official notice of the criminal justice organisations.`*

PD as criminals.

H4L141 *`As I understand it, the term "severe personality disorder" is used to describe people who are guilty, or thought likely to be guilty, of anti-social behaviour on a significant scale but who do not suffer from any identifiable mental illness.`*

'guilty' discourse of criminal. NOT illness construction

H4L146 *'Does it mean the virtual certainty that they will commit acts of violence in the future--in other words, proof beyond reasonable doubt?'*

'proof beyond reasonable doubt...commit acts' discourse of criminality

H5L11 *'That will be used as the basis, for example, of reports to a court.'*

PD as criminal draw on criminal legal discourse 'court'.

H6L285 *'Under the 1983 Act, patients in those circumstances would be discharged from treatment and even detention, although people in official positions—whether prison officers or police officers—know full well that they could pose a risk to others as well as themselves.'*

Construct PD as criminal 'prison officers or police officers' not mention medical staff.

H6L317 *'Most are in contact with the criminal justice system, and the overwhelming majority are already in prison.'*

PD as criminal - draw on criminal discourse

CH9 PD as Homogenous Group

PD are constructed as a homogenous group of individuals defined on the basis of the danger they present to the public.

H1L3 *'there is, however, a group of dangerous, severely personality disordered individuals...'*

Instead of 'there are dangerous, severely personality disordered individuals' PD constructed as homogenous group of individuals defined, in this case, on the basis of the danger they present to the public.

H3L80 *'The Government are determined to deal with the challenge to public protection posed by that small group of people.'*

'group of people' - PD as homogenous.

H3L92 *'It should go without saying that the full range of safeguards that I outlined earlier to the House will apply to that group of people.'*

PD as homogenous 'that group of people'

H3L97 *'New approaches to the assessment of the group are currently being piloted in both the Prison Service and the NHS.'*

PD as homogenous 'group' - see transcript 1

H3L166 *'If it is good enough to provide specialist mental health services for one person in this group, it should be good enough to provide them for all.'*

PD as homogenous 'group'.

H5L42 *'There is evidence that a range of interventions are available and that some of those are effective in treating different groups of people with severe personality disorders.'*

PD as homogenous 'groups'.

H6L283 *'That has led to a loophole in the Mental Health Act 1983, so that the small minority of dangerous mentally disordered people have been able to argue that they will not personally benefit from treatment.'*

why 'the small minority' not 'a small minority' - minimise. 'the small minority' constructs them as homogenous group.

H6L301 *'Some interesting experimental therapeutic interventions have been made in the United States and Holland, for example, involving precisely the small cohort of patients whom we are discussing.'*

'cohort' PD as homogenous group.

H6L316 *'As the hon. Gentleman probably recalls from earlier debates—I think my last statement to the House on the subject was made at the time of the White Paper's publication—we currently estimate that between 2,100 and 2,400 people make up the small cohort of potential patients whom we are discussing.'*

'small' - minimise. 'cohort' PD as homogenous group. Draw on scientific statistical discourse - 'estimate...cohort'

CH10 PD as Uncontrollable

Individuals with personality disorder are constructed as uncontrollable.

H1L5 *'even though, for example, they may themselves have warned prison staff of their certainty of recommitting serious offences on their release'.*

PD as uncontrollable even by themselves

- H1L6 *'at large'*
- free, not confined as should be, uncontrollable
- H1L49 *'It cannot be right to have dangerous people in the community when there is a real belief that they may commit serious crimes, particularly when, as in the case of Michael Stone, the person himself seeks secure treatment'*
- PD as uncontrollable even by themselves. 'seeks' = active.
- H1L90 *'currently at large'*
- H1L91 *'the number currently at large'*
- H1L191 *'Some of those people themselves know that they will commit further offences'*
- PD as uncontrollable even by themselves
- H1L193 *'Some of the offenders themselves have begged for the security of detention, because they do not trust themselves not to commit the most serious offences.'*
- PD as uncontrollable even by themselves.
- H3L300 *'Will he go further and tell me that the White Paper will make provision for people with severe personality disorders who recognise that they are a danger either to themselves or to others?'*
- PD as uncontrollable by themselves.
- H3L303 *'Not only have people out there been dangerous, but people in prison who have been dangerous and who have a severe personality disorder have warned prison officers, on their discharge, that they are danger to others.'*
- PD as uncontrollable by themselves.
- H6L593 *'The police will not act because doctors advise them that the person is not fit to plead, and the health service will not act because it claims that the person has an untreatable mental illness.'*
- PD as uncontrollable, free.

CH11 PD as Illness

PD is constructed as illness.

H1L6 *'unless doctors also certify that the condition is treatable, those people remain at large and without the benefit of any attempts at clinical intervention'*

Draw on medical discourse 'doctors' 'certify' 'condition' 'treatable' 'clinical intervention' to construct as illness. 'any attempts' – why include this, why not just 'without the benefit of clinical intervention' - attempt = try (but fail pessimism re treatment). Therefore constructed as untreatable illness.

H1L25 *'there is a continuing debate about what treatments, if any, are effective in dealing with such severe personality disorder.'*

PD as illness 'treatments'. 'if any' - express doubt, pessimism – untreatable

H1L30 *'Recognised severe personality disorder'*

Recognised by who? Scientific legitimacy, draw on scientific discourse, diagnosed, construct as illness.

H1L32 *'The key aim must be to protect the public while meeting the health needs of such individuals; so we will ensure that the process of ordering detention involves a robust'*

'meeting the health needs' construct as illness.

H1L52 *'recognised severe personality disorder'*

Recognised' – by who? Scientific legitimacy, draw on scientific discourse. PD as illness.

H1L90 *'people suffering from such severe personality disorders'.*

Suffer from – to be ill with.

H1L91 *'people who suffer from such disorders'*

Suffer from – to be ill with.

H1L94 *'deemed untreatable by a particular group of psychiatrists, but be susceptible to treatment by clinical psychologists, psychoanalysts or psychotherapists'*

PD as illness - list of health professionals.

H1L136 *'There are people out there who have committed no crime but who are desperately sick, and there are not the facilities or the means to treat them'*

H1L139 *'Those who are sick'*

H1L157 *'My right hon. Friend will accept that there are no clear clinical definitions of severe personality disorder and that many of those people will not be treatable in the normal sense.'*

Draw on medical discourse - 'clinical definitions'. PD as illness.

H1L162 *'It is not acceptable to put extra pressures on to the medical profession, expecting it to cope with people who are not treatable'*

H1L167 *'It is as wrong in psychiatric medicine to regard treatability as something that is fixed in time, as it is in any other sort of medicine, whether oncology or another specialty.'*

PD as illness - 'medicine' 'treatability'. Draw on medical discourse.

H1L168 *'As the science develops--the science not only of psychiatry, but of clinical psychology and many other disciplines--a condition that we previously regarded as wholly untreatable may become treatable.'*

Scientific discourse – PD as illness 'condition'

H1L251 *'those who undoubtedly suffer from the personality disorders'*

H1L262 *'Does he anticipate a change in the balance of care for those with severe personality disorders away from incarceration--which his statement reeked of--towards a more therapeutic community and a greater provision of secure accommodation in the health service?'*

PD as illness not criminal.

H2L18 *'Is the patient treatable or not?'*

PD as illness referred to as 'patient'. Draw on medical discourse 'patient.. treatable..'

- H2L19 *'If they are treatable obviously they will fall under the existing legislation.'*
- draw on legal discourse 'existing legislation' despite constructing as illness. '
- H2L21 *'Where the matters are for judges to decide is it anticipated that medically qualified people will assist them in assessing the cases before them?'*
- PD as illness as draw on medical discourse 'medically qualified... assessing... cases..'
- H2L28 *'We welcome the fact that the Government seek arrangements for better diagnosis and an improved system to deal with people suffering from personality disorders.'*
- 'diagnosis' PD as illness. 'people suffering from' humanised. '
- H2L33 *'Will the Minister affirm that properly funded community care arrangements, as opposed to the inadequately financed system of community care which has operated for too long, provide the best way to deal with the majority of people who suffer from mental disturbance?'*
- PD as illness 'suffer from'.
- H2L34 *'We also welcome the emphasis on early intervention and prevention.'*
- PD as treatable illness. PD as preventable illness
- H2L35 *'If we can give a high priority to improving the diagnosis of young people with personality problems and provide them with the help that they need this will prevent the problem from developing with far worse disorders at a later stage.'*
- PD as illness 'diagnosis'.
- H2L38 *'Many of the current problems arise from the fact that psychiatrists are split over the treatment of people with personality disorders.'*
- PD as illness 'treatment' medical discourse.
- H2L39 *'One psychiatrist will regard an individual as untreatable while another will be prepared to accept the same person for treatment.'*
- PD as illness – medical discourse.

- H2L46 *'Secondly, alongside an emphasis on protecting the public, there must be an equally strong emphasis on rehabilitation and providing those mentally disordered people with the care they need for their mental condition.'*
- PD as illness 'rehabilitation...care they need...mental condition'.
- H2L75-79 PD as illness draw on medical discourse
- H2L81 *'One cannot find unanimity of clinical perception about precisely what the disorder is, or whether it is treatable.'*
- medical discourse. PD as illness 'clinical perception... disorder... treatable'
- H2L88 *'Are we to cater for those in hospitals?'*
- 'hospitals' PD as illness, position as patients.
- H2L165 *'Is it not true that most, if not all, the people to whom the Statement refers have had, in addition to their involvement with the criminal justice system, some considerable involvement with the psychiatric system and the mental health services?'*
- 'most, if not all' - no exceptions. PD as criminal. PD as illness
- H2L167 *'We have had psychiatric treatment for 80 years and the problem does not seem to be getting better.'*
- interesting role of psychiatry cure. PD as problem. PD as untreatable
- H2L189 *'At present there are people who are in prison on determinate sentences who insist to the prison staff--this is partly a response to the noble Lord, Lord Beloff--that they intend to commit further, more violent crimes when they come out.'*
- PD as incapable of reform
- H3L2 *'It includes our plans for managing patients who are dangerous and have severe personality disorders.'*
- 'patients' PD as illness. 'Constructed as illness as draw on medical discourse 'patients'. In other transcripts construct as illness and position as patients less overtly e.g. state 'suffering'.

- H3L48 *'They introduce new safeguards to protect patients' rights when care and treatment is given without their consent.'*
- PD as patient. Note no PD as criminal yet. Am getting really confused as to whether need to analyse all this as not directly talking about PD – do I need to analyse constructions which by implication apply to PDs as well as all other patients
- H3L57 *'Patients who are subject to compulsory powers will, as now, have the right to free legal advice.'*
- PD as patients.
- H3L78 *'Fourthly, there will be new criteria giving clear authority for the detention of patients who pose a significant risk of serious harm to others as a result of a mental disorder.'*
- 'Patients' PD as illness. PD as mental disorder
- H3L83 *'Many cannot be compulsorily detained in hospital because they can be defined as untreatable under the current law.'*
- 'hospital' PD as illness. Again no criminal connotations like other transcripts.
- H3L89 *'High-risk people who are before the courts for an offence will be able to be remanded for assessment and treatment.'*
- But also PD as illness 'assessment ...treatment' draws on medical discourse
- H3L90 *'Similarly, my right hon. Friend the Home Secretary will have powers to direct those already serving a prison sentence to be sent for assessment and treatment.'*
- PD as illness 'assessment and treatment'
- H3L118 *'Will the right hon. Gentleman give a guarantee to the House that those patients will not find their way on to already overstretched acute psychiatric wards?'*
- PD as illness 'patients'.
- H3L120 *'Patients who are recovering from severe depression or are tackling schizophrenia find things difficult enough without the disruption caused by potentially dangerous patients on the same ward.'*

PD as illness 'patients'.

H3L127 *'The assumption seems to be that a large number of personality disorders are based on an underlying condition that can be treated, but, as the right hon. Gentleman knows, that will apply only to a small group of people.'*

PD as untreatable. 'underlying condition' - PD as illness?

H3L152 *'Indeed, we published it in two parts to try to make it clear that a legal framework exists, that it should apply to all patients, and that specific measures must be taken for the small minority of patients and others who are a high risk to other people.'*

Interesting - 'small minority of patients and others who are..' - construct PD as illness and those who are not ill.

H3L236 *'I can confirm to him absolutely that we will ensure that people with severe personality disorders will be treated and cared for in specialist units in precisely the way that he describes.'*

'treated and cared for' PD as illness, patients.

H3L307 *'Does the Secretary of State share my perception that even the best-intentioned members of the public have no idea how to respond to someone displaying clear signs of personality disorder?'*

PD as illness, require help, needy 'best-intentioned'.

H4L21 *'It speaks of introducing new criteria to replace the concept of treatability, which up to now has determined whether or not a patient can be compulsorily detained in hospital.'*

medical discourse 'treatability...patient...hospital'. Construct PD as illness

H4L22 *'It may be right that treatability is no longer an appropriate criterion in this context; but if that is so, why does the Statement go on to refer to people with severe personality disorder obtaining treatment under a care and treatment plan?'*

PD as illness.

H4L23 *'I thought that the whole issue with PD was that what we call personality disorder is made up of those categories of mental disorder that are considered untreatable.'*

PD as untreatable illness.

H4L49 *'Can the Minister comment on the difficulty of identifying and treating those who might be a danger to others?'*

PD as illness 'treating'.

H4L96 *'So far as concerns the issue raised by the noble Earl in regard to the assessment and treatment of people with severe personality disorders, two pilot exercises are currently being undertaken, in Rampton Hospital and HM Prison Whitemoor, which are looking into the assessment and treatment processes and interventions to evaluate what actually works.'*

'what actually works' - ?. PD as illness 'assessment and treatment' draw on medical discourse.

H4L108 *'The suggestion that someone should be incarcerated without limit of time, having committed no offence at all and not being incarcerated for treatment because, ex hypothesi, there is none, seems to raise a very difficult question.'*

PD as illness 'treatment'. PD as untreatable.

H4L154 *'It said that any treatment needs would be assessed, leading to a plan of care and management to take account of public safety and the full range of interventions required.'*

PD as illness 'treatment needs...care' but also PD as object of control 'management... interventions required'. Simultaneously constructed as patient and object of control 'care and management' not 'care or management'.

H4L156 *'The purpose of the screening assessment would be to establish whether there is sufficient evidence of someone having a severe personality disorder to justify a longer term intensive assessment and to establish whether the individual is sufficiently robust to undergo a full assessment.'*

PD as illness 'having a severe PD'.

H4L188 *'In addition to the resources that we are investing in mental health services more generally, we shall be investing further resources in specialist places to ensure that we provide the right kind of circumstance in which those people can be properly looked after and treated.'*

PD as illness patient 'looked after & treated'. 'looked after' parental discourse. 'treated' medical discourse.

H5L1 *'Whether the extension of compulsory powers for treatment to those suffering from personality disorder, which is proposed in the White Paper Reforming the Mental Health Act, will violate the human rights of those concerned.'*

PD as illness 'treatment...those suffering from'.

H5L3 *'When implemented, the proposals set out in our White Paper will strengthen the rights of those who are subject to formal care and treatment.'*

care and treatment' PD as illness.

H5L7 *'What guidance does the Minister propose to offer to psychiatrists up and down the country, who, as I believe the Minister knows, currently are very worried, in relation to the diagnosis which they will be asked to carry out as to exactly what is personality disorder when the people concerned have not committed a crime and are not mentally ill and when one person's personality disorder is another person's political dissident or freedom fighter?'*

PD as illness – draw on medical discourse 'diagnosis'.

H5L10 *'Perhaps I may reassure her that a standardised methodology will be in place for the assessment of personality disorder and the risk of serious harm to the public.'*

draw on scientific discourse 'standardised methodology'. 'personality disorder' constructed merely as illness – not people with.

H5L13 *'However, I can assure the noble Baroness that we shall work thoroughly to ensure that the clinicians involved are fully aware of their responsibilities.'*

medical discourse 'clinicians' construct PD as illness

H5L37 *'My Lords, will it be a valid ground of appeal that the personality defect is not treatable?'*

PD as untreatable.

- H5L39 *'A problem which has arisen with regard to the current legislation is that it has not been possible to deal appropriately with people who are considered clinically not to be treatable.'*
- PD as untreatable illness. Illness constructed as 'clinically' draw on medical discourse.
- H5L40 *'I say to the noble and learned Lord that clinical opinion may not be uniformly agreed as to how one describes treatability.'*
- PD as untreatable illness. Draw on medical discourse
- H5L41 *'Therefore, over the next two years we shall undertake considered work in order to develop an evidence base of research about the treatment of dangerous people with severe personality disorder.'*
- draw on scientific discourse 'evidence base of research'. PD as illness 'treatment of... people with SPD'.
- H5L42 *'There is evidence that a range of interventions are available and that some of those are effective in treating different groups of people with severe personality disorders.'*
- draw on scientific discourse 'evidence...effective'. PD as illness 'interventions...treating...people with'.
- H6L103 *'The statement said: "In order to accommodate such a risk, the criteria for compulsion have been so widened that large numbers of patients would find themselves inappropriately placed under . . . the Mental Health Act . . . increased numbers would overwhelm already over-stretched acute ward and community teams.'*
- PD as illness 'patients'.
- H6L104 *'Patient care would suffer and the level of risk would be increased rather than reduced.'*
- PD as illness 'patient...care'.
- H6L107 *'Secondly, if the Government intend to remove the criterion of treatability under the draft legislation, how will patients with personality disorders who are detained be affected?'*
- PD as illness 'patients with personality disorders'.

- H6L108 *'Who will decide which patients can be detained and for how long, and how do we get round the fact that there is no suitable definition of severe personality disorder?'*
- PD as illness 'patients'.
- H6L285 *'Under the 1983 Act, patients in those circumstances would be discharged from treatment and even detention, although people in official positions—whether prison officers or police officers—know full well that they could pose a risk to others as well as themselves.'*
- PD as illness 'patients...treatment'.
- H6L289 *'The current system does nothing to protect those patients and it certainly fails to protect the public if a small minority of dangerous people with mental disorders in those circumstances go on to harm or even kill others or themselves.'*
- PD as patients illness.
- H6L292 *'That will close the loophole and ensure better treatment for dangerous mentally disordered patients and provide better protection for the public.'*
- PD as illness 'treatment'.
- H6L295 *'New services are currently being developed for that small but high-risk group of patients, and my Department and the Home Office are committed to providing more than £120 million to make them available to all who need them'*
- PD as illness 'patients'.
- H6L298 *'Does he accept that there is at least controversy about whether effective treatment exists, and that, notwithstanding good intentions, defining treatment as including the general term "habilitation"—which means, to an extent, teaching people how to behave—does not solve the problem, which is that he wants to detain people who cannot be treated?'*
- PD as untreatable
- H6L301 *'Some interesting experimental therapeutic interventions have been made in the United States and Holland, for example, involving precisely the small cohort of patients whom we are discussing.'*
- PD as illness 'therapeutic intervention...patients'. draw on scientific discourse 'experimental...cohort' and medical discourse.'

H6L303 *'As I think the hon. Gentleman knows, we have already provided funds for pilot programmes at Broadmoor prison, and we plan other tests at Rampton and Broadmoor to try to ensure that the right range of treatments is available.'*

PD as illness `treatments` medical discourse.

H6L313 *'He says that he is doing this because a proportion of patients with severe personality disorders would otherwise pose a risk to the public.'*

PD as illness `patients`.

H6L314 *'According to the Government's own research, what proportion of those patients might expect to be detained under new legalisation?'*

PD as illness `patients`. Draw on scientific / statistics discourse
`research...proportion`. Expect? – look forward to, anticipate

H6L516 *'That is no excuse for detention for those with personality disorder, or for compulsory treatment, but it is an argument for better follow-up, more support for those patients and ensuring that they remain in touch.'*

PD as illness `patients`.

H6L596 *'The Secretary of State dealt with the matter when he asked, with an expansive shrug of shoulders, what Governments can do when faced with the problem that she outlined and the difficulties in the current law of ensuring that such people are treated.'*

PD as illness `treated`

H6L606 *'We have an additional duty to ensure that patients who are capable but threatened with compulsory treatment are not rationed out of health care.'*

PD as illness `patients`

CH12 PD as Separate to Illness (or is this a position for the construction PD as illness?)

H1L197 *'That task is not made easier by the fact that many of those individuals are masters of deceit, in deceiving not only others but themselves.'*

Illness separate to person. PD in battle with illness out of touch. Removed distanced illness separate entity to person. – note look in press for this construction this construction is more apparent in press.

CH13 PD as Disruptive (possibly combine with PD as uncontrollable)

H3L120 *'Patients who are recovering from severe depression or are tackling schizophrenia find things difficult enough without the disruption caused by potentially dangerous patients on the same ward.'*

'disruption caused' - interrupt the progress of other patients in their recovery. Construct PD as disruptive – troublesome, unruly, badly behaved, disorderly, undisciplined, unmanageable, uncontrollable – construct PD as uncontrollable (like transcript 1)

CH14 PD as Cared For

H6L295 *'New services are currently being developed for that small but high-risk group of patients, and my Department and the Home Office are committed to providing more than £120 million to make them available to all who need them.'*

PD as cared for *'available to all who need them'*.

CH15 PD as Need to be Detained

Individuals with personality disorder are constructed as objects that need to be detained.

H1L3 *'who are restrained effectively neither by the criminal law nor by the provisions of the mental health acts'*

Restrain – to deprive someone of liberty as by imprisonment.

H1L6 *'Because current mental health legislation prevents the detention even of a person posing the highest possible risk to the public unless doctors also certify that the condition is treatable, those people remain at large...'*

at large = free, not confined as should be. PD as need to be detained.

H1L24 *'under the current provisions of the Mental Health Acts, only some of those severely disordered people can be detained, and then only if the "treatment is likely to alleviate or prevent a deterioration of their condition"'*

use of *'only'* and then *'only if'* construct absurdity. PD as object need to be detained locked away.

H1L27 *'Society cannot rely on a lottery in which, through no fault of the courts, some dangerous, severely personality disordered people are sent for a*

limited time to prison or to hospital while others remain in the community, or return to it, with no interventions whatever.'

H1L28 *'there should be new legal powers for the indeterminate but reviewable detention of dangerous personality disordered individuals'.*

H1L33 *'once in detention'*

not *'if in detention, if detention is necessary' – it is! Construct PD as 'need to be detained'.*

H1L35 *'approach to managing the detention of all those detained under the new powers.'*

H1L49 *'It cannot be right to have dangerous people in the community when there is a real belief that they may commit serious crimes, particularly when, as in the case of Michael Stone, the person himself seeks secure treatment'*

PD as need to be detained *'secure treatment'.*

H1L83 *'I am seeking to ensure that there is no longer a lottery--a matter of chance--in respect of whether someone who plainly poses a grave risk to the public is or is not detained.'*

H1L90 *'currently at large'*

H1L91 *'currently at large' & 'the vast majority of whom are, thankfully, detained'*

'thankfully' - rightfully

H1L122 *'it is right to detain people who have severe personality disorders, but are treatable.'*

'it is right' - correct, discourse of morality. PD need to be detained.

H1L123 *'why on earth is it wrong to detain people who are regarded as untreatable, but who'*

H1L141 *'If the Mental Health Acts were amended to contain simply the word "treatable" or "containable"'*

H1L143 *'I am glad that my hon. Friend supports the changes and recognises that some of these people have to be detained.'*

PD as need to be detained. Overt mention of detainment – 'have to' no other option. 'recognises' this is the only way. But why some? Moderates

H1L158 *'anyone who is committed under the system undertakes' 'seriously consider where such a person will be confined'*

H1L178 *'Depriving individuals of liberty in such circumstances for an indeterminate period--certainly, in most cases, it would be much more than the 12 months' total maximum that a magistrates court could impose--is a very serious matter and would have to be dealt with by the higher courts.'*

PD as need to be detained – indefinitely? Legal discourse

H1L190 *'there are very dangerous, personality disordered people about who, if they are not detained, will go out and commit further offences.'*

H1L194 *'we owe it to those offenders to provide incarceration'*

H2L22 *'Fourthly, who is it proposed will run the new system of detention?'*

PD as need to be detained.

H2L23 *'Will it be run by the Prison Service, who look after some people at the moment, or National Health Service hospitals; or will new institutions be created for the purpose in either the public or private sector?'*

'institutions' - PD need to be locked away detained.

H2L47 *'We believe that the best way to achieve that would be to set up a new and separate system of units, distinct from the prisons and special hospital systems.'*

PD as need to be detained 'units' - place of confinement, military discourse. 'Unit' – a complete system or establishment that performs a specific function.

H2L49 *'The new units should provide a positive regime based on education, psychological input and rehabilitation.'*

'units' - as above 'units' - place of confinement, military discourse. 'Unit' – a complete system or establishment that performs a specific function – PD as need to be detained.

H2L69 *'Plainly the magistrates' court, which has a maximum jurisdiction of 12 months, would be wholly inappropriate.'*

PD as need to be detained. 'jurisdiction' - control, power

H2L83 *'The question was posed: where are these people to be kept?'*

against their will. PD need to be taken away. PD as need to be detained

H2L113 *'Are these proposals very much on the lines of the recommendations in that report; namely, that a sentence be reviewed every two or three years by a medical committee, it having initially been imposed because of the position of the accused and the likelihood that he would be dangerous if let out at the end of his sentence?'*

PD as need to be detained 'let out at the end of his sentence'.

H2L115 *'I have nagged the noble Lord since he became the Minister; and I nagged his predecessor when we debated the Crime (Sentences) Bill.'*

Mention of 'crime (sentences) bill therefore construct PD as criminal, need to be detained

H2L116 *'Why has it taken so long to appreciate that a new indeterminate sentence is absolutely vital?'*

PD as need to be detained.

H2L126 *'However, we are making it wider than that because we are saying that in some circumstances, with care, caution and safeguards, it may be that some of our fellow citizens will have to be managed by having their liberty taken away, even though they have committed no crime.'*

'having their liberty taken away' PD as need to be detained.

H2L146 *'I stress again that the order of reviewable indeterminate detention will be available to those who have committed no crime, but who can be demonstrated to be severely personally disordered.'*

no mention of risk just PD. PD itself warrants detention.

H2L149 *'How is it proposed to identify individuals who have committed no crime, but are thought to be dangerous to their fellow citizens and therefore to be considered for some form of detention and treatment?'*

'detention AND treatment' could have been 'or' therefore construct as detention necessary – PD as need to be detained

- H2L151 *'I can see what happens once you have detained the person, but with 50 million people I do not know how one identifies such people who, by definition, have committed no crime.'*
- PD as need to be detained.
- H2L198 *'All that is very real and people live in fear of someone who nearly killed them being released.'*
- PD as need to be detained.
- H3L78 *'Fourthly, there will be new criteria giving clear authority for the detention of patients who pose a significant risk of serious harm to others as a result of a mental disorder.'*
- link with statement below, now talking about PD. PD as need to be detained.
- H3L83 *'Many cannot be compulsorily detained in hospital because they can be defined as untreatable under the current law.'*
- PD as need to be detained.
- H3L91 *'Subject to the new mental health tribunal, dangerous people with a severe personality disorder will be able to be detained for as long as they continue to present a high risk to others--indefinitely, if necessary.'*
- PD as need to be detained.
- H3L110 *'Although there is a place for compulsion, it would be unfortunate if it dominated our debate about mental illness and our discussion was perceived to apply only to a small number of people when many other more pastoral issues need to be addressed.'*
- 'compulsion' - constraint, restraint, control, deprive of liberty by imprisonment therefore PD as object of control and PD as need to be detained.*
- H3L229 *'As for admitting someone with a severe personality disorder, the best test of dangerousness is likely to be offending behaviour and a pattern of offending behaviour.'*
- PD as need to be detained *'admitting'*
- H3L233 *'Will he please clarify that when people are assessed, they will be held in specially built separate units?'*

separate place. PD as need to be detained 'units' place of confinement.

H3L236 *'I can confirm to him absolutely that we will ensure that people with severe personality disorders will be treated and cared for in specialist units in precisely the way that he describes.'*

PD as need to be detained 'specialist units'.

H3L304 *'None the less, they have been discharged.'*

PD as need to be detained

H4L10 *'Since the publication of the Green Paper on mental health just over a year ago, many people have been worried that the prime focus of government thinking and of government pronouncements appeared to be on the issue of dangerousness and on the need to introduce mechanisms for compulsory detention of those with a severe personality disorder who pose a risk to others or to themselves.'*

PD as need to be detained. 'mechanism' - procedure process system - large powerful

H4L15 *'But it does little to advance the cause of reducing stigma if we dwell too much on dangerousness and compulsion at the expense of those many other people who represent no danger at all and who simply want, and who deserve, better treatment and a better service.'*

'compulsion' PD as need to be detained

H4L108 *'The suggestion that someone should be incarcerated without limit of time, having committed no offence at all and not being incarcerated for treatment because, ex hypothesi, there is none, seems to raise a very difficult question.'*

Criminal discourse 'incarcerated...committed...offence' PD as need to be detained 'incarcerated for treatment'.

H4L185 *'We are piloting this approach in two different institutions--one in an NHS special hospital and one in a prison--to enable us to study the different experiences in relation to each institution.'*

PD as need to be detained 'institution' 2 options hospital or prison - no other option.

- H4L189 *'My Lords, following on from the question just put by the noble Lord, Lord Cope, can the Minister say whether those who are sent to prison, although they have committed no crime, will be given better treatment in prison in terms of food, and so on, than prisoners who have been detained because they have committed a crime?'*
- 'sent to prison'* PD as need to be detained,
- H5L30 *'In particular in relation to the detention of those who are said to have a personality disorder but have not committed a crime, how does he envisage that it will be possible to order their detention without infringing their human rights?'*
- PD as need to be detained *'possible to order their detention'* not *'justify their detention'*.
- H6L103 *'The statement said: "In order to accommodate such a risk, the criteria for compulsion have been so widened that large numbers of patients would find themselves inappropriately placed under . . . the Mental Health Act . . . increased numbers would overwhelm already over-stretched acute ward and community teams.'*
- PD as need to be detained *'criteria for compulsion'*.
- H6L108 *'Who will decide which patients can be detained and for how long, and how do we get round the fact that there is no suitable definition of severe personality disorder?'*
- PD as need to be detained. *'get round the fact'* - avoid, circumvent, outwit - further constructs PD as need to be detained?
- H6L285 *'Under the 1983 Act, patients in those circumstances would be discharged from treatment and even detention, although people in official positions—whether prison officers or police officers—know full well that they could pose a risk to others as well as themselves.'*
- PD as need to be detained.
- H6L294 *'Subject to the new mental health tribunal process, which I will describe shortly, it will be possible to detain dangerous people with severe personality disorders for as long as they continue to present a high risk to others.'*
- PD as need to be detained *'it will be possible'*.

H6L313 *'He says that he is doing this because a proportion of patients with severe personality disorders would otherwise pose a risk to the public.'*

PD need to be detained / controlled?

H6L314 *'According to the Government's own research, what proportion of those patients might expect to be detained under new legalisation?'*

PD as need to be detained?

CH16 PD as Incapable of Reform, Untreatable

H3L91 *'Subject to the new mental health tribunal, dangerous people with a severe personality disorder will be able to be detained for as long as they continue to present a high risk to others--indefinitely, if necessary.'*

PD as incapable of reform, untreatable

H3L124 *'However, the whole point about personality disorder is that it cannot be treated.'*

v assertive. PD as untreatable

H4L11 *'Although the Statement makes it clear that such people are small in number compared to the large number of people with a treatable mental condition, the whole balance of the Statement is, I think, regrettably skewed towards this subject and away from others of at least equal importance.'*

PD as untreatable

CH17 PD as Timewaster, Unworthy

H3L110 *'Although there is a place for compulsion, it would be unfortunate if it dominated our debate about mental illness and our discussion was perceived to apply only to a small number of people when many other more pastoral issues need to be addressed.'*

Interesting - PD as timewaster, unworthy in relation to other – need to think of better words?

H4L11 *'Although the Statement makes it clear that such people are small in number compared to the large number of people with a treatable mental condition, the whole balance of the Statement is, I think, regrettably skewed towards this subject and away from others of at least equal importance.'*

PD as unworthy, not deserving of, less worthy (of what) than others / treatable mental condition? 'balance' discourse.

H4L15 *'But it does little to advance the cause of reducing stigma if we dwell too much on dangerousness and compulsion at the expense of those many other people who represent no danger at all and who simply want, and who deserve, better treatment and a better service.'*

PD as not deserving? Yes - reinforces construction of PD as unworthy, not deserving of, less worthy (of what) than others / treatable mental condition in line 11 which I was initially unsure about. PD as less deserving of treatment. PD as neither want nor deserve treatment. Judgment made – moral?

CH18 PD as Demanding

H3L118 *'Will the right hon. Gentleman give a guarantee to the House that those patients will not find their way on to already overstretched acute psychiatric wards?'*

PD as demanding 'already overstretched' or is this same as above CN17?

CH19 PD as Relational to Sex Offenders

H1L14 *'The Crime and Disorder Act 1998 introduced extended supervision of up to an extra 10 years for sex offenders, and gave police powers to apply for a sex offender order.'*

Why mention sex offenders? PD relational to sex offenders. PD should be dealt with in same way as sex offenders. Grouping them. PD synonymous with sex offenders. Constructed as the same and should be dealt with in same way – controlled, imprisoned.

H1L56 – 65. Line 57 'he has rightly talked about sex offenders'. Talking of sex offenders not PD. Do I need to analyse properly or just the fact that this topic was brought up in context of conversation about PD? What does this say? That they are grouped in some way?
Similar constructions –
Criminal, incapable of reform, threat, need to be detained
Line 58 'are released from prison in the near certainty that they will offend again'.
Line 59 'persistent sexual abusers--who, during their lifetime, can have dozens of victims--have their career of abuse interrupted by prison, but not halted by it' - 'persistent' 'during their lifetime' - incurable, lifelong, incapable of reform.

Line 60 `make possible the wider use of life sentences for sex offenders`.
 Line 61 `an offender would not be released until there was some confidence that he would not reoffend`.
 Line 62 `An offender could be released on licence, and could be recalled`.
 Object of control.
 Line 63 `he could be made subject of . Object of control.
 Line 64 `he would be subject to those conditions for the whole of his lifetime` – incapable of reform, need to be controlled.
 Line 59 `can have dozens of victims`. Threat.
 NOT constructed as illness line 59 `have their career of abuse interrupted by prison, but not halted by it `career of abuse` implying choice.

H1L79 *`A known sex offender who has been convicted of only a relatively minor offence that by no stretch of the imagination could reasonably carry a life sentence, and who is about to be released, could tell prison staff that he knows that he cannot control himself and will commit further offences`*

PD relational to sex offender. characteristic of uncontrollable even by themselves, Incapable of reform, recidivism.

H2L9 *`First, I am not clear as to how all this fits into the ongoing review of sex offences that is now being carried out within the Home Office.`*

PD as relational to sex offender

H2L61 *`The review of sex offences is currently going on because I think that it has been well recognised that sexual offences are the product of historic accretions. accretion – growth, increase.`*

PD as relational to sex offenders

H2L62 *`Very often they are not well defined; and often there is a difference of penalty which is regarded as inappropriate.`*

PD as relational to sex offenders – constructed as need to be punished

CH20 PD Defined by Behaviour

H2L150 *`If I walk along the street, see someone who is behaving oddly and think that he may have a personality disorder, am I to go up to the nearest police constable and say, "Take him into custody and have him looked into"?'`*

Behaving oddly means that they do certain things, that PD is defined by (odd) behaviour. `

- H3L87 *'In cases that involve those who present a high risk of harm to other people, the use of compulsory powers will be linked to a care and treatment plan, which describes how to treat the underlying mental disorder and manage behaviours that arise from it.'*
- PD defined by 'behaviour' also in transcript 2 behaviour
- H3L120 *'Patients who are recovering from severe depression or are tackling schizophrenia find things difficult enough without the disruption caused by potentially dangerous patients on the same ward.'*
- construction involving behaviour see earlier and think of appropriate name.
- H3L167 *'Countries such as Holland and Germany have had some success in piloting new therapeutic interventions to manage the behaviours that arise from these mental disorders.'*
- PD as behaviour construction.
- H3L209 *'Will such consideration be based on a pattern of previous behaviour, or is that not to be taken into account?'*
- 'pattern' - interesting. PD as behaviour construction – repeated behaviour 'pattern'
- H3L229 *'As for admitting someone with a severe personality disorder, the best test of dangerousness is likely to be offending behaviour and a pattern of offending behaviour.'*
- PD as behaviour construction.
- H3L307 *'Does the Secretary of State share my perception that even the best-intentioned members of the public have no idea how to respond to someone displaying clear signs of personality disorder?'*
- 'displaying clear signs of personality disorder' - PD as behaviour – overt
- H3L308 *'Does the taskforce considering the removal of stigma intend to consider public education in that respect?'*
- PD as observable behaviour.
- H4L141 *'As I understand it, the term "severe personality disorder" is used to describe people who are guilty, or thought likely to be guilty, of anti-social*

behaviour on a significant scale but who do not suffer from any identifiable mental illness.

PD as behaviour construction.

H6L109 *'Experiments to determine whether patient behaviour can be predicted through case studies have produced extremely poor results, yet predictability of behaviour will be central to the Government's proposals.'*

PD as behaviour construction. Scientific discourse 'predicted...case studies...results'. PD as unpredictable behaviour.

H6L298 *'Does he accept that there is at least controversy about whether effective treatment exists, and that, notwithstanding good intentions, defining treatment as including the general term "habilitation"—which means, to an extent, teaching people how to behave—does not solve the problem, which is that he wants to detain people who cannot be treated?'*

PD as behaviour construction.

CH21 PD as Humanised, Person with Rights, Not constructed as Other

H1L29 *'These powers would apply whether or not someone was before the courts for an offence'.*

'someone' - humanise, person, not constructed as other – but used to possibly soften sentence - 'Powers'? Position PD as powerless, need to be controlled, therefore weak construction – construction of humanised is negated by control construction.

H1L30 *'the individual' 'he or she'*

humanise – not constructed as other.

H1L34 *'The individuals concerned must have the best possible chance of becoming safe so as to be returned to the community, wherever that is possible'.*

'Individuals concerned must have..' – humanised, respected, rights 'best possible chance' - good for them, provide them with something, give opportunity. 'becoming safe' - euphemism - evolution, production, benefit, gaining, develop, grow, positive thing. 'returned to community' - rewarded. 'wherever that is possible' - to be judged by higher body, someone else decide, have no rights or control – PD as objects of control. 'Be returned to the community' - PD as 'outcast, not belong, different'.

'wherever that is possible' - if they are not returned it is their fault for not taking opportunity to develop, grow etc. PD as threat, danger 'becoming safe'. construction of PD as humanised is barbed by negative constructions (threat / danger, object of control, outcast / not belong / different) negate positive euphemism (PD as humans with rights). Very interesting statement to write about.

H1L41 *'why some people develop personality disorders'*

PD humanised 'some people'.

H1L49 *'..the person himself seeks secure treatment'*

H1L55 *'If a system can be devised, which is both fair and protects the public'*

H1L98 *'in protecting an individual's liberty when that individual has not been convicted'*

H1L99 *'an individual or his advocate will always be able to trigger a review, that reviews will not occur only at the instigation of other authorities, and that that will be reviewable by the courts?'*

Consider rights of PD. 'advocate', 'courts' - legal discourse. Discourse of human rights.

H1L104 *'talking about taking away the liberty of individuals'*

humanised drawing on discourse of human rights

H1L128 *'depriving people of their liberty is an important and serious step'*

humanised very different to earlier in transcript where they were not even referred to as 'people' merely 'those' 'offenders'

H1L136 *'There are people out there who have committed no crime but who are desperately sick, and there are not the facilities or the means to treat them'*

H1L177 *'Does he also agree--particularly as those who will appear, including those with no previous convictions, may be very poor--that, throughout the matter, any defendant, for want of a better word, should have full rights to legal and other representation and legal aid?'*

PD humanised with rights

- H1L187 *'I am sure that my right hon. Friend will agree that it is very difficult--perhaps it is the most difficult thing of all--to prove that one is not dangerous.'*
- Position self with PD
- H1L252 *'the possibility of abuses and the nightmare scenario of finding in 25 years' time that someone has been wrongfully detained from the beginning?'*
- H1L253 *'The House should be concerned with individuals as well as with the general public.'*
- PD humanised with rights but still distanced from the general public 'as well as'.
- H1L255 *'There must be regular reviews and people who have been detained without committing an offence must be represented.'*
- 'people' humanised. contrast to earlier constructions
- H2L3 *'As the Statement made clear, to deprive people of their liberty, particularly indefinitely, when they have completed prison sentences for offences that they have committed, is a most serious matter and, and even more serious when no further offence has been committed.'*
- PD humanised 'people'. Discourse of human rights.
- H2L12 I understand that approximately 300 to 600 people are considered likely to be affected, although that is very much an estimate.
- PD humanised 'people'.
- H2L23 Will it be run by the Prison Service, who look after some people at the moment, or National Health Service hospitals; or will new institutions be created for the purpose in either the public or private sector?
- PD humanised 'people'.
- H2L28 *'We welcome the fact that the Government seek arrangements for better diagnosis and an improved system to deal with people suffering from personality disorders.'*
- 'people suffering from' humanised.

- H2L29 *'We all agree that at present people are inadequately and inappropriately dealt with by both the penal system and the health system.'*
- 'People' - PD humanised.*
- H2L31 *'We also welcome the emphasis in the Statement on the fact that most people with personality disorders do not pose a serious risk to the public.'*
- 'people' - PD humanised.*
- H2L33 *'Will the Minister affirm that properly funded community care arrangements, as opposed to the inadequately financed system of community care which has operated for too long, provide the best way to deal with the majority of people who suffer from mental disturbance?'*
- PD as humanised 'people who suffer from'.*
- H2L35 *'If we can give a high priority to improving the diagnosis of young people with personality problems and provide them with the help that they need this will prevent the problem from developing with far worse disorders at a later stage.'*
- PD humanised as include adjective 'young' and refer to as 'people'.*
- H2L38 *'Many of the current problems arise from the fact that psychiatrists are split over the treatment of people with personality disorders.'*
- PD humanised 'people'.*
- H2L39 *'One psychiatrist will regard an individual as untreatable while another will be prepared to accept the same person for treatment.'*
- PD humanised 'individual...person'.*
- H2L40 *'It is therefore often a matter of chance whether someone ends up in hospital or in the prison system.'*
- PD humanised 'someone'.*
- H2L41 *'If a person goes to prison, often he leaves at the end of his sentence just as dangerous as when he went in.'*
- PD humanised 'person' given sex 'he'.*

- H2L45 *'First, use of the new power must be based on strong and tested evidence of dangerousness and subject to rigorous judicial procedures to ensure that people are not detained unnecessarily or in an arbitrary manner.'*
- PD humanised 'people' with rights.
- H2L46 *'Secondly, alongside an emphasis on protecting the public, there must be an equally strong emphasis on rehabilitation and providing those mentally disordered people with the care they need for their mental condition.'*
- Humanised 'people' when constructed as illness – cross reference?
- H2L48 *'The current system has failed people with personality disorders as well as failing the public and we need a clean break from it.'*
- PD humanised 'people with PDs'
- H2L102 *'I hope to set at rest any suggestion that one is simply locking up people without proper justification.'*
- PD humanised 'people'
- H2L103 *'There is ample justification in a public protection context and in the fact that many people who have serious disorders are simply not treated, as the noble Lord said, because we have no effective sanctions or mechanisms to deal with them.'*
- PD referred to as 'people who have serious disorders' what does this say?
humanised
- H2L104 *'I take the noble Lord's point that if one is to deal with some badly affected people in the community, it must be properly resourced.'*
- 'badly affected people' - humanise,
- H2L105 *'Again one needs distinct limits; and one needs to be cautious about taking away liberty from our fellow citizens except on abundant, persuasive material.'*
- PD as humanised , like us, 'fellow citizens'.
- H2L126 *'However, we are making it wider than that because we are saying that in some circumstances, with care, caution and safeguards, it may be that some of our fellow citizens will have to be managed by having their liberty taken away, even though they have committed no crime.'*

'our fellow citizens' - v interesting label demonstrates PD as humanised – humanise PD in order to moderate the statement.

H2L131 *'My Lords, will my noble friend indicate whether anyone appearing before the courts in this regard will be entitled to legal aid?'*

'anyone' how does this construct PD? Any person , any body not constructed as different, humanised. humanised with rights. Draw on legal discourse

H2L136 *'There will be legal aid for people facing an order for indeterminate reviewable detention.'*

humanised 'people'

H2L150 *'If I walk along the street, see someone who is behaving oddly and think that he may have a personality disorder, am I to go up to the nearest police constable and say, "Take him into custody and have him looked into"?''*

PD humanised - 'someone...he'.

H2L151 *'I can see what happens once you have detained the person, but with 50 million people I do not know how one identifies such people who, by definition, have committed no crime.'*

PD as humanised 'person...people'. Hopelessness??

H2L166 *'Does the Minister agree that we need to discover the role which psychiatric treatment may have played in the lives of such people?'*

PD humanised 'lives of such people'

H3L52 *'Removing an individual's liberty against his will is a very serious step to take and must be balanced by suitable safeguards that are fully consistent with the Human Rights Act 1998.'*

PD humanised

H3L79 *'They will include the detention of dangerous people with a severe personality disorder..'*

humanised as 'people' with a disorder/illness

H3L82 *'Neither the law nor services are currently geared to cope with the risks posed by dangerous people with a severe personality disorder.'*

humanised as `people` with a disorder/illness.

H3L117 *`What is the Government's estimate of the number of people who fall into that category, both inside and outside the criminal justice system?`*

PD as criminal draw on criminal discourse `criminal justice system. Draw on discourse of statistics `estimate...number of..`. PD humanised `people`

H3L151 *`Thirdly, although tomorrow's newspapers will inevitably be full of headlines about the proposals for dangerous people with severe personality disorders--or SPD--the hon. Gentleman was right to say that the White Paper extends much more widely.`*

PD as humanised `people`.

H3L154 *`It is difficult to estimate of the number of dangerous people with a severe personality disorder.`*

PD as humanised `people`.

H3L155 *`We are breaking new ground in trying to estimate the numbers and in trying to provide new services for the people concerned.`*

`people concerned` humanise.

H3L163 *`Some clinicians say that such people are impossible to treat; others say that they can be treated.`*

`such people` PD humanised

H3L165 *`The people who do not are a risk not only to the wider community--and, especially to their families, who inevitably bear the brunt when things go wrong--but to themselves.`*

PD humanised `people`.

H3L166 *`If it is good enough to provide specialist mental health services for one person in this group, it should be good enough to provide them for all.`*

PD humanised `person`.

H3L300 *`Will he go further and tell me that the White Paper will make provision for people with severe personality disorders who recognise that they are a danger either to themselves or to others?`*

PD humanised 'people' this is a prevalent construction in this transcript - is it more common than in earlier 1999 transcripts?

H3L305 *'That has got to change for the protection of the individuals concerned, their families and the wider community.'*

PD humanised with 'families' - find this construction earlier.

H3L323 *'Does the Secretary of State accept that, although many of his proposals are welcome, there will be concerns about the tendency to seek to minimise risk to the public to such an extent that it impedes civil liberties?'*

PD as humanised with rights

H4L22 *'It may be right that treatability is no longer an appropriate criterion in this context; but if that is so, why does the Statement go on to refer to people with severe personality disorder obtaining treatment under a care and treatment plan?'*

PD as illness. PD humanised 'people'.

H4L96 *'So far as concerns the issue raised by the noble Earl in regard to the assessment and treatment of people with severe personality disorders, two pilot exercises are currently being undertaken, in Rampton Hospital and HM Prison Whitemoor, which are looking into the assessment and treatment processes and interventions to evaluate what actually works.'*

PD humanised 'people'.

H4L108 *'The suggestion that someone should be incarcerated without limit of time, having committed no offence at all and not being incarcerated for treatment because, ex hypothesi, there is none, seems to raise a very difficult question.'*

'someone' PD humanised.

H4L148 *'Can we really detain someone because we think it more likely than not that in future that person will commit some act of violence, or perhaps even that there is a significant risk falling short of probability?'*

draw on discourse of morality - 'can we really detain...'. 'probability' discourse of statistics. 'someone...person' PD humanised. PD as potential victim

- H4L156 *'The purpose of the screening assessment would be to establish whether there is sufficient evidence of someone having a severe personality disorder to justify a longer term intensive assessment and to establish whether the individual is sufficiently robust to undergo a full assessment.'*
- 'Someone'* PD humanised.
- H4L181 *'I may not have followed the Minister's response carefully enough, but I am unclear about the situation of someone who has been declared "untreatable" but who has committed no offence and has not been charged with any offence.'*
- 'someone'* PD humanised.
- H4L184 *'My Lords, it will depend on the circumstances of the individual concerned.'*
- PD humanised referred to as *'the individual concerned'*
- H5L2 *'My Lords, the Mental Health Act 1983 already applies to people with a psychopathic disorder.'*
- 'people'* humanised
- H5L7 *'What guidance does the Minister propose to offer to psychiatrists up and down the country, who, as I believe the Minister knows, currently are very worried, in relation to the diagnosis which they will be asked to carry out as to exactly what is personality disorder when the people concerned have not committed a crime and are not mentally ill and when one person's personality disorder is another person's political dissident or freedom fighter?'*
- 'people'* PD humanised.
- H5L14 *'My Lords, will the Minister confirm that there will always be a right of appeal for affected persons and that those who are deprived of liberty will always be reviewed at reasonably frequent intervals?'*
- Discourse of human rights. PD humanised *'persons'* with rights.
- H5L20 *'In addition, independent advocates will be available to help people who seek a review.'*
- 'people'* PD humanised with rights.

- H5L21 *'My Lords, can the Minister tell me whether systems are available in the community to monitor people with severe personality disorders?'*
- 'people with' humanised. 'Severe' mentioned.*
- H5L34 *'I am absolutely satisfied that the existence of the mental health tribunal by which a person may ask for a case to be reviewed and the automatic review of cases in the intervals which I have already mentioned provide an appropriate way of ensuring that no one's rights will be infringed.'*
- PD humanised 'person...no one'. Discourse of human rights.'*
- H5L35 *'I believe that the people concerned will have their cases considered in the most effective way possible.'*
- 'people concerned' PD humanised.*
- H5L44 *'My Lords, can the Minister give an assurance, when such powers are in use, that due regard will be given to the cultural differences between the citizens of the United Kingdom?'*
- PD humanised, not other, 'citizens'*
- H6L283 *'That has led to a loophole in the Mental Health Act 1983, so that the small minority of dangerous mentally disordered people have been able to argue that they will not personally benefit from treatment.'*
- humanised as 'people' with illness .*
- H6L298 *'Does he accept that there is at least controversy about whether effective treatment exists, and that, notwithstanding good intentions, defining treatment as including the general term "habilitation"—which means, to an extent, teaching people how to behave—does not solve the problem, which is that he wants to detain people who cannot be treated?'*
- PD humanised 'people'.*
- H6L579 *'Returning to the draft Bill, it is going too far to detain people who should not be detained for intervention that cannot in all cases be described as treatment.'*
- discourse of morality 'going too far'. PD humanised as 'people'.*
- H6L587 *'It is worrying that the Secretary of State uses language such as, "If people refuse treatment, they will be compulsorily detained."'*

PD humanised `people`.

H6L588 *'If those people are deemed capable of refusing treatment, it means that although they may be mentally disordered, they may also be competent to decline treatment.'*

PD humanised `people`.

H6L590 *'The principles of non-discrimination and autonomy for people who are capable of giving and, importantly, refusing consent for treatment must be respected.'*

PD as victim. PD humanised with rights. Discourse of ?`non-discrimination and autonomy`

H6L593 *'The police will not act because doctors advise them that the person is not fit to plead, and the health service will not act because it claims that the person has an untreatable mental illness.'*

PD humanised as `person`.

H6L602 *'I do not believe that people who are subject to greater powers under the Draft Bill will recognise that they are being fairly treated until the Government provide enhanced treatment facilities.'*

PD humanised `people`

H6L618 *'I shall not repeat the points that I made in an earlier intervention about treatability, but I am concerned that the number of people subject to detention on the basis of personality disorder will be dictated not by medical evidence—particularly if the pilot schemes and trials do not give the results that the Government want—but by the treatment of those people by the tabloids.'*

PD humanised `people`

CH22 PD as Enlightened

H3L300 *'Will he go further and tell me that the White Paper will make provision for people with severe personality disorders who recognise that they are a danger either to themselves or to others?'*

PD as enlightened?

H3L301 *'What opportunity will such people have to refer themselves, and to whom will they go?'*

PD as responsible, enlightened, moral?

H3L303 *'Not only have people out there been dangerous, but people in prison who have been dangerous and who have a severe personality disorder have warned prison officers, on their discharge, that they are danger to others.'*

PD as enlightened? PD as responsible, enlightened, moral?

H4L141 *'As I understand it, the term "severe personality disorder" is used to describe people who are guilty, or thought likely to be guilty, of anti-social behaviour on a significant scale but who do not suffer from any identifiable mental illness.'*

'people' PD humanised.

CH23 PD as Victim

PD as victim, harmed, sufferer, abused

H1L41 *'We need to find out also why some people develop severe personality disorders and how that can be prevented.'*

H1L88 *'people likely to be affected by the measure'*

'affected' = influenced in an adverse way.

H1L91 *'people who suffer from such disorders'*

'suffer' not 'have' imply victim.

H1L101 *'looked after'*

cared for contrast to earlier constructions of control, detainment etc.

H1L113-114 *'Although I recognise that there is a problem here, has my right hon. Friend looked at some of the precedents: internment without trial in Northern Ireland was justified on exactly the same basis--that people who had committed no offence should be kept out of the public domain without a trial?' 'in the Soviet Union, that practice was widely followed because it can be easily abused'*

Precedent – an example or instance used to justify later similar occurrences. PD as (potential?) victim of injustice.

- H1L136 *'There are people out there who have committed no crime but who are desperately sick, and there are not the facilities or the means to treat them'*
- H1L146 *'there is very patchy provision of mental health services for serving prisoners'*
- H1L147 *'What will he do to ensure that there is proper diagnosis and intervention by appropriate staff while people who could fall into the category that he outlined are serving sentences in mainstream prisons?.'*
- H1L193 *'Some of the offenders themselves have begged for the security of detention, because they do not trust themselves not to commit the most serious offences'*
 victim of their own illness
- H1L217 *'One of the problems of severely mentally ill offenders is that they are unloved by the prison or the health authorities'*
 PD as neglected rejected victim
- H1L221 *'We could have a situation where an individual's civil rights were overlooked and where people were incarcerated and forgotten in the long term.'*
 PD as potential victim.
- H1L251 *'those who undoubtedly suffer'*
 PD as victim?
- H1L252 *'the possibility of abuses and the nightmare scenario of finding in 25 years' time that someone has been wrongfully detained from the beginning?'*
- H2L12 *'I understand that approximately 300 to 600 people are considered likely to be affected, although that is very much an estimate.'*
 'affected' - euphemism, changed detrimentally, PD as victim.
- H2L40 *'It is therefore often a matter of chance whether someone ends up in hospital or in the prison system.'*
 PD as victim 'matter of chance' - not sure?. Discourse of probability / statistics / chance.

- H2L45 *'First, use of the new power must be based on strong and tested evidence of dangerousness and subject to rigorous judicial procedures to ensure that people are not detained unnecessarily or in an arbitrary manner.'*
- PD as potential victim *'ensure that people are not detained unnecessarily or in an arbitrary manner'*
- H2L48 *'The current system has failed people with personality disorders as well as failing the public and we need a clean break from it.'*
- PD as victim *'has failed ...'* although maybe different word to failed – let down, mistreated, neglected??.
- H2L50 *'This would be the best way to protect the public while ensuring that those mentally disturbed people are not written off or dumped in institutions without hope.'*
- 'Dumped'* like rubbish. Hope for who? *'written off'* used in first transcript also – is this a financial discourse Supervisor not sure. PD as victim - disregarded, neglected?
- H2L104 *'I take the noble Lord's point that if one is to deal with some badly affected people in the community, it must be properly resourced.'*
- 'badly affected people'* - humanise, victim, *'affected'* changed detrimentally. *'*
- H2L131-134 PD constructed as poor underprivileged victim?
- H2L155 *'Members of social services may have had professional dealings with such unfortunate people.'*
- 'such unfortunate people'* how does this construct PD? Patronising? Unlucky, pitiful, PD as something to be pitied, PD as victim?
- H2L158 *'I realise that the noble Lord put his case strongly in order to draw attention to an important aspect, but one does not want the "witches of Salem" tendency.'*
- 'witches of Salem'* large numbers of women wrongfully put to death burned, drowned etc for superstitious reasons, just in case. Example of drawing on history, politics, historical mistakes, lessons (Nazi, witches of Salem, Ireland, Russia, female with illegitimate child) in order to construct PD as potential victim of injustice.

- H2L159 *'Plainly, there must be a careful mechanism before any hearing is set up.'*
 mechanism – process, system, procedure – large, failsafe, PD as potential victim. 'hearing' - legal discourse
- H2L203 *'I think back to all those women who spent lifetimes in asylums often because they had simply had an illegitimate child.'*
 PD as potential victim of injustice.
- H2L207 *'There were and may still be people who entered a custodial regime for what we would regard as no proper reason and what should then have been identified as no proper reason.'*
 PD as potential victim of injustice
- H3L151 *'Thirdly, although tomorrow's newspapers will inevitably be full of headlines about the proposals for dangerous people with severe personality disorders--or SPD--the hon. Gentleman was right to say that the White Paper extends much more widely.'*
 What does use of initials SPD construct PD as? What is the function of including the initials SPD? 'with' constructs as possessing, having, not really illness as would be 'suffering from'. Victim of labelling.
- H3L164 *'We take the view that current legislation provides a lottery, because some dangerous people with a severe personality disorder get treatment and services and others do not.'*
 'lottery' – word used in another transcript, but differently as public not PD – what discourse is this, it frequently occurs? PD as potentially neglected, victim. 'lottery' = no control, luck, chance.
- H4L16 *'In seeking to protect the public from dangerous individuals, we must also beware of putting new mechanisms in place that lean too far in the other direction; in other words, mechanisms which allow far too readily for the indefinite detention of people who have done no harm to anyone and indeed may never do so.'*
 PD as potential victim. Civil rights discourse
- H4L108 *'The suggestion that someone should be incarcerated without limit of time, having committed no offence at all and not being incarcerated for treatment because, ex hypothesi, there is none, seems to raise a very difficult question.'*

'should' right and wrong discourse of morality. 'PD as potential victim of injustice. PD as controversial topic?

H4L140 *'My Lords, I should like to probe further into the second point raised by the noble and learned Lord, Lord Ackner; namely, the position of those who are detained or threatened with detention because they are alleged to present a risk of harm to the public because of a severe personality disorder.'*

PD as victim 'threatened with detention'. 'alleged' state without or before proof. PD as victim of labelling as parker construction

H4L142 *'What will the position be if such people have no convictions?'*

PD as victim of labelling

H4L147 *'If the standard of proof is lower than that, how can their detention be justified?'*

'standard of proof discourse' - ? PD as potential victim

H4L148 *'Can we really detain someone because we think it more likely than not that in future that person will commit some act of violence, or perhaps even that there is a significant risk falling short of probability?'*

draw on discourse of morality - 'can we really detain...'. 'probability' discourse of statistics. 'someone...person' PD humanised. PD as potential victim

H4L152 *'I accept that the balance between the risk to the public and ensuring that people's individual rights are upheld becomes a crucial issue.'*

balance discourse – v important & common. PD as threat danger to public. PD as victim human rights. By drawing on balance discourse justify action costs & benefits. we are in a difficult position and there will be costs but there is no other way.

H4L181 *'I may not have followed the Minister's response carefully enough, but I am unclear about the situation of someone who has been declared "untreatable" but who has committed no offence and has not been charged with any offence.'*

- 'been declared' construct PD as passive, powerless, judged by official higher body. PD as victim of labelling.

- H4L193 *'The key safeguard in relation to anyone affected by the new legislation will be the position of the mental health tribunal, which will be able to review these matters on a case-by-case basis.'*
- 'affected' - again somewhere else – changed detrimentally. 'safeguard' - PD as need to be protected, victim – look for this construction elsewhere in previous transcripts especially when talking of human rights issues. PD constructed as object that higher body etc needs to make a decision judgement on – position PD as powerless – need to think how to reword this construction – look for elsewhere in previous transcripts*
- H5L1 *'Whether the extension of compulsory powers for treatment to those suffering from personality disorder, which is proposed in the White Paper Reforming the Mental Health Act, will violate the human rights of those concerned.'*
- PD as victim *'violate the human rights'*.
- H5L7 *'What guidance does the Minister propose to offer to psychiatrists up and down the country, who, as I believe the Minister knows, currently are very worried, in relation to the diagnosis which they will be asked to carry out as to exactly what is personality disorder when the people concerned have not committed a crime and are not mentally ill and when one person's personality disorder is another person's political dissident or freedom fighter?'*
- PD as victim of labelling.
- H5L14 *'My Lords, will the Minister confirm that there will always be a right of appeal for affected persons and that those who are deprived of liberty will always be reviewed at reasonably frequent intervals?'*
- 'affected persons' - PD as victim affected = changed detrimentally. Discourse of human rights.*
- H5L17 *'Those affected will have the right to ask the tribunal to review their position.'*
- 'those affected' PD as victim affected changed detrimentally.*
- H5L25 *'Although fears have been expressed about the number of compulsory treatment orders which may be issued, the reality is that, if our mental health services, particularly in the community, are made sufficiently effective, one hopes that there will be less need for such orders in the future.'*

PD as potential victim?

H5L30 *'In particular in relation to the detention of those who are said to have a personality disorder but have not committed a crime, how does he envisage that it will be possible to order their detention without infringing their human rights?'*

PD as victim of labelling 'those who are said,...but have...'

H6L103 *'The statement said: "In order to accommodate such a risk, the criteria for compulsion have been so widened that large numbers of patients would find themselves inappropriately placed under . . . the Mental Health Act . . . increased numbers would overwhelm already over-stretched acute ward and community teams.'*

PD as victim 'inappropriately placed'.

H6L104 *'Patient care would suffer and the level of risk would be increased rather than reduced.'*

PD as victim 'patient care would suffer'.

H6L298 *'Does he accept that there is at least controversy about whether effective treatment exists, and that, notwithstanding good intentions, defining treatment as including the general term "habilitation"—which means, to an extent, teaching people how to behave—does not solve the problem, which is that he wants to detain people who cannot be treated?'*

PD as victim.

H6L520 *'We should not be considering indefinite detention and other such policies.'*

PD as victim

H6L523 *'We must regret irresponsible newspaper coverage of events in the community and seek to persuade newspapers to look at the problem from both points of view, and not just to represent, as they see it, the views of the outraged public.'*

PD as victim.

H6L579 *'Returning to the draft Bill, it is going too far to detain people who should not be detained for intervention that cannot in all cases be described as treatment.'*

discourse of morality 'going too far'. PD as victim 'should not be detained'. How does 'people who should not be detained' construct PD?

H6L586 *'It is feared that expanding the definition of mental disorder to include those with personality disorder, and expanding the definition of treatment to include habilitation—teaching people how to live independently—will mean that the definitions are too broad to reassure those of us who are worried that too many civil liberties will be lost in the name of public protection.'*

PD as victim

H6L587 *'It is worrying that the Secretary of State uses language such as, "If people refuse treatment, they will be compulsorily detained."'*

PD as victim.

H6L590 *'The principles of non-discrimination and autonomy for people who are capable of giving and, importantly, refusing consent for treatment must be respected.'*

PD as victim. PD humanised with rights. Discourse of 'non-discrimination and autonomy'

H6L602 *'I do not believe that people who are subject to greater powers under the draft Bill will recognise that they are being fairly treated until the Government provide enhanced treatment facilities.'*

PD as victim. PD humanised 'people'

H6L606 *'We have an additional duty to ensure that patients who are capable but threatened with compulsory treatment are not rationed out of health care.'*

PD as victim.

H6L618 *'I shall not repeat the points that I made in an earlier intervention about treatability, but I am concerned that the number of people subject to detention on the basis of personality disorder will be dictated not by medical evidence—particularly if the pilot schemes and trials do not give the results that the Government want—but by the treatment of those people by the tabloids.'*

PD as victim of labelling.

H6L633 *'It is damaging and disappointing that the Government stand poised to implement the much-needed updating of the Mental Health Act 1983 with*

what could be considered repressive legislation, and to lock up people with untreatable personality disorders indefinitely.'

PD as victim

H6L635 *'The public, and, to a much greater extent, the mentally ill themselves, are at much greater risk from under-resourcing than from the absence of detention powers or compulsory treatment orders.'*

PD as victim.

H6L637 *'I hope that all hon. Members will recognise the desperate need for resources and for improving the morale of people working in the mental health service, and for those things to be done before powers that are too draconian are taken in legislation.'*

draconian – harsh, severe, strict, extreme, tough, cruel, oppressive, ruthless, punitive, authoritarian, tyrannical, repressive. PD as victim of?

H6L704 *'We need to be careful when labelling people, or possibly locking them up for good, that we know what we are talking about.'*

PD as victim of labelling.

H6L911 *'People who suffer from mental ill health, as well as those who suffer from personality disorders—the distinction is sometimes blurred—have often experienced trauma in their lives, and family members can help to provide support and enlightenment.'*

PD as victim.

H6L1006 *'Do they mean, as was suggested by the hon. Member for Oxford, West and Abingdon (Dr. Harris), that those with personality disorders will be detained indefinitely, or can the Minister promise us that reassuring new safeguards have been introduced?'*

PD as need to be protected, potential victim

CH24 PD as Something That Develops Over Time

H1L41 *'We need to find out also why some people develop severe personality disorders and how that can be prevented.'*

H1L43 *'But we know already that severe personality disorder is often associated with large, broken families where abuse has been rife and where children may have been taken into local authority care or have received*

community-based mental health treatment before then embarking on drug abuse and criminal careers.

List - initially thought different parts of list construct differently eg PD as victims – broken families, abuse rife, local authority care, PD as illness, PD as criminal - career imply choice. But list is like lifespan-development, evolution of the disorder therefore PD as something that develops over time?

H2L34 *'We also welcome the emphasis on early intervention and prevention.'*

PD as something which gets worse over time. PD as something that develops over time.

H2L35 *'If we can give a high priority to improving the diagnosis of young people with personality problems and provide them with the help that they need this will prevent the problem from developing with far worse disorders at a later stage.'*

PD as develop over time.

H2L174 *'We can find indicators--I mentioned those in the Statement--such as large families and abuse in childhood.'*

'indicators' what discourse?- scientific, epidemiology, population studies. PD develop over time, not born with, result of neglect, abuse

CH25 PD as Outcast, Not Belong in Community

H1L18 *'local agencies and central Government have the maximum possible time to prepare for a dangerous person's re-entry to the community'*

PD as other, not belong in community – community needs to change to be able to cope with these people.

H1L27 *'Society cannot rely on a lottery in which, through no fault of the courts, some dangerous, severely personality disordered people are sent for a limited time to prison or to hospital while others remain in the community, or return to it, with no interventions whatever.'*

PD as different - only belong in community if 'interventions'.

H1L34 *'Be returned to the community'*

PD as 'outcast, not belong, different'.

- H1L49 *'it cannot be right to have dangerous people in the community when there is a real belief that they may commit serious crimes'*
- PD as morally outcast from the community.
- H1L91 *'The best estimates that I have been given are that the number currently at large--not in the hospital or prison system--is between 300 and 600 and that the total number of people who suffer from such disorders, the vast majority of whom are, thankfully, detained under the Mental Health Acts or in prison, is some 2,700'*
- PD as outsider, not belong in community.
- H1L139 *'Those who are sick should be taken out of the community'*
- PD as not belong in community, outcast.
- H1L140 *'when people are taken out of the community and reviews take place, not only those people but the community as a whole should benefit?'*
- PD as not belong in community, outcast
- H1L158 *'Therefore, will he not only ensure that anyone who is committed under the system undertakes more than the normal medical examination under the Mental Health Acts, but seriously consider where such a person will be confined?'*
- 'where such a person will be confined'* - PD as different, PD as not belong in community.
- H2L47 *'We believe that the best way to achieve that would be to set up a new and separate system of units, distinct from the prisons and special hospital systems.'*
- 'separate'* - PD as outcast, not belong, different – PD to be treated differently
- H2L49 *'The new units should provide a positive regime based on education, psychological input and rehabilitation.'*
- 'separate'* - PD as outcast, not belong, different – PD to be treated differently.
- H2L191 *'They are sometimes a danger to themselves and sometimes a danger to the community.'*

PD as not belong in community, different

H6L594 *'The problem persists, and there is anger in the community.'*

PD as not belong in community? PD as different separate to community?

CH26 PD as Question, Unknown Entity, Undefined Object, Not Understandable

H1L69 *'for establishing whether a serious personality disorder poses a grave risk to the public'*

H1L157 *'My right hon. Friend will accept that there are no clear clinical definitions of severe personality disorder and that many of those people will not be treatable in the normal sense'*

PD as unknown, mystery. PD as difficult to diagnose

H1L182 *'May I tell him that I sat for many years as a lay member of a mental health tribunal, and that I found it a most difficult job to decide who was sane, who was not sane, who should be confined in hospital and who should be released?'*

PD as conundrum

H1L196 *'Diagnosing the condition is very difficult.'*

PD as medical complexity

H2L18 *'Is the patient treatable or not?'*

PD as question, unknown entity.

H2L19 *'If they are treatable obviously they will fall under the existing legislation.'*

'if PD constructed as question, unknown entity etc

H2L20 *'That is essentially a medical rather than a judicial judgment; but at other times obviously points of law will arise.'*

PD as question, unknown entity etc. combination legal medical issue?

H2L81 *'One cannot find unanimity of clinical perception about precisely what the disorder is, or whether it is treatable.'*

PD as unknown, controversy.

- H2L162 *'My Lords, perhaps I may press the Minister on the nature of the research.'*
- PD as unknown
- H3L163 *'Some clinicians say that such people are impossible to treat; others say that they can be treated.'*
- PD as question, unknown entity etc. draw on medical discourse
'clinicians...treat'.
- H3L211 *'The link between severe personality disorder and dangerousness is extremely tenuous and poorly researched.'*
- PD as unknown
- H5L7 *'What guidance does the Minister propose to offer to psychiatrists up and down the country, who, as I believe the Minister knows, currently are very worried, in relation to the diagnosis which they will be asked to carry out as to exactly what is personality disorder when the people concerned have not committed a crime and are not mentally ill and when one person's personality disorder is another person's political dissident or freedom fighter?'*
- PD as question, unknown entity, undefined object, not understandable.
- H5L41 *'Therefore, over the next two years we shall undertake considered work in order to develop an evidence base of research about the treatment of dangerous people with severe personality disorder.'*
- PD as question, unknown entity, undefined object.
- H6L296 *'There is clearly a great debate to be had about the Secretary of State's definitions of mental disorder and mental illness, but I want to ask about his view of treatment.'*
- PD as question, unknown entity, undefined object
- H6L298 *'Does he accept that there is at least controversy about whether effective treatment exists, and that, notwithstanding good intentions, defining treatment as including the general term "habilitation"—which means, to an extent, teaching people how to behave—does not solve the problem, which is that he wants to detain people who cannot be treated?'*

PD as problem & PD as question, unknown entity, undefined object constructions – overt mention of `controversy` .

H6L299 *'The hon. Gentleman is right: there is controversy.'*

PD as problem. PD as question, unknown entity, undefined object. Overt mention of controversy

H6L300 *'There is certainly not a set view in clinical circles.'*

PD as problem. PD as question, unknown entity, undefined object

H6L310 *'I know that there is concern, and that there will be controversy, but I say in all candour that unless we do something we shall see more of the problems in our constituencies of which we are only too painfully aware.'*

PD as problem & PD as question, unknown entity, undefined object constructions – overt mention of `controversy` .

H6L316 *'As the hon. Gentleman probably recalls from earlier debates—I think my last statement to the House on the subject was made at the time of the White Paper's publication—we currently estimate that between 2,100 and 2,400 people make up the small cohort of potential patients whom we are discussing.'*

`potential patients` - PD as question, unknown entity, undefined object.

H6L700 *'On the matter of DSPD or dangerous and severe personality disorder, I would also welcome some clarification on what is a health issue and what is a criminal justice matter.'*

PD as question, unknown entity, undefined object etc.

H6L703 *'I would also welcome comments on the consistency of the diagnosis of DSPD—we are talking about 2,400 patients—because I know many psychiatrists and they do not all agree on the diagnosis.'*

PD as question, unknown entity, undefined object etc.

CH27 PD as Disregarded, Neglected

H1L89 *'people will not be written off as untreatable'*

`written off` - to dismiss from consideration, lay person language, could have used `disregarded` but written off more dramatic, emotive. Talk of

people not PD - humanised. PD as (potential) victim, slighted, disregarded.

H1L93 *'people should not be written off as untreatable'*

H1L136 *'There are people out there who have committed no crime but who are desperately sick, and there are not the facilities or the means to treat them'*

PD as neglected

H1L140 *'the psychopaths who languish in prison'*

Initially thought languish – to suffer deprivation, hardship, neglect – but no languish in this sense means be abandoned, disregarded, neglected. Construction of PD as disregarded neglected.

H1L153 *'About 750 prisoners have been transferred, following proper diagnosis, from the Prison Service to the national health service while they have been detained'*

PD as victim of misdiagnosis, neglected, missed, unidentified.

H1L211 *'We know that hundreds of people languishing in prison should be receiving treatment in medium or highly secure units, but that there are no places for them.'*

PD as disregarded, neglected

H2L40 *'It is therefore often a matter of chance whether someone ends up in hospital or in the prison system.'*

'ends up' - arrive after lengthy circuitous route - PD as disregarded, neglected

H2L50 *'This would be the best way to protect the public while ensuring that those mentally disturbed people are not written off or dumped in institutions without hope.'*

'Dumped' like rubbish. Hope for who? 'written off' used in first transcript also – is this a financial discourse Supervisor not sure. PD as victim - disregarded, neglected?

H2L103 *'There is ample justification in a public protection context and in the fact that many people who have serious disorders are simply not treated, as*

the noble Lord said, because we have no effective sanctions or mechanisms to deal with them.'

good statement containing lots of constructions. PD neglected 'simply not treated'.

H6L516 *'That is no excuse for detention for those with personality disorder, or for compulsory treatment, but it is an argument for better follow-up, more support for those patients and ensuring that they remain in touch.'*

PD as neglected 'ensuring that they remain in touch'.

CH28 PD as Burden / Financial Burden

H1L203 *'If a prisoner nearing release is instead re-detained, is it fair that the cost of keeping him or her inside an institution should be borne by the local health authority rather than by the Home Office?'*

H1L217 *'One of the problems of severely mentally ill offenders is that they are unloved by the prison or the health authorities, and they are extremely costly to care for.'*

H2L39 *'One psychiatrist will regard an individual as untreatable while another will be prepared to accept the same person for treatment.'*

'prepared to accept' PD as burden?

H6L103 *'The statement said: "In order to accommodate such a risk, the criteria for compulsion have been so widened that large numbers of patients would find themselves inappropriately placed under . . . the Mental Health Act . . . increased numbers would overwhelm already over-stretched acute ward and community teams.'*

PD as burden 'already over stretched'

CH29 PD as Difficult to Identify

H2L149 *'How is it proposed to identify individuals who have committed no crime, but are thought to be dangerous to their fellow citizens and therefore to be considered for some form of detention and treatment?'*

PD as difficult to identify. PD as superficially like us but underneath? Is this the same as Parker construction 'the psychopath has a plausible surface appearance but a devious depth reality'?

H2L151 *'I can see what happens once you have detained the person, but with 50 million people I do not know how one identifies such people who, by definition, have committed no crime.'*

PD as difficult to identify. PD as superficially like us but underneath? Is this the same as Parker construction 'the psychopath has a plausible surface appearance but a devious depth reality'?

H3L230 *'However, there will need to be other tests, too, because we know from our constituency experiences that although there will be people out there who have offended in the past, they may not have come to the official notice of the criminal justice organisations.'*

PD as difficult to detect

H4L49 *'Can the Minister comment on the difficulty of identifying and treating those who might be a danger to others?'*

PD as difficult to identify.

H4L153 *'The consultation paper that led up to the White Paper and the proposal for legislation outlined the need for a systematic approach to the determination of whether an individual has a severe personality disorder and the level of risk that is posed to others.'*

PD as difficult to determine, identify, assess.

H6L911 *'People who suffer from mental ill health, as well as those who suffer from personality disorders—the distinction is sometimes blurred—have often experienced trauma in their lives, and family members can help to provide support and enlightenment.'*

PD as difficult to pin down, place, categorise

CH30 PD as Long History

H2L2 *'We all recognise this to be an extremely difficult area of policy within a difficult portfolio, and the long history of the matter which was partially recited in the Statement demonstrates that.'*

is this another construction? (possibly similar to Parker et al 95 theme of PD as immutable – unchanging through time, established, static, enduring).

H2L114 *'In this Chamber, to my knowledge, we have raised the desirability of a reviewable sentence for at least the past six years.'*

PD as long standing problem – is this a similar construction elsewhere?

H2L115 *'I have nagged the noble Lord since he became the Minister; and I nagged his predecessor when we debated the Crime (Sentences) Bill.'*

PD as long standing problem – is this a similar construction elsewhere?

H2L178 *'It has taken 24 years to come to life and I hope that the Minister can assure the House that the autumn will not be too late.'*

neglected, urgent problem

H5L43 *'On that basis, I believe that we shall be able to resolve the issue of treatability.'*

PD as problem

CH31 PD as Dehumanised

H2L11 *'Is it intended to treat those convicted since 1992 in the same way, because I understand that the position is not quite the same as in the current legislation.'*

PD dehumanised 'those' - PD as other.

H2L13 *'Thirdly, which courts are expected to be asked to handle this matter?'*

'this matter' - what does this construct PD as? dehumanised, no information

H2L14 *'I take it that it will not be dealt with by either magistrates or juries and that the decisions will be taken by judges.'*

'it' - pronoun serves to replace a noun that has already been or is about to be mentioned in the sentence or context - as above 'this matter' what does this construct as? dehumanised – to deprive of human qualities, mechanical, artificial.

H2L19 *'If they are treatable obviously they will fall under the existing legislation.'*

'they' what does this construct PD as? – no other descriptors, same as those, PD as other, dehumanised.

- H2L179 *'We must make an effort to ensure that more people are not hurt by those suffering from this problem.'*
 PD dehumanised 'those' positioned as separate to 'people'.
- H2L200 *'I am told that when they are released they cannot be checked or supervised by the police.'*
 dehumanised 'they'.
- H3L84 *'Many are sent to prison after committing a serious crime and are a danger to the public upon release.'*
 'many' no other descriptors dehumanised.
- H3L86 *'In place of the flawed concept of treatability, new criteria will separate those who need treatment primarily in their own best interests from those who need treatment because of the risk that they pose to others.'*
 'those' dehumanised no other details
- H3L87 *'In cases that involve those who present a high risk of harm to other people, the use of compulsory powers will be linked to a care and treatment plan, which describes how to treat the underlying mental disorder and manage behaviours that arise from it.'*
 'those' dehumanised no other details.
- H3L90 *'Similarly, my right hon. Friend the Home Secretary will have powers to direct those already serving a prison sentence to be sent for assessment and treatment.'*
 'those' - dehumanised.
- H3L93 *'The Government recognise that new powers to deal with those who pose the greatest risk to the public will not by themselves be enough to safeguard the public.'*
 PD as dehumanised 'those'.
- H3L208 *'On severe personality disorders, what criteria will be used to have people considered in the first place?'*
 PD humanised 'people'

H4L10 *'Since the publication of the Green Paper on mental health just over a year ago, many people have been worried that the prime focus of government thinking and of government pronouncements appeared to be on the issue of dangerousness and on the need to introduce mechanisms for compulsory detention of those with a severe personality disorder who pose a risk to others or to themselves.'*

'those' PD as dehumanised, no descriptors.

H4L140 *'My Lords, I should like to probe further into the second point raised by the noble and learned Lord, Lord Ackner; namely, the position of those who are detained or threatened with detention because they are alleged to present a risk of harm to the public because of a severe personality disorder.'*

PD as victim 'threatened with detention'. 'those' dehumanised.

H4L189 *'My Lords, following on from the question just put by the noble Lord, Lord Cope, can the Minister say whether those who are sent to prison, although they have committed no crime, will be given better treatment in prison in terms of food, and so on, than prisoners who have been detained because they have committed a crime?'*

'those' PD dehumanised.

H5L1 *'Whether the extension of compulsory powers for treatment to those suffering from personality disorder, which is proposed in the White Paper Reforming the Mental Health Act, will violate the human rights of those concerned.'*

PD Dehumanised 'those'.

H5L30 *'In particular in relation to the detention of those who are said to have a personality disorder but have not committed a crime, how does he envisage that it will be possible to order their detention without infringing their human rights?'*

*PD as victim of labelling 'those who are said,...but have...'.
'those...their' dehumanised no descriptors. PD as need to be detained
'possible to order their detention' not 'justify their detention'.*

H6L102 *'It is well known that reservations were expressed about proposals relating to those with dangerous and severe personality disorders.'*

'those' dehumanised defined only by danger they present and illness.

H6L275 *'In particular, existing legislation has failed to provide adequate public protection from those whose risk to others stems from a severe personality disorder.'*

PD dehumanised 'those' - defined only by danger they present and illness.

H6L293 *'Similarly, my right hon. Friend the Home Secretary will have powers to direct those who are already serving prison sentences to be assessed and treated.'*

PD dehumanised 'those'.

H6L516 *'That is no excuse for detention for those with personality disorder, or for compulsory treatment, but it is an argument for better follow-up, more support for those patients and ensuring that they remain in touch.'*

PD dehumanised 'those with PD'.

H6L586 *'It is feared that expanding the definition of mental disorder to include those with personality disorder, and expanding the definition of treatment to include habilitation—teaching people how to live independently—will mean that the definitions are too broad to reassure those of us who are worried that too many civil liberties will be lost in the name of public protection.'*

PD dehumanised 'those with PD'.

CH32 PD as Choice

H2L189 *'At present there are people who are in prison on determinate sentences who insist to the prison staff--this is partly a response to the noble Lord, Lord Beloff--that they intend to commit further, more violent crimes when they come out.'*

compare to previous transcript. Choice. Similar to Parker construction - 'the psychopath is a moral agent who has elected to adopt a deviant lifestyle'. Look for this construction in press more common?

CH33 PD as Something Need to Make a Decision On

H2L21 *'Where the matters are for judges to decide is it anticipated that medically qualified people will assist them in assessing the cases before them?'*

'cases before them' constructed as something need to make a decision on.

- H3L235 *'As the Chairman of the Home Affairs Committee, I think that my hon. Friend will be pleased with the White Paper because, in large part, it reflects what his Select Committee said--I believe unanimously--about the issue of dangerous people with a severe personality disorder.'*
- 'issue of dangerous people with...'* how does this construct PD? PD as problem, issue an important subject requiring a decision.
- H4L193 *'The key safeguard in relation to anyone affected by the new legislation will be the position of the mental health tribunal, which will be able to review these matters on a case-by-case basis.'*
- 'anyone'* this construction somewhere else – look up. *'affected'* - again somewhere else – changed detrimentally. *'safeguard'* - PD as need to be protected, victim – look for this construction elsewhere in previous transcripts especially when talking of human rights issues. PD constructed as object that higher body etc needs to make a decision judgement on – position PD as powerless – need to think how to reword this construction – look for elsewhere in previous transcripts
- H4L196 *'Wherever staff are involved in the process, whether it be in prison, in the tribunals or in relation to the assessment teams that need to make such judgments, it is important for us to have as highly-trained staff as possible.'*
- PD constructed as object that higher body etc needs to make a decision judgement on – position PD as powerless – need to think how to reword this construction – look for elsewhere in previous transcripts
- H5L11 *'That will be used as the basis, for example, of reports to a court.'*
- 'reports'* PD as something to be judged?
- H5L16 *'The mental health tribunals which we propose to establish will be able to review all such cases.'*
- PD as object make a decision on, judged, positioned as powerless
- H5L17 *'Those affected will have the right to ask the tribunal to review their position.'*
- 'right to ask'* not *'right to demand'* therefore PD as object of control, to be judged, made decision on, powerless
- H5L35 *'I believe that the people concerned will have their cases considered in the most effective way possible.'*

'people concerned will have their cases considered' PD as object to be judged, made decision on, powerless. '

H6L108 *'Who will decide which patients can be detained and for how long, and how do we get round the fact that there is no suitable definition of severe personality disorder?'*

PD as object need to make a decision on.

H6L294 *'Subject to the new mental health tribunal process, which I will describe shortly, it will be possible to detain dangerous people with severe personality disorders for as long as they continue to present a high risk to others.'*

PD as object make decision on, judge – powerless.

H6L304 *'The hon. Gentleman could put his question in a different way, and ask what else we should do.'*

'should' PD as something need to make a decision on/take action on

H6L305 *'Should we throw up our hands and say that there is nothing we can do?'*

defeat. PD as something need to make a decision on/take action on.
Construct as difficult problem.

H6L307 *'Given those circumstances, what are those of us in decision-making positions to do?'*

PD as something needs to make decision on, problem to be solved

H6L308 *'Are we to say there is nothing we can do, or try to close a patent loophole in the law?'*

PD as something needs to make decision on, problem to be solved, legal problem

H6L588 *'If those people are deemed capable of refusing treatment, it means that although they may be mentally disordered, they may also be competent to decline treatment.'*

'deemed' PD as object of judgement.

H6L593 *'The police will not act because doctors advise them that the person is not fit to plead, and the health service will not act because it claims that the person has an untreatable mental illness.'*

PD as something need to take action on.

CH34 PD as Abnormal

H5L37 *'My Lords, will it be a valid ground of appeal that the personality defect is not treatable?'*

'defect' – fault, flaw, imperfection, deficiency, weakness, inadequacy, shortcoming, limitation, failing, deformity – an important new construction – PD not constructed as illness but as abnormal.

CH35 PD as Synonymous with Psychopathic Disorder

H5L2 *'My Lords, the Mental Health Act 1983 already applies to people with a psychopathic disorder.'*

PD as synonymous with psychopathic disorder.

CH36 PD as Predator

H2L32 *'The majority of them are not ex-murderers in waiting.'*

31-32 interesting standout statement. 'in waiting' predatory – PD as predator. 'Ex murderers in waiting' – PD as incapable of reform. What about the 'not'? ask supervisor

CH37 PD Need to be Looked After

H2L23 *'Will it be run by the Prison Service, who look after some people at the moment, or National Health Service hospitals; or will new institutions be created for the purpose in either the public or private sector?'*

'look after' euphemism. PD unable to look after selves. Parental / paternal discourse.

H2L35 *'If we can give a high priority to improving the diagnosis of young people with personality problems and provide them with the help that they need this will prevent the problem from developing with far worse disorders at a later stage.'*

PD as need help, PD as needy think of a label for this new construction

- H2L46 *'Secondly, alongside an emphasis on protecting the public, there must be an equally strong emphasis on rehabilitation and providing those mentally disordered people with the care they need for their mental condition.'*
- PD as needy 'care they need' - similar construction above somewhere
- H2L88 *'Are we to cater for those in hospitals?'*
- 'cater' - provide, meet the needs - PD as needy?
- H2L98 *'Essentially we would be looking to professionals with expertise and experience in health, social services, prisons and probation.'*
- PD as require lots, lots of professionals, burden? Needy?
- H3L86 *'In place of the flawed concept of treatability, new criteria will separate those who need treatment primarily in their own best interests from those who need treatment because of the risk that they pose to others.'*
- PD as need treatment – needy?
- H3L306 *'In future, as we roll out the new specialist services for those with a severe personality disorder, we shall provide precisely the help, treatment and care that they need.'*
- 'help, treatment and care they need' - PD as victim, PD as needy, PD as patient.
- H3L307 *'Does the Secretary of State share my perception that even the best-intentioned members of the public have no idea how to respond to someone displaying clear signs of personality disorder?'*
- PD as illness, require help, needy 'best-intentioned'.
- H6L516 *'That is no excuse for detention for those with personality disorder, or for compulsory treatment, but it is an argument for better follow-up, more support for those patients and ensuring that they remain in touch.'*
- PD as needy.
- H6L635 *'The public, and, to a much greater extent, the mentally ill themselves, are at much greater risk from under-resourcing than from the absence of detention powers or compulsory treatment orders.'*
- PD as not need to be detained but provided for treated.

CH38 PD as Vulnerable

- H2L89 *'Have some of them still to remain in a secure prison regime.'*

'secure' free from danger, safe, protected - does this position or construct PD as vulnerable?
- H4L48 *'As the Minister has himself said, most patients with mental illness are in fact very vulnerable and often pose a greater danger to themselves than to others.'*

PD as vulnerable.
- H4L156 *'The purpose of the screening assessment would be to establish whether there is sufficient evidence of someone having a severe personality disorder to justify a longer term intensive assessment and to establish whether the individual is sufficiently robust to undergo a full assessment.'*

'sufficiently robust' - strong, construct PD as vulnerable
- H6L289 *'The current system does nothing to protect those patients and it certainly fails to protect the public if a small minority of dangerous people with mental disorders in those circumstances go on to harm or even kill others or themselves.'*

PD as vulnerable need to be protected and cared for.

CH39 Negative Constructions – to ask supervisor about

- H2L31 *'We also welcome the emphasis in the Statement on the fact that most people with personality disorders do not pose a serious risk to the public.'*

'most' not *'all'* or just *'people'* therefore construct PD as threat? What about the *'not'*? ask supervisor. Perhaps there is no other construction here perhaps discuss in terms of action orientation e.g. minimise the risk – why?
- H2L32 *'The majority of them are not ex-murderers in waiting.'*

31-32 interesting standout statement. *'in waiting'* predatory – PD as predator. *'Ex murderers in waiting'* – PD as incapable of reform. What about the *'not'*? ask supervisor
- H2L33 *'Will the Minister affirm that properly funded community care arrangements, as opposed to the inadequately financed system of*

community care which has operated for too long, provide the best way to deal with the majority of people who suffer from mental disturbance?

NOT PD as need to be detained construction – therefore perhaps PD as belong in community? Why say majority – who are the minority – the exceptions? Possibly move this?

H3L212 *'We will find that most people with a severe personality disorder are not dangerous and most people who are dangerous in the Government sense will not have a severe personality disorder.'*

how to deal with negative constructions?

H2L32 *'The majority of them are not ex-murderers in waiting.'*

31-32 interesting standout statement. 'in waiting' predatory – PD as predator. 'Ex murderers in waiting' – PD as incapable of reform. What about the 'not'? ask supervisor

CH40 PD as Relational to Mental Illness

H2L33 *'Will the Minister affirm that properly funded community care arrangements, as opposed to the inadequately financed system of community care which has operated for too long, provide the best way to deal with the majority of people who suffer from mental disturbance?'*

PD as relational to mental illness - what is the function of the grouping with 'mental disturbance'.

H2L43 *'In relation to mentally disordered offenders, a recent report by NACRO, which I chair, entitled Risks and Rights, drew attention to the gap in current powers which the proposal would fill.'*

PD as synonymous with mental disorder. And synonymous with offenders.

H2L46 *'Secondly, alongside an emphasis on protecting the public, there must be an equally strong emphasis on rehabilitation and providing those mentally disordered people with the care they need for their mental condition.'*

PD as synonymous with mental disorder.

H2L50 *'This would be the best way to protect the public while ensuring that those mentally disturbed people are not written off or dumped in institutions without hope.'*

PD as synonymous with 'mentally disturbed people'. 'mentally disturbed' - unbalanced, unstable, disordered, dysfunctional – draw on discourse of psychiatry

H3L3 *'Millions of people--perhaps as many as one in six of the population--face mental illness at some point in their lives.'*

PD as mental illness?

H3L167 *'Countries such as Holland and Germany have had some success in piloting new therapeutic interventions to manage the behaviours that arise from these mental disorders.'*

PD as mental disorder.

H6L817 *'There is a wide range of mental health problems, including anxiety disorders, attention deficit disorder, dementia, depression, eating disorders, mood disorders, obsessive compulsive disorders, personality disorders, psychotic disorders—including schizophrenia—self-harm, sleep disorders, stress disorders and substance abuse.'*

PD as grouped with mental health problems

CH41 PD as Something Which Gets Worse Over Time?

H141 *'We need to find out also why some people develop severe personality disorders and how that can be prevented.'*

'also' afterthought. Less urgent, less important. PD as illness 'develop' PD as victim. PD humanised 'people'. Pronoun 'we' - who is this? PD as something that develops over time rather than born with.

H143 *'But we know already that severe personality disorder is often associated with large, broken families where abuse has been rife and where children may have been taken into local authority care or have received community-based mental health treatment before then embarking on drug abuse and criminal careers.'*

First acknowledgement of 'PD as victims' - is this a construction? – careful - no this is my own association of these factors with victim status. as 'children' - like us. List – what function? Fairclough – lists are paratactic - their elements are equal, one is not subordinate to another. 'often...may' why include these? PD constructed as environmental causation. How are PD constructed here? Different parts of list construct differently e.g. PD as victims – broken families, abuse rife, local authority care. PD as illness, PD as criminal, career imply choice. 'large broken

families' imply neglect. Abuse – PD as victim. 'we know' statement, fact. List is like lifespan- development, evolution of the disorder. 'rife' - emotional. Ask supervisor about this statement. PD as something that develops over time – see also this construction in line 41.

H234 *'We also welcome the emphasis on early intervention and prevention.'*

PD as something which gets worse over time. PD as something that develops over time. PD as treatable illness. PD as preventable illness

CH42 PD as Need Help, PD as Needy - think of a label for this new construction

H235 *'If we can give a high priority to improving the diagnosis of young people with personality problems and provide them with the help that they need this will prevent the problem from developing with far worse disorders at a later stage.'*

PD as develop over time. PD as illness 'diagnosis'. PD humanised as include adjective 'young' and refer to as 'people'. PD as need help, PD as needy think of a label for this new construction

H246 *'Secondly, alongside an emphasis on protecting the public, there must be an equally strong emphasis on rehabilitation and providing those mentally disordered people with the care they need for their mental condition.'*

PD as danger / threat 'protecting the public'. PD as illness 'rehabilitation...care they need...mental condition'. 'Those' – distance, PD as other. Humanised 'people' when constructed as illness – cross reference? PD as synonymous with mental disorder. PD as needy 'care they need' - similar construction above somewhere

H288 *'Are we to cater for those in hospitals?'*

'those' PD as other. 'hospitals' PD as illness, position as patients. 'cater' - provide, meet the needs - PD as needy?

H298 *'Essentially we would be looking to professionals with expertise and experience in health, social services, prisons and probation.'*

PD as require lots, lots of professionals, burden? Needy?

H386 *'In place of the flawed concept of treatability, new criteria will separate those who need treatment primarily in their own best interests from those who need treatment because of the risk that they pose to others.'*

Is this constructing PD as different to other patients, as in need of treatment solely because they present a risk to others? PD as threat 'risk they pose to others'. PD as need treatment – needy? 'those' dehumanised no other details

H3306 *'In future, as we roll out the new specialist services for those with a severe personality disorder, we shall provide precisely the help, treatment and care that they need.'*

'roll out' interesting, unfurl, something new. PD require some new, special form of treatment. PD require some new, special form of treatment. 'help, treatment and care they need' - PD as victim, PD as needy, PD as patient. 'we shall' - factual assertive declarative, this will happen. 'those' PD as other

H3307 *'Does the Secretary of State share my perception that even the best-intentioned members of the public have no idea how to respond to someone displaying clear signs of personality disorder?'*

PD as other separate to 'the public'. PD as illness, require help, needy 'best-intentioned'. 'displaying clear signs of personality disorder' - PD as behaviour – overt

H6516 *'That is no excuse for detention for those with personality disorder, or for compulsory treatment, but it is an argument for better follow-up, more support for those patients and ensuring that they remain in touch.'*

PD as neglected 'ensuring that they remain in touch'. PD dehumanised 'those with PD'. PD as illness 'patients'. PD as needy.

CH43 PD as Dilemma, Controversy, Object of Disagreement

H2L39 *'One psychiatrist will regard an individual as untreatable while another will be prepared to accept the same person for treatment.'*

PD as problem, dilemma, controversy, disagreement

H4L108 *'The suggestion that someone should be incarcerated without limit of time, having committed no offence at all and not being incarcerated for treatment because, ex hypothesi, there is none, seems to raise a very difficult question.'*

'should' right and wrong discourse of morality.. PD as potential victim of injustice. PD as controversial topic?

CH44 PD as Difficult, Require Much Work, Special

H2L99 *'One does not want to be too prescriptive on that but I believe that he would support our suggestion that we should tap into those sources of expertise.'*

PD as difficult, require much work, special?

H3L167 *'Countries such as Holland and Germany have had some success in piloting new therapeutic interventions to manage the behaviours that arise from these mental disorders.'*

PD as behaviour construction. PD as mental disorder. PD require some new, special form of treatment

H3L168 *'We are undertaking further piloting, both in Whitemoor prison and in Rampton, to roll out the appropriate model of care.'*

'rollout' unfurl. PD require some new, special form of treatment

H3L233 *'Will he please clarify that when people are assessed, they will be held in specially built separate units?'*

PD require some new, special form of treatment 'specially built separate units

H3L236 *'I can confirm to him absolutely that we will ensure that people with severe personality disorders will be treated and cared for in specialist units in precisely the way that he describes.'*

PD require some new, special form of treatment

H3L306 *'In future, as we roll out the new specialist services for those with a severe personality disorder, we shall provide precisely the help, treatment and care that they need.'*

'roll out' interesting, unfurl, something new. PD require some new, special form of treatment. PD require some new, special form of treatment.'

H4L187 *'At the end of the day, it is most important that we have specialist provision available.'*

construction of PD as special require more different etc

H4L188 *'In addition to the resources that we are investing in mental health services more generally, we shall be investing further resources in*

specialist places to ensure that we provide the right kind of circumstance in which those people can be properly looked after and treated.'

construction of PD as special require more different etc.

CH45 PD as Disturbed

H2L168 *'Why are there still so many such disturbed people?'*

PD as 'such disturbed people'. 'disturbed' - unstable, disordered, dysfunctional

CH46 PD as An Effect

H2L173 *'I am thrown back to what I said to the noble Lord, Lord Dholakia; there is an extraordinary disparity of view among informed professionals about causation.'*

'causation' - not illness, new construction – think about what discourse this is drawing upon. Cause – effect – scientific discourse? Construct PD as an effect.

CH47 PD as Unpredictable, Unknowable

H2L197 *'I have seen cases of people who, we were told, were not at risk of committing suicide and yet within an hour had killed themselves.'*

PD as unpredictable, unknowable

CH48 PD as Underlying, Concealed But Detectable

H3L87 *'In cases that involve those who present a high risk of harm to other people, the use of compulsory powers will be linked to a care and treatment plan, which describes how to treat the underlying mental disorder and manage behaviours that arise from it.'*

'underlying' - concealed but detectable.

CH49 PD as Object of Study

H4L185 *'We are piloting this approach in two different institutions--one in an NHS special hospital and one in a prison--to enable us to study the different experiences in relation to each institution.'*

'study' - PD as require study, unknown etc? 'study' - draw on discourse of academia – constructs as something needs to be studied as unknown, mystery etc. position as guinea pig. need to look in other transcripts for discourse of academia suspect was present also in earlier transcripts.

H5L41 *'Therefore, over the next two years we shall undertake considered work in order to develop an evidence base of research about the treatment of dangerous people with severe personality disorder.'*

draw on scientific discourse 'evidence base of research'.. PD as object of inquiry.

H6L301 *'Some interesting experimental therapeutic interventions have been made in the United States and Holland, for example, involving precisely the small cohort of patients whom we are discussing.'*

PD as guinea pig, object of study – is this construction elsewhere?

H6L302 *'We are trying to learn from the impact of those interventions.'*

PD as object of study – discourse of academia 'learn'. 'impact' something done to them – how does this construct PD?

H6L303 *'As I think the hon. Gentleman knows, we have already provided funds for pilot programmes at Broadmoor prison, and we plan other tests at Rampton and Broadmoor to try to ensure that the right range of treatments is available.'*

PD as object of study, investigation 'tests' scientific discourse.

H6L618 *'I shall not repeat the points that I made in an earlier intervention about treatability, but I am concerned that the number of people subject to detention on the basis of personality disorder will be dictated not by medical evidence—particularly if the pilot schemes and trials do not give the results that the Government want—but by the treatment of those people by the tabloids.'*

PD as object of study – scientific discourse 'medical evidence...pilot schemes...trials'.

CH50 PD as Manipulative

H6L283 *'That has led to a loophole in the Mental Health Act 1983, so that the small minority of dangerous mentally disordered people have been able to argue that they will not personally benefit from treatment.'*

'able to argue' - opportunistic, take advantage of, manipulative, gain power? Why *'personally'* not just *'benefit'* - constructs as self-serving?

H6L284 *'In some cases, they argue that their illness makes them refuse to take part in appropriate therapy sessions or to co-operate with treatment that could be provided for them.'*

PD as manipulative – new construction.

CH51 PD as Different to Other Patients

H4L188 *'In addition to the resources that we are investing in mental health services more generally, we shall be investing further resources in specialist places to ensure that we provide the right kind of circumstance in which those people can be properly looked after and treated.'*

PD as different to other patients *'those people'*.

Discourses

The discursive constructions identified can be located within a number of wider discourses.

DH1 Military Discourse

A military discourse is drawn upon when constructing *'PD as threat, danger'*.

H1L18 *'For the short term, we are putting in place an early warning system, so that local agencies and central Government have the maximum possible time to prepare for a dangerous person's re-entry to the community'*

'warning' - construction of danger, threat, need to prepare for, alarm, fear.
'to prepare' - need to do things, forewarned is forearmed, prepare for battle/fight.

H1L160 *'However, before such a change in the law takes place, we must be clear that there cannot be mistakes, that there must be a ready and rapid way in which to put any problems right and, above all, that what happens to those people occurs in a context that can be easily defended and properly policed'*.

'defended' - against criticism, discourse of fight.

H1L251 *'No one is likely to dispute the need to defend the public against those who undoubtedly suffer from the personality disorders that my right hon. Friend has described.'*

'defend' - connotations of war / discourse of war.

H1L113 *'Although I recognise that there is a problem here, has my right hon. Friend looked at some of the precedents: internment without trial in Northern Ireland was justified on exactly the same basis--that people who had committed no offence should be kept out of the public domain without a trial?'*

Discourse of war – internment = detain or confine within a country or a limited area especially during wartime. Does this imply situation with PD likened to wartime?

H2L49 *'The new units should provide a positive regime based on education, psychological input and rehabilitation.'*

'units' - as above *'units'* - place of confinement, military discourse.
'should' discourse of obligation. *'regime'* authoritarian discourse – government, management, rule, system - construct PD as object of control.
'positive' - euphemism as linked with *'regime'* which implies control.

H2L145 *'Preventive detention was a weapon of sentencing open to the courts when serious criminals were being dealt with.'*

'Weapon' discourse of war, fight, military.

DH2 Discourse of Criminality

The discourse of criminality is drawn upon when constructing 'PD as criminals', 'PD as problem', 'PD as other', 'PD as threat danger', 'PD as uncontrollable', 'PD as criminal incapable of reform'.

Individuals with personality disorder are referred to as 'offenders' 'prisoners'

H1L2 *'Up to now, we have dealt with those who are capable of committing acts of a serious sexual or violent nature in one of two ways--by conviction and imprisonment through the criminal courts, or by detention on the recommendation of doctors under powers in the Mental Health Acts.'*

'committing acts', *'conviction'*, *'imprisonment'*, *'courts'*

H1L4 *'The propensity of such people to commit the most serious sexual and violent acts may be well known and well recorded.'*

'commit acts'

H1L5 *'Such people may, however, have been convicted only of crimes carrying a limited determinate sentence, and will have to be released from prison at the end of their sentence, even though, for example, they may themselves have warned prison staff of their certainty of recommitting serious offences on their release.'*

'convicted' 'crimes' 'sentence' 'prison' 'recommitting serious offences'.

H1L6 *'Because current mental health legislation prevents the detention even of a person posing the highest possible risk to the public unless doctors also certify that the condition is treatable, those people remain at large and without the benefit of any attempts at clinical intervention, unless and until they can be convicted of a further offence.'*

'convicted of a further offence'.

H2L10 *'Secondly, if I have correctly understood the Statement, the new powers apply to those unconvicted and to those convicted before 1992.'*

'powers' PD as object of control. PD as criminal 'convicted', criminal discourse. 'Those' - dehumanised, PD as other. Contrast new with old - see transcript 1.

H2L29 *'We all agree that at present people are inadequately and inappropriately dealt with by both the penal system and the health system.'*

Draw on both criminal and medical discourses

H3L117 *'What is the Government's estimate of the number of people who fall into that category, both inside and outside the criminal justice system?'*

PD as criminal draw on criminal discourse 'criminal justice system. Draw on discourse of statistics 'estimate...number of..'. PD humanised 'people'

DH3 Discourse of Statistics

The discourse of statistics is drawn upon when constructing 'PD as criminal', 'PD as threat danger' and 'PD as victim'

H1L229 *'This is a serious step that should be taken only where the gravest risk to the public is shown to be likely'*

probability, risk, likely

H1L88 *'what estimate does he have of the number of people likely to be affected by the measure'.*

estimate

H3L117 *'What is the Government's estimate of the number of people who fall into that category, both inside and outside the criminal justice system?'*

PD as criminal draw on criminal discourse 'criminal justice system. Draw on discourse of statistics 'estimate...number of..'. PD humanised 'people'

H4L148 *'Can we really detain someone because we think it more likely than not that in future that person will commit some act of violence, or perhaps even that there is a significant risk falling short of probability?'*

draw on discourse of morality - 'can we really detain...'. 'probability' discourse of statistics. 'someone...person' PD humanised. PD as potential victim

DH4 Scientific Discourse / Discourse of Scientific Method

A scientific discourse is drawn upon when constructing 'PD as criminal', 'PD as threat', 'PD as illness'.

H1L4 *'The propensity of such people to commit the most serious sexual and violent acts may be well known and well recorded.'*

well known & well recorded - scientific, proven, legitimacy, truth, positivist epidemiology

H1L52 *'what will be the standard of proof when deciding whether an individual has a recognised severe personality disorder and is a grave risk to the public?'*

'standard of proof' - evidence of truth, unquestionable, flawless, criteria, uniformity, approved something judged or measured against

H1L98 *'the state has a duty to ensure that the test of what evidence is sufficient is met only if the most widely agreed, sufficiently high and tightly defined definition justifies that loss of liberty when set against personal or public safety?'*

'evidence...sufficiently high and tightly defined' - scientific rigour. scientific discourse 'test' 'evidence'

- H1L168 *'As the science develops--the science not only of psychiatry, but of clinical psychology and many other disciplines--a condition that we previously regarded as wholly untreatable may become treatable'*
- H2L45 *'First, use of the new power must be based on strong and tested evidence of dangerousness and subject to rigorous judicial procedures to ensure that people are not detained unnecessarily or in an arbitrary manner.'*
- scientific discourse – 'tested evidence'. Legal discourse – 'judicial procedures'.
- H3L229 *'As for admitting someone with a severe personality disorder, the best test of dangerousness is likely to be offending behaviour and a pattern of offending behaviour.'*
- 'best test' - what discourse?
- H4L143 *'What standard of proof will be required to authorise their detention?'*
- what discourse is 'standard of proof' from – was in earlier transcript look up. PD as object of control 'authorise their detention'
- H4L147 *'If the standard of proof is lower than that, how can their detention be justified?'*
- 'standard of proof discourse' - ? PD as potential victim
- H4L186 *'As part of our evaluation of the whole assessment and treatment process, we shall be able to form a judgment as to where the most appropriate provision is made.'*
- 'evaluation' discourse of academia? Or is this scientific discourse again. 'form a judgement' - PD as object of control?
- H5L10 *'Perhaps I may reassure her that a standardised methodology will be in place for the assessment of personality disorder and the risk of serious harm to the public.'*
- draw on scientific discourse 'standardised methodology'. 'personality disorder' constructed merely as illness – not people with. PD as danger / threat 'risk of serious harm to the public'
- H5L42 *'There is evidence that a range of interventions are available and that some of those are effective in treating different groups of people with severe personality disorders.'*

draw on scientific discourse 'evidence...effective'. PD as illness
'interventions...treating...people with'. PD as homogenous 'groups'.
More?

H6L301 *'Some interesting experimental therapeutic interventions have been made in the United States and Holland, for example, involving precisely the small cohort of patients whom we are discussing.'*

PD as illness 'therapeutic intervention... patients'. draw on scientific discourse 'experimental...cohort' and medical discourse. 'small cohort' - minimise. 'cohort' PD as homogenous group. PD as guinea pig, object of study - is this construction elsewhere?

H6L303 *'As I think the hon. Gentleman knows, we have already provided funds for pilot programmes at Broadmoor prison, and we plan other tests at Rampton and Broadmoor to try to ensure that the right range of treatments is available.'*

'programme' - procedure to be followed, no questions, object of control. work being done financial investment. PD as object of study, investigation 'tests' scientific discourse. PD as illness 'treatments' medical discourse.

H6L314 *'According to the Government's own research, what proportion of those patients might expect to be detained under new legalisation?'*

PD as need to be detained? PD as illness 'patients'. Draw on scientific / statistics discourse 'research...proportion'. Expect? - look forward to, anticipate

H6L316 *'As the hon. Gentleman probably recalls from earlier debates—I think my last statement to the House on the subject was made at the time of the White Paper's publication—we currently estimate that between 2,100 and 2,400 people make up the small cohort of potential patients whom we are discussing.'*

'small' - minimise. 'cohort' PD as homogenous group. 'potential patients' - PD as question, unknown entity, undefined object. Draw on scientific statistical discourse - 'estimate...cohort'

H6L618 *'I shall not repeat the points that I made in an earlier intervention about treatability, but I am concerned that the number of people subject to detention on the basis of personality disorder will be dictated not by medical evidence—particularly if the pilot schemes and trials do not give the results that the Government want—but by the treatment of those people by the tabloids.'*

PD as victim of labelling. PD as object of control 'people subject to detention'. PD as object of study – scientific discourse 'medical evidence...pilot schemes...trials'. PD humanised 'people'

DH5 Parental Discourse

A parental discourse is drawn upon when constructing 'PD as threat / danger' and 'PD as illness'.

H1L3 *'There is, however, a group of dangerous, severely personality disordered individuals from whom the public at present are not properly protected'*

positions public as potential victims who are vulnerable and powerless / unable to protect themselves and are thus dependent on higher body (government) to care for them, protect them

H1L101 *'those with illness or personality disorders, whether offenders or not, are looked after by the same professionals'*

'looked after'

DH6 Legal Discourse

A legal discourse is drawn upon when constructing 'PD as criminal', 'PD as objects of control', 'PD as problem', 'PD as need to be detained' and 'PD as danger/threat'.

H1L10 *'legislation enacted by this and the previous Administration means that increasingly effective conditions can be imposed on some offenders as they are being released from prison into the community'*

'legislation'

H1L12 *'those who breach their licence conditions can be immediately recalled to prison'*

'breach their license conditions'

H1L21 *'A support group in the Home Office probation unit made up of staff from the operational services will be there to assist local agencies to deal with particularly difficult cases'*

'cases' – used in medical and legal discourse.

- H1L23 *'Those changes will help the system to deal with dangerous people now, but I believe that a new legislative framework for the system is long overdue'*
- 'a new legislative framework'*
- H1L28 *'the Government propose that there should be new legal powers for the indeterminate but reviewable detention of dangerous personality disordered individuals'*
- H1L33 *'Once in detention, there will be regular, quasi-judicial reviews of the justification for detention continuing.'*
- 'judicial'*
- H1L70 *'The protection of the public must be the paramount consideration when the courts are judging whether to make an order of this kind'*
- 'courts' 'judging'*
- H2L45 *'First, use of the new power must be based on strong and tested evidence of dangerousness and subject to rigorous judicial procedures to ensure that people are not detained unnecessarily or in an arbitrary manner.'*
- scientific discourse – 'tested evidence'. Legal discourse – 'judicial procedures'*
- H2L205 *'However, I should like to be assured that there is no way in which a completely innocent party will lose their liberty for a lifetime.'*
- why completely? Emphasise for effect. 'party' draw on legal discourse. Discourse of human rights*
- H5L1 *'Whether the extension of compulsory powers for treatment to those suffering from personality disorder, which is proposed in the White Paper Reforming the Mental Health Act, will violate the human rights of those concerned.'*
- Notice not mention 'severe' PD just PD what does this say? Legal discourse, medical discourse*

DH7 Medical Discourse

A medical discourse is drawn upon when constructing 'PD as illness', 'PD as danger threat', 'PD as other', 'PD as criminal incapable of reform', 'PD as need to be detained', 'PD as problem',

- H1L6 *'Because current mental health legislation prevents the detention even of a person posing the highest possible risk to the public unless doctors also certify that the condition is treatable, those people remain at large and without the benefit of any attempts at clinical intervention, unless and until they can be convicted of a further offence.'*
- 'doctors', 'certify', 'condition', 'treatable', 'clinical intervention'.*
- H1L183 *'After many years of observation, I found that people who were locked up in hospital were far saner than those on the other side making the decision.'*
- H1L163 *'there is a substantial debate among clinicians about the nature of treatability.'*
- H1L157 *'My right hon. Friend will accept that there are no clear clinical definitions of severe personality disorder and that many of those people will not be treatable in the normal sense'*
- 'clinical definitions', 'treatable'*
- H1L167 *'It is as wrong in psychiatric medicine to regard treatability as something that is fixed in time, as it is in any other sort of medicine, whether oncology or another specialty'*
- 'medicine' 'treatability'*
- H2L29 *'We all agree that at present people are inadequately and inappropriately dealt with by both the penal system and the health system.'*
- Draw on both criminal and medical discourses
- H5L1 *'Whether the extension of compulsory powers for treatment to those suffering from personality disorder, which is proposed in the White Paper Reforming the Mental Health Act, will violate the human rights of those concerned.'*
- Notice not mention 'severe' PD just PD what does this say? Legal discourse, medical discourse
- H6L301 *'Some interesting experimental therapeutic interventions have been made in the United States and Holland, for example, involving precisely the small cohort of patients whom we are discussing.'*

PD as illness 'therapeutic intervention... patients'. draw on scientific discourse 'experimental...cohort' and medical discourse. 'small cohort' - minimise. 'cohort' PD as homogenous group. PD as guinea pig, object of study – is this construction elsewhere?

H6L303 *'As I think the hon. Gentleman knows, we have already provided funds for pilot programmes at Broadmoor prison, and we plan other tests at Rampton and Broadmoor to try to ensure that the right range of treatments is available.'*

'programme' - procedure to be followed, no questions, object of control. work being done financial investment. PD as object of study, investigation 'tests' scientific discourse. PD as illness 'treatments' medical discourse.

DH8 Discourse of Morality

A discourse of morality is drawn upon when constructing 'PD as danger threat', 'PD as need to be detained', 'PD as criminal', 'PD as other', 'PD as uncontrollable', 'PD as outcast not belong in community', 'PD as relational to sex offenders', 'PD as problem', 'PD as financial burden', 'PD humanised' and 'PD as object of control'.

H1L26 *'the protection of the public cannot wait for the outcome of research, which may take many years to complete'*

Justify proposals on basis of amoral if neglect to protect public

H1L27 *'Society cannot rely on a lottery in which, through no fault of the courts, some dangerous, severely personality disordered people are sent for a limited time to prison or to hospital while others remain in the community, or return to it, with no interventions whatever'*

'cannot' discourse of morality.

H1L28 *'the Government propose that there should be new legal powers for the indeterminate but reviewable detention of dangerous personality disordered individuals'*

'should' - discourse of morality

H1L49 *'It cannot be right to have dangerous people in the community when there is a real belief that they may commit serious crimes, particularly when, as in the case of Michael Stone, the person himself seeks secure treatment.'*

'cannot be right' - moral judgment, discourse of morality, 'right and wrong'. Amoral neglectful of moral obligation to society, irresponsible not to act, 'the person himself seeks...' - moral obligation to PD.

H1L57 *'He has rightly talked about sex offenders, but is there not a bigger problem here'*

'rightly – in accordance with true facts, principles of justice or morality

H1L65 *'if we are properly to protect the public, there should be extra provisions'*
discourse of morality 'properly' 'should'

H1L78 *'Such a sentence would be passed not as punishment in respect of the offence, but properly to protect the public and to deal with a situation that has rightly alarmed hon. Members on both sides of the House'*

'properly' 'rightly' - drawing on moral discourse.

H1L98 *'in protecting an individual's liberty when that individual has not been convicted of an offence, the state has a duty to ensure that the test of what evidence is sufficient is met only if the most widely agreed, sufficiently high and tightly defined definition justifies that loss of liberty when set against personal or public safety?'*

moral discourse 'duty'.

H1L74 *'The right hon. Gentleman asks whether I agree that these powers ought to be available to the courts in respect of those who are being convicted of offences as well as those who are not before the courts for any sentence'*

'ought' not 'should' implies moral obligation

H1L84 *'If such people pose that grave risk, and they suffer from a severe personality disorder, and whether or not they are before the court for an offence, and regardless of what kind of offence it is, they ought to be the subject of this kind of order.'*

ought – moral obligation.

H1L194 *'Strangely enough, as well as owing it to the public, we owe it to those offenders to provide incarceration.'*

'owe' moral obligation duty

- H1L122 *'I suspect that even he subscribes to the view that it is right to detain people who have severe personality disorders, but are treatable'*
- 'it is right'* - right vs. wrong morality.
- H1L203 *'If a prisoner nearing release is instead re-detained, is it fair that the cost of keeping him or her inside an institution should be borne by the local health authority rather than by the Home Office?'*
- fairness
- H2L96 *'I think that it is better to try to get the matter right on the widest possible basis of consultation.'*
- right vs. wrong moral discourse. Again stress consultation
- H3L305 *'That has got to change for the protection of the individuals concerned, their families and the wider community.'*
- PD as threat to self, family, community. 'community' – large. Larger than others – sentence serves to magnify threat posed. 'that has got to change' - fact, assertive, declarative, got to = must = obligation = discourse of morality. PD humanised with 'families' - find this construction earlier.
- H3L331 *'Either we can stand back and do nothing, which is what the 1983 Act provides for, or we can take appropriate action.'*
- discourse of morality
- H4L108 *'The suggestion that someone should be incarcerated without limit of time, having committed no offence at all and not being incarcerated for treatment because, ex hypothesi, there is none, seems to raise a very difficult question.'*
- 'should'* right and wrong discourse of morality.
- H4L148 *'Can we really detain someone because we think it more likely than not that in future that person will commit some act of violence, or perhaps even that there is a significant risk falling short of probability?'*
- draw on discourse of morality - 'can we really detain...'. 'probability' discourse of statistics. 'someone...person' PD humanised. PD as potential victim

H6L579 *'Returning to the draft Bill, it is going too far to detain people who should not be detained for intervention that cannot in all cases be described as treatment.'*

discourse of morality 'going too far'. PD humanised as 'people'. PD as victim 'should not be detained'. How does 'people who should not be detained' construct PD?

DH9 Financial / Balance Discourse

A financial discourse is drawn upon when constructing 'PD as danger threat', 'PD as humanised', 'PD as illness', 'PD as victim' and 'PD as outcast not belong in community'.

H1L97 *'For this significant but very small group of people, the prospect of having a careful consultation is welcome because it is important to get the balance right.'*

Balance – equilibrium, costs & benefits

H1L98 *'in protecting an individual's liberty when that individual has not been convicted of an offence, the state has a duty to ensure that the test of what evidence is sufficient is met only if the most widely agreed, sufficiently high and tightly defined definition justifies that loss of liberty when set against personal or public safety?'*

'set against' - balance, costs & benefits.

H1L89 *'can he assure the House that people will not be written off as untreatable simply because facilities for treating them are inadequate or do not exist?'*

'written off' derived from accounting.

H1L247 *'One of the prices of a free society is the acceptance of risk.'*

Draw on financial discourse 'prices' - costs & benefits.

H1L140 *'when people are taken out of the community and reviews take place, not only those people but the community as a whole should benefit?'*

cost benefit balance

H3L153 *'I think that that gets the balance right.'*

what discourse? Common theme in transcripts costs benefits

H3L326 *'Is the Secretary of State aware that there will be some concern about his proposals on the basis of the balance between civil liberties and the reduction of risk?'*

'balance' again – very important discourse but what should I call it as supervisor did not like financial

H3L332 *'Of course we must get the balance right between protecting the patient and protecting the public, but we must get away from the idea that one necessarily runs counter to the other.'*

balance discourse

H4L11 *'Although the Statement makes it clear that such people are small in number compared to the large number of people with a treatable mental condition, the whole balance of the Statement is, I think, regrettably skewed towards this subject and away from others of at least equal importance.'*

PD as untreatable. PD as unworthy, not deserving of, less worthy (of what) than others / treatable mental condition? 'balance' discourse.

H4L152 *'I accept that the balance between the risk to the public and ensuring that people's individual rights are upheld becomes a crucial issue.'*

balance discourse – v important & common. PD as threat danger to public. PD as victim human rights. By drawing on balance discourse justify action costs & benefits. we are in a difficult position and there will be costs but there is no other way.

H4L162 *'I accept that it is important to get that balance right.'*

balance discourse

H6L592 *'Does the hon. Gentleman acknowledge that the anger and bewilderment of people in the community who are assaulted by neighbours must be weighed in the balance?'*

discourse of balance again. PD as danger threat to 'people in the community'. Position the public as victim and PD as perpetrator

DH10 Discourse of Human Rights (rights of individuals to liberty justice)

A discourse of human rights is drawn upon when constructing 'PD as humanised' and 'PD as victim'.

H1L221 *'We could have a situation where an individual's civil rights were overlooked and where people were incarcerated and forgotten in the long term.'*

civil rights

H1L104 *'We are talking about taking away the liberty of individuals who have not been convicted of a proportionate criminal offence.'*

'taking away the liberty' discourse of human rights. 'liberty' - freedom from control or restriction.

H2L52 *'The Government would receive co-operation from this side of the House on condition that every effort is made to ensure that there is no miscarriage of justice in the implementation of those measures.'*

'miscarriage of justice' - failure, mismanagement, discourse of human rights. 'measures' PD as object of control.

H2L205 *'However, I should like to be assured that there is no way in which a completely innocent party will lose their liberty for a lifetime.'*

why completely? Emphasise for effect. 'party' draw on legal discourse. Discourse of human rights

H5L4 *'Therefore, through the introduction of independent decision-making in authorising the use of compulsory treatment, we consider that the powers will be fully compliant with the requirements of the Human Rights Act.'*

PD as objects of control. Discourse of human rights. Authoritarian discourse – look for elsewhere

H5L14 *'My Lords, will the Minister confirm that there will always be a right of appeal for affected persons and that those who are deprived of liberty will always be reviewed at reasonably frequent intervals?'*

'affected persons' - PD as victim affected = changed detrimentally. Discourse of human rights. PD humanised 'persons' with rights. PD as dangerous not at all times against construction PD as incapable of reform, untreatable?

DH11 Authoritarian Discourse

H2L49 *'The new units should provide a positive regime based on education, psychological input and rehabilitation.'*

'units' - as above 'units' - place of confinement, military discourse.
'should' discourse of obligation. 'regime' authoritarian discourse –
government, management, rule, system - construct PD as object of control.
'positive' - euphemism as linked with 'regime' which implies control.

H5L4 *'Therefore, through the introduction of independent decision-making in authorising the use of compulsory treatment, we consider that the powers will be fully compliant with the requirements of the Human Rights Act.'*

PD as objects of control. Discourse of human rights. Authoritarian discourse – look for elsewhere

DH12 Discourse of Obligation, Duty

H2L49 *'The new units should provide a positive regime based on education, psychological input and rehabilitation'*

'units' - as above 'units' - place of confinement, military discourse.
'should' discourse of obligation. 'regime' authoritarian discourse –
government, management, rule, system - construct PD as object of control.
'positive' - euphemism as linked with 'regime' which implies control.

H2L104 *'I take the noble Lord's point that if one is to deal with some badly affected people in the community, it must be properly resourced.'*

'must' - obligation or essential, necessary?

H3L85 *'As a consequence, there has been a gap in the protection that mental health laws should afford the public—a gap that we will now close.'*

'should' discourse of duty.

H3L166 *'If it is good enough to provide specialist mental health services for one person in this group, it should be good enough to provide them for all.'*

PD as homogenous 'group'. PD humanised 'person'. What does 'specialist mental health services' construct PD as? 'should' discourse of obligation.

H3L305 *'That has got to change for the protection of the individuals concerned, their families and the wider community.'*

PD as threat to self, family, community. 'community' – large. Larger than others – sentence serves to magnify threat posed. 'that has got to change' - fact, assertive, declarative, got to = must = obligation = discourse of morality. PD humanised with 'families' - find this construction earlier.

DH13 Discourse of Caution, Warning, Danger, Care

H2L105 *'Again one needs distinct limits; and one needs to be cautious about taking away liberty from our fellow citizens except on abundant, persuasive material.'*

'cautious' what is this a discourse of? care, danger?

DH14 Old Fashioned Discourse of Law Enforcement

H2L150 *'If I walk along the street, see someone who is behaving oddly and think that he may have a personality disorder, am I to go up to the nearest police constable and say, "Take him into custody and have him looked into"?''*

interesting standout statement – think more about this one. ridicule. Absurdity. 'walk along the street' as everyone does everyday language, could happen to anyone – PD as threat. 'Constable' not officer – old fashioned language, quaint. Draw on old fashioned discourse of law enforcement – what is the function of this? 'oddly' – strange, eccentric NOT threatening / danger. PD humanised - 'someone...he'. Behaving oddly means that they do certain things, that PD is defined by (odd) behaviour. 'police constable' construct as responsibility of police, law enforcement, therefore PD as criminal?

DH15 Discourse of Challenge, Set in Opposition to, a Call to Engage in a Fight, Argument, Contest

H3L80 *'The Government are determined to deal with the challenge to public protection posed by that small group of people.'*

'challenge to' set in opposition to, a call to engage in a fight argument contest – what discourse is this? 'determined' - resolute, firm, will not give up. 'challenge to public protection' PD as threat. 'group of people' - PD as homogenous. 'small group' - minimise why? Allay fears, faith in and support government

DH16 Discourse of Chance, Lottery, Luck

H3L164 *'We take the view that current legislation provides a lottery, because some dangerous people with a severe personality disorder get treatment and services and others do not.'*

'lottery' – word used in another transcript, but differently as public not PD – what discourse is this, it frequently occurs? PD as potentially neglected,

victim. PD as danger threat 'dangerous people with...' lottery = no control, luck, chance.

DH17 Discourse of Academia (possibly combine with scientific discourse)

H4L185 *'We are piloting this approach in two different institutions--one in an NHS special hospital and one in a prison--to enable us to study the different experiences in relation to each institution.'*

PD as need to be detained 'institution' 2 options hospital or prison – no other option. 'study' - PD as require study, unknown etc? 'study' - draw on discourse of academia – constructs as something needs to be studied as unknown, mystery etc. position as guinea pig. need to look in other transcripts for discourse of academia suspect was present also in earlier transcripts.

H4L186 *'As part of our evaluation of the whole assessment and treatment process, we shall be able to form a judgment as to where the most appropriate provision is made.'*

'evaluation' discourse of academia? Or is this scientific discourse again. 'form a judgement' - PD as object of control?

H6L302 *'We are trying to learn from the impact of those interventions.'*

PD as object of study – discourse of academia 'learn'. 'impact' something done to them – how does this construct PD?

Action Orientation

The discursive construction of 'PD as problem' that needs to be solved, could be seen as assigning responsibility for public safety to the government. The discursive construction of 'PD as danger / threat' could be seen as emphasising speakers concerns, urgency. The discursive construction of 'PD as threat' to different groups (e.g. society, the public), as opposed to threat to the individual, could be seen as emphasising the size of problem. The discursive constructions of 'PD as problem' & 'PD as criminal' could function to legitimise the governments proposed course of action. The discursive construction of 'PD as other' could be seen as justifying the fact that PD should be treated differently. The discursive construction of 'PD as untreatable' could be seen to justify the proposed option of detainment.

Declarative

The declarative nature of the statements could be seen as not allowing audience to construct the object differently. Statements are categorical, assertive, claimlike,

authoritative, factual in their presentation not allowing anyone to disagree, to question, to think there is another option. The audience is forced to share the speakers constructions, versions of events, arguments. Statements without an agent such H1L26 'the protection of the public cannot wait for the outcome of research, which may take many years to complete' indicate a universal belief and the speaker is not just talking for him/herself.

Examples:

'there is', 'this...is', 'plainly' - undeniable, true, fact, 'tell' - already been decided, 'we are' - fact, already been decided, no questions, this is happening, 'action we take' - action necessary, the only option, already been decided. 'will' - no question, definitive, no debate, not invite comment, 'arrangements' as opposed to 'ideas' - definitive, 'already been established' - no question, this is what needs doing and is being done, definitive, no debate, not invite comment. 'as I have explained' - claim, fact, declarative. 'as the house well knows' - presupposes shared knowledge of the recipients, not allowed to think differently. 'the key aim must be...' factual statement, no questions, categorical assertion. 'obvious' no room for disagreement. 'about which there is no argument' assertion, fact, truth. 'will go out and...' 'no one is likely to dispute' - no room for disagreement. 'real belief' - real undeniable, true, fact. 'it is clear' - fact, truth, claim, unquestionable. This applies to a lot of Hansard especially monologues, statements, speeches, is this an institutional context thing? e.g. these people exist, they are dangerous, they are different from us, and they need to be restrained, detained, controlled.

H3L306 'In future, as we roll out the new specialist services for those with a severe personality disorder, we shall provide precisely the help, treatment and care that they need..' ['we shall' - factual assertive declarative, this will happen.]

H5L44 'My Lords, can the Minister give an assurance, when such powers are in use, that due regard will be given to the cultural differences between the citizens of the United Kingdom?' ['when such powers are in use' - ARE, no questions, fact.]

H6L290 'In the draft Bill, we shall introduce one broad definition of mental disorder and one set of tight conditions to govern the use of compulsory powers.' ['we shall' fact, been decided]

Moderate

On a number of occasions within the transcript language used serves to moderate. Examples: use of 'may be' - not 'is'? Perhaps moderate initial sentiment, divert potential criticism from those arguing against the construction. 'reviewable' - moderates argument of detaining, locking up individuals, disregarding their human rights. 'some' rather than 'all'. 'in some circumstances' 'can be' rather than 'will be'.

H2L111 'There are few people involved, but the public dangers are quite significant.' [minimise but then emphasise threat danger in second half of sentence. Minimise then maximise. why quite? Moderates.]

H3L83 'Many cannot be compulsorily detained in hospital because they can be defined as untreatable under the current law.' [PD as need to be detained. 'hospital' PD as illness. Again no criminal connotations like other transcripts. Why 'can be defined' not 'are defined'?]

Argumentative Tactics

Argumentative tactics of counterfactuals, extreme case formulation, and illustration are used to convey the image of danger, justify and gather support for governments proposed course of action e.g. 'for example they may themselves have warned...', 'highest possible risk', 'dozens' of victims, example of named individual audience relate to, bring to a more personal level - could harm you, could live near you.

Citing Authoritative Source, Expert

Citing authority / experts is used to make the arguments more credible. e.g. H1L166 'I could quote, for example, Professor Ronald Blackburn, professor of clinical psychology at the university of Liverpool, who has said...' Use of words like 'official' add further credence to the statements. H1L4 'well known & well recorded' - without doubt, unquestionable, proven. H1L119 authoritative source 'European Convention' are cited to show that things are being done by the book and to legitimise action. Citing work done and continuing to be done by numerous characters is used to imply consensus of opinion (fairness, representative, everyone represented) to ward off potential disagreement. e.g. H1L10-14.

H2L43 'In relation to mentally disordered offenders, a recent report by NACRO, which I chair, entitled Risks and Rights, drew attention to the gap in current powers which the proposal would fill.' [Cite authoritative source – positive self presentation, and add strength to argument.]

H2L100 'The noble Lord is right. NACRO provided a helpful, measured report, as I saw it, which recommended the reviewable sentence.' [citation of authoritative source]

H3L196 'That is why we are convinced that the proposals are wholly compliant with the convention and with the Human Rights Act 1998.' [mention of authoritative source to give weight to argument]

Positive Self/ Negative Other

The discursive strategy of positive self / negative other presentation is used to gather support.

Examples:

H1L8-10 'As successive Governments have recognised, this situation is plainly unsatisfactory.' 'legislation enacted by this and the previous Administration means that increasingly effective conditions can be imposed' [self as government representative]

positive self presentation.] 'As long ago as 1975 an official committee--the Butler committee--recommended that indeterminate, reviewable sentences should be introduced for some of those individuals.' [now, at last we are addressing the issue that has been wrongfully neglected.]

H2L43 'In relation to mentally disordered offenders, a recent report by NACRO, which I chair, entitled Risks and Rights, drew attention to the gap in current powers which the proposal would fill.' [Cite authoritative source – positive self presentation, and add strength to argument.]

H2L110 'I repeat again that we genuinely want an inclusive process of consultation.' [stress consultation again! Is this positive self presentation, covering backs or plea for help as PD constructed as difficult problem]

H2L114 'In this Chamber, to my knowledge, we have raised the desirability of a reviewable sentence for at least the past six years.' [positive self presentation.]

H3L155 We are breaking new ground in trying to estimate the numbers and in trying to provide new services for the people concerned. ['people concerned' humanise. 'breaking new ground' positive self presentation. 'provide new services'? why use the word 'trying'?]

H3L177 'They had the opportunity to put right the deficiencies in the law and in services, but they failed to do so.' [positive self presentation. Criticise previous government.]

Metaphors

By using metaphors such as 'build' (H1L22) – add to, make better, the propositions are framed as improvement, as a positive thing. The metaphor of 'tangled web' H1L199 'thank the Home Secretary for finding what seems to be a sensible way through a tangled web' conjures up images from nature and constructs the task of discussing severe personality disorders as not only a difficult but also hazardous.

H2L92 'As soon as I give a date, there will be floods, blizzards and national disasters.' [metaphor – overwhelmed, powerless, no control.]

Justification

Pre-empts potential criticism by overt mention of the justification of detention e.g. H1L33 'there will be regular, quasi-judicial reviews of the justification for detention continuing' and emphasising that take very seriously H1L31 'Depriving individuals of their liberty in such circumstances is a very serious step.' Similarly use of the word 'process' implies stages, well defined, thought out, 'robust' – faultless. 'system' – again stages, many components, failsafe suggesting that all angles have been covered and this is the only option. 'measured' carefully considered. 'ensure' - guarantee, fairness.

Euphemisms

Euphemisms such as H1L34 'becoming safe' (evolution, production, benefit, gaining, develop, grow, positive thing), H1L63 'subject of a positive requirement' (for his own benefit), H1L78 'not as punishment...' are used to gather support for propositions.

H2L49 'The new units should provide a positive regime based on education, psychological input and rehabilitation.' ['units' - as above 'units' - place of confinement, military discourse. 'should' discourse of obligation. 'regime' authoritarian discourse - government, management, rule, system - construct PD as object of control. 'positive' - euphemism as linked with 'regime' which implies control.]

Playing on Sentiment

'safety of the public, and especially the safety of children' - playing on sentiment to gather support for argument.

Pronouns

Use of the first person pronoun expresses personal conviction/commitment. Use of emotive language 'I am' 'I believe is needed' - would be neglectful if disagreed, 'believe' emotive term. 'I hope' everyday emotional language, opinion of the speaker - affective term, letting him down personally if challenge propositions. Emotive animated language.

H2L72 'If one has the power to take away liberty without a finding of guilt, one would be looking to bodies such as the mental health tribunals which, by and large, have had good public confidence and support.' [comment on use of 'one' not found in previous transcript. 'by and large' - generally although acknowledge problems prevent attack. Look for more info in this sentence?]

H6L310 'I know that there is concern, and that there will be controversy, but I say in all candour that unless we do something we shall see more of the problems in our constituencies of which we are only too painfully aware.' [PD as problem & PD as question, unknown entity, undefined object constructions - overt mention of 'controversy'. PD as danger threat - and increasing! - is this a new construction or the action orientation? 'painfully' emotive term. Counterfactual - paint bleak picture of likely consequences]

Lauding Colleagues

Lauding colleagues & wider audience used as a tool for persuasion, flattery e.g. H1L46 'I am extremely grateful to them and to local police, probation and health services for the sensitive and responsible way in which they have handled cases in their constituencies

involving offenders to whom these measures relate, often in the face of serious and alarmed public concern.'

Counterpoint

PD constructed as threat by bringing in a vulnerable group / by constructing as a counterpoint a vulnerable group. PD constructed as threat by more covert manoeuvre of opposing with a vulnerable group.

Overt Label, Adjectives

PD constructed as threat by calling direct overt label e.g. 'dangerous people'.

Grouping with Others

PD constructed as 'relational to sex offender' - merging of 2 groups, forms of discipline appropriate for 1 group become possible for other group. category construction – Supervisor recommends looking in Fairclough as she believes such a phenomenon must have been written about – merging categories.

Drawing on Discourses

Covert constructions by drawing on discourses
Drawing on history, politics, historical mistakes, lessons – Nazi, witches of Salem, Ireland, Russia, female with illegitimate child

Consensus & Consultation

H2L2 'we all recognise' - imply consensus, talk for others

H2L29 'We all agree that at present people are inadequately and inappropriately dealt with by both the penal system and the health system.' ['we all agree' consensus. Draw on both criminal and medical discourses]

H2L47 'We believe that the best way to achieve that would be to set up a new and separate system of units, distinct from the prisons and special hospital systems.' ['we believe' talking on behalf of. 'believe' emotive word.]

H2L74 'When we speak of a consultative document, that is truly what we want.'
[stress on consultation again!]

H2L96 'I think that it is better to try to get the matter right on the widest possible basis of consultation.' [right vs. wrong moral discourse. Again stress consultation]

H2L110 'I repeat again that we genuinely want an inclusive process of consultation.'
[stress consultation again! Is this positive self presentation, covering backs or plea for

help as PD constructed as difficult problem]

H3L81 'Our proposals have been the subject of extensive consultation following publication of the joint Home Office and Department of Health document in July 1999.' [stress on consultation again!]

Contrast Old with New

H2L10 'Secondly, if I have correctly understood the Statement, the new powers apply to those unconvicted and to those convicted before 1992.' ['powers' PD as object of control. PD as criminal 'convicted', criminal discourse. 'Those' - dehumanised, PD as other. Contrast new with old - see transcript 1.]

H2L22 'Fourthly, who is it proposed will run the new system of detention?' ['new' contrast with old therefore trusted etc.]

NOT Construction

H2L31 We also welcome the emphasis in the Statement on the fact that most people with personality disorders do not pose a serious risk to the public. 'fact' declarative, truth, no questions. 'most' not 'all' or just 'people' therefore construct PD as threat? What about the 'not'? ask Supervisor. Perhaps there is no other construction here perhaps discuss in terms of action orientation e.g. minimise the risk – why?]

Appeal

H2L110 'I repeat again that we genuinely want an inclusive process of consultation.' [stress consultation again! Is this positive self presentation, covering backs or plea for help as PD constructed as difficult problem]

Contrast, Minimise Then Maximise

H2L111 'There are few people involved, but the public dangers are quite significant.' [minimise but then emphasise threat danger in second half of sentence. Minimise then maximise. why quite? Moderates. What is the function of this statement?]

H6L306 'People in the system know fine well that although this is a very small minority of potential patients, they pose a substantial risk to themselves, their families and the wider public.' [factual assertion 'know fine well...they pose...' no questions this is the case. PD as threat danger. Minimise 'very small minority' followed by maximise emphasises threat by contrast]

Stress, Extreme, No Questions

H2L116 'Why has it taken so long to appreciate that a new indeterminate sentence is absolutely vital?' ['Vital' - essential, no questions]

H2L126 'However, we are making it wider than that because we are saying that in some circumstances, with care, caution and safeguards, it may be that some of our fellow citizens will have to be managed by having their liberty taken away, even though they have committed no crime.' [interesting statement full of contradictions, moderators. Cautious way of talking with loads of moderators e.g. 'in some circumstances with care caution and safeguards... may'. 'our fellow citizens' - v interesting label demonstrates PD as humanised – humanise PD in order to moderate the statement. 'will have to be' no questions, we have no choice. 'managed' PD as object of control. 'having their liberty taken away' PD as need to be detained.]

H2L165 'Is it not true that most, if not all, the people to whom the Statement refers have had, in addition to their involvement with the criminal justice system, some considerable involvement with the psychiatric system and the mental health services?' ['most, if not all' - no exceptions. PD as criminal. PD as illness]

H2L176 'That is why we must deal with the matter in this way.' [no questions morality. 'must' obligation necessity]

H2L196 'I listened carefully to what the Minister said and I agree that we cannot establish psychiatric views firmly one way or the other.' ['cannot' not possible, fact]

H2L205 'However, I should like to be assured that there is no way in which a completely innocent party will lose their liberty for a lifetime.' [why completely? Emphasise for effect. 'party' draw on legal discourse. Discourse of human rights]

Flatter Audience, Appeal

H2L123 'After all, Judge Fallon dealt with the problems of a particular institution—and wider questions, too, I readily concede—but essentially there is legitimate informed public concern about this issue.' ['legitimate, informed public concern about this issue' why use legitimate and informed what does this tell us?]

Sarcasm

H2L150 If I walk along the street, see someone who is behaving oddly and think that he may have a personality disorder, am I to go up to the nearest police constable and say, "Take him into custody and have him looked into"? [interesting standout statement – think more about this one. ridicule. Absurdity. 'walk along the street' as everyone does everyday language, could happen to anyone – PD as threat. 'Constable' not officer – old fashioned language, quaint. Draw on old fashioned discourse of law enforcement – what is the function of this? 'oddly' – strange, eccentric NOT threatening / danger. PD humanised - 'someone...he'. Behaving oddly means that they do certain things, that PD is defined by (odd) behaviour. 'police constable' construct as responsibility of police, law enforcement, therefore PD as criminal?]

Reference To Popularity, Political Agenda.

H2L152 'My Lords, I hope that one will not start in quite so cavalier a way as the noble Lord suggests, otherwise our numbers in this House might be severely diminished almost overnight!' ['cavalier' - offhand. reference to popularity political agenda. Humour.]

Humour

H2L152 'My Lords, I hope that one will not start in quite so cavalier a way as the noble Lord suggests, otherwise our numbers in this House might be severely diminished almost overnight!' ['cavalier' - offhand. reference to popularity political agenda. Humour.]

Drawing On History, Politics, Historical Mistakes, Lessons

H2L158 'I realise that the noble Lord put his case strongly in order to draw attention to an important aspect, but one does not want the "witches of Salem" tendency.' ['witches of Salem' large numbers of women wrongfully put to death burned, drowned etc for superstitious reasons, just in case. Example of drawing on history, politics, historical mistakes, lessons (Nazi, witches of Salem, Ireland, Russia, female with illegitimate child) in order to construct PD as potential victim of injustice.]

H6L637 'I hope that all hon. Members will recognise the desperate need for resources and for improving the morale of people working in the mental health service, and for those things to be done before powers that are too draconian are taken in legislation.' [draconian – harsh, severe, strict, extreme, tough, cruel, oppressive, ruthless, punitive, authoritarian, tyrannical, repressive. PD as victim of?]

Maximise, Exaggerate, Extreme

H2L168 'Why are there still so many such disturbed people?' ['so many' maximise exaggerate for what function? PD as 'such disturbed people'. 'disturbed' - unstable, disordered, dysfunctional]

H3L305 'That has got to change for the protection of the individuals concerned, their families and the wider community.' [PD as threat to self, family, community. 'community' – large. Larger than others – sentence serves to magnify threat posed. 'that has got to change' - fact, assertive, declarative, got to = must = obligation = discourse of morality. PD humanised with 'families' - find this construction earlier.]

H6L318 'We are revising the estimate, however, and it is likely to be revised upwards rather than downwards.' [maximise numbers – maximise threat – win support – action orientation – similar to function of line 310]

Emphasise Work Being Done

H2L171 'We are funding a programme of research which will cover diagnosis, treatment and prevention.' [169-171 emphasise work being done]

H3L53 'For the first time, all decisions to apply compulsory powers to treat a patient for more than 28 days will be subject to independent scrutiny by a judicial body--the new mental health tribunal.' [many people involved]

H3L96 'The extra resources will allow extra staff to be employed and will provide 320 new specialist places in high-security settings in the Prison Service and the health service, as well as 75 specialist hostel places.' [work being done, people involved]

H3L102 'Taken with the major investment and reforms that are now occurring in our mental health services, the proposals will enhance the safety both of patients and the public.' [emphasise work being done]

H3L160 'We are talking about providing a whole range of new, specialist services for dangerous people with a severe personality disorder, on top of the mainstream mental health services that we are already expanding and reforming.' [. Work being done 'whole range of new specialist services']

H6L295 'New services are currently being developed for that small but high-risk group of patients, and my Department and the Home Office are committed to providing more than £120 million to make them available to all who need them.' ['Small' minimise. Work being done, financial commitment. 'committed' express conviction]

Minimise

H3L80 'The Government are determined to deal with the challenge to public protection posed by that small group of people.' ['challenge to' set in opposition to, a call to engage in a fight argument contest – what discourse is this? 'determined' - resolute, firm, will not give up. 'challenge to public protection' PD as threat. 'group of people' - PD as homogenous. 'small group' - minimise why? Allay fears, faith in and support government]

H3L110 'Although there is a place for compulsion, it would be unfortunate if it dominated our debate about mental illness and our discussion was perceived to apply only to a small number of people when many other more pastoral issues need to be addressed.' ['compulsion' - constraint, restraint, control, deprive of liberty by imprisonment therefore PD as object of control and PD as need to be detained. Interesting - PD as timewaster, unworthy in relation to other – need to think of better words? Pastoral – what does this mean? = rural. PD minimised significance 'small number of people'.]

H6L283 'That has led to a loophole in the Mental Health Act 1983, so that the small

minority of dangerous mentally disordered people have been able to argue that they will not personally benefit from treatment.' [why 'the small minority' not 'a small minority' - minimise.. Use of the word 'loophole' like in *The Times* press article 26.6.02 suggests a mistake, an oversight, a minor thing that can be sorted out fairly simply, serves to reassure the listener that, having been recognised, the loophole will now be closed and their safety ensured. 'able to argue' - opportunistic, take advantage of, manipulative, gain power? Why 'personally' not just 'benefit' - constructs as self-serving?]

H6L295 'New services are currently being developed for that small but high-risk group of patients, and my Department and the Home Office are committed to providing more than £120 million to make them available to all who need them.' ['Small' minimise. Work being done, financial commitment. 'committed' express conviction]

H6L301 'Some interesting experimental therapeutic interventions have been made in the United States and Holland, for example, involving precisely the small cohort of patients whom we are discussing.' [PD as illness 'therapeutic intervention...patients'. draw on scientific discourse 'experimental...cohort' and medical discourse. 'small cohort' - minimise. 'cohort' PD as homogenous group. PD as guinea pig, object of study - is this construction elsewhere?]

H6L316 'As the hon. Gentleman probably recalls from earlier debates—I think my last statement to the House on the subject was made at the time of the White Paper's publication—we currently estimate that between 2,100 and 2,400 people make up the small cohort of potential patients whom we are discussing.' ['small' - minimise. 'cohort' PD as homogenous group. 'potential patients' - PD as question, unknown entity, undefined object. Draw on scientific statistical discourse - 'estimate...cohort']

Different Voices

H3 Note Milburn talking, Straw in 1999 - interesting different constructions way of speaking. Milburn less emotive look at all angles, less likely to put himself out on a limb - address all angles.

Justification

H4L152 'I accept that the balance between the risk to the public and ensuring that people's individual rights are upheld becomes a crucial issue.' [balance discourse - v important & common. PD as threat danger to public. PD as victim human rights. By drawing on balance discourse justify action costs & benefits. we are in a difficult position and there will be costs but there is no other way.]

H4L193 'The key safeguard in relation to anyone affected by the new legislation will be the position of the mental health tribunal, which will be able to review these matters on a case-by-case basis.' ['anyone' this construction somewhere else - look

up. 'affected' - again somewhere else - changed detrimentally. 'safeguard' - PD as need to be protected, victim - look for this construction elsewhere in previous transcripts especially when talking of human rights issues. PD constructed as object that higher body etc needs to make a decision judgement on - position PD as powerless - need to think how to reword this construction - look for elsewhere in previous transcripts]

H5L1 'Whether the extension of compulsory powers for treatment to those suffering from personality disorder, which is proposed in the White Paper Reforming the Mental Health Act, will violate the human rights of those concerned.' [Notice not mention 'severe' PD just PD what does this say? Legal discourse, medical discourse]

H5L3 'When implemented, the proposals set out in our White Paper will strengthen the rights of those who are subject to formal care and treatment.' ['implemented... subject to' PD as object of control - not sure about this look in other transcripts? 'care and treatment' PD as illness. Why 'formal'?]

Extreme Case Formulation, Counterfactual

H6L103 'The statement said: "In order to accommodate such a risk, the criteria for compulsion have been so widened that large numbers of patients would find themselves inappropriately placed under . . . the Mental Health Act . . . increased numbers would overwhelm already over-stretched acute ward and community teams.' ['overwhelm' - swamp, flood, inundate - PD as something that overwhelms- what can I call this construction think more?]

H6L310 'I know that there is concern, and that there will be controversy, but I say in all candour that unless we do something we shall see more of the problems in our constituencies of which we are only too painfully aware.' [PD as problem & PD as question, unknown entity, undefined object constructions - overt mention of 'controversy'. PD as danger threat - and increasing! - is this a new construction or the action orientation? 'painfully' emotive term. Counterfactual - paint bleak picture of likely consequences]

H6L319 'Although the number is small, unless appropriate treatment and management are available there is a grave danger of precisely the problems that the hon. Gentleman mentioned in his speech.' [PD as object of control 'treatment and management' not 'treatment or management'. PD as danger threat. Action orientation counterfactual - bleak consequences as above]

Criticise

H6L275 'In particular, existing legislation has failed to provide adequate public protection from those whose risk to others stems from a severe personality disorder.' ['Stem' - be derived, originate]

Positionings, Practice

Construction of 'PD as threat / danger' positions PD as powerful, public as potential victims who are vulnerable and powerless / unable to protect themselves and are thus dependent on higher body (government) to care for them, protect them. Public / society positioned as powerless, helpless, dependent with no possibilities for action - nothing can be said or done. Position public as more important than treatment of PD, PD less worthy, less important. PD positioned as less important than the general public have less rights. Threat definition – a declaration of the intention to inflict harm pain or misery. A person or thing that is regarded as dangerous or likely to inflict pain or misery.

Construction of 'PD as object of control' and 'PD as need to be detained' positions PD as less powerful as something that needs to be eradicated, controlled, detained. PD have no power, no freedom, no possibilities for action. Positions government as powerful responsible actor, authority who is able to make decisions and take action to effect change on behalf of the powerless passive victim like public. PD as powerless - reported on and future decided by others.

Construction of 'PD as other' positions PD as different, to be treated differently, not afforded the same rights as public.

Construction of 'PD as problem' positions PD as something that needs to be dealt with, action to be taken by higher body which affects them therefore PD no rights. Position authority as hands tied, unable to act, ability to act limited by present legislation.

Construction of 'PD as criminal' positions PD as in need of confinement, locked away, against their will, crime etc rather than treatment, detention – custody, punishment, no rights of PD to freedom. Construction of 'PD as serious criminal incapable of reform' positions as need to be dealt with differently, worst possible criminal, worst punishment – detained locked up indefinitely. Normal criminals do time then afforded freedom. PD even less rights than normal criminal - locked away no right to freedom. PD as criminals whose fate is to be decided by higher body - criminal justice system. PD no power, no freedom, no possibilities for action. punished, controlled. Reported on and future decided by others.

Construction of 'PD as homogenous group' - PD no autonomy, no rights to be treated as individuals.

Construction of 'PD as uncontrollable' PD anything can be said or done, powerful. Public powerless at risk.

'PD as illness' positions PD as patient with same rights as others with illness – deserve treatment, care, looked after.

PD as relational to sex offenders - constructed as the same and should be dealt with in same way – controlled, imprisoned.

PD as humanised, person with rights, not constructed as other. Position self with PD, sympathy

PD as victim – who is the perpetrator? Gov?

PD as question, unknown entity, undefined object, not understandable - unknown object positions PD as powerful

PD as disregarded neglected - implication not adequately cared for, treated

Subjectivity

Public as victims unsafe - feel vulnerable, fear, alarm, concern, feel relief as cared for protected by government take care of.

Government as powerful responsible actor- self congratulatory pleased with self, pressure of responsibility.

Personality disordered individuals - dehumanised, stigmatised, alienated. PD as uncontrollable even by themselves? PD as frightened? Victim of their own illness.

Additional Thoughts / Information

Comment on use of pronouns.

Comment on context specific, setting.

In general the arguments tended to focus on what 'the public' deserve i.e. protection from threat posed by PD, the criminal violent intentions nature of PD and how the public will suffer if no changes in legislation, if not locked away. Those who challenged such arguments focused on human rights, obligation to treat focus on illness instead of criminal.

How constructions develop change over time in the one debate H1 e.g. begin as criminal then illness then person.

All these constructions present in this one transcript. Quantify to find dominant?

Certain individuals persist with certain constructions e.g. Jack Straw are these constructions picked up absorbed by others throughout transcript?

Different terms for PD what are they referred to as – PD, offender, individual, someone, key to constructions.

Dominant strategy to maximise then minimise, emphasises threat by contrast.

**Appendix C11: Cumulative list of Discursive Constructions & Discourses
- Hansard (Phase 5)**

Discursive Constructions

CH1	PD as threat, danger [H1, H2, H3, H4, H5, H6]
CH2	PD as object of control [H1, H2, H3, H4, H5, H6]
CH3	PD as newsworthy object, controversial, object of disagreement [H3, H6]
CH4	PD as other (possibly combine with dehumanised) [H1, H2, H3, H4, H5, H6]
CH5	PD as problem [H1, H2, H3, H4, H6]
CH6	PD as label [H4]
CH7	PD as dumping ground [H4]
CH8	PD as criminal [H1, H2, H3, H4, H5, H6]
CH9	PD as homogenous group [H1, H3, H5, H6]
CH10	PD as uncontrollable [H1, H3, H6]
CH11	PD as illness [H1, H2, H3, H4, H5, H6]
CH12	PD as separate to illness (or position for construction PD as illness)? [H1]
CH13	PD as disruptive [H3]
CH14	PD as cared for [H6]
CH15	PD as need to be detained [H1, H2, H3, H4, H5, H6]
CH16	PD as incapable of reform, untreatable [H3, H4]
CH17	PD as timewaster, unworthy [H3, H4]
CH18	PD as demanding [H3]
CH19	PD as relational to sex offenders [H1, H2]

- CH20 PD as defined by behaviour [H2, H3, H4, H6]
- CH21 PD as humanised, person with rights, not constructed as other [H1, H2, H3, H4, H5, H6]
- CH22 PD as enlightened [H3, H4, H6]
- CH23 PD as victim [H1, H2, H3, H4, H5, H6]
- CH24 PD as something that develops over time [H1, H2]
- CH25 PD as outcast, not belong in community [H1, H2, H6]
- CH26 PD as question, unknown entity, undefined object, not understandable [H1, H2, H3, H5, H6]
- CH27 PD as disregarded, neglected [H1, H2, H6]
- CH28 PD as financial burden [H1, H2, H6]
- CH29 PD as difficult to identify [H2, H3, H4, H6]
- CH30 long history – is this another construction? possibly similar to Parker et al 95 theme of PD as immutable – unchanging through time, established, static, enduring [H2, H5]
- CH31 PD dehumanised [H2, H3, H4, H5, H6]
- CH32 PD as choice [H2]
- CH33 PD as something need to make a decision on [H2, H3, H4, H5, H6]
- CH34 PD as abnormal [H5]
- CH35 PD as synonymous with psychopathic disorder [H5]
- CH36 PD as predator [Need to find ref in Hansard transcripts?]
- CH37 PD as need to be looked after [H2, H3, H6]
- CH38 PD as vulnerable [H2, H4, H6]
- CH39 Negative constructions NOT [H2, H3]
- CH40 PD as relational to mental illness [H2, H3, H6]

- CH41 PD as something which gets worse over time [Need to find ref in Hansard transcripts?]
- CH42 PD as need help, PD as needy think of a label for this new construction [Need to find ref in Hansard transcripts?]
- CH43 PD as dilemma, controversy, object of disagreement [H2, H4]
- CH44 PD as difficult, require much work, special [H2, H3, H4]
- CH45 PD as disturbed [H2]
- CH46 PD as an effect [H2]
- CH47 PD as unpredictable unknowable [H2]
- CH48 PD as underlying concealed but detectable [H3]
- CH49 PD as object of study [H4, H5, H6]
- CH50 PD as manipulative [H6]
- CH51 PD as different to other patients [H4]

Discourses

- DH1 Military discourse [H1, H2]
- DH2 Discourse of criminality [H1, H2, H3]
- DH3 Discourse of statistics [H1, H3, H4]
- DH4 Scientific discourse, discourse of scientific method [H1, H2, H3, H4, H5, H6]
- DH5 Parental discourse [H1]
- DH6 Legal discourse [H1, H2, H5]
- DH7 Medical discourse [H1, H2, H5, H6]
- DH8 Discourse of morality [H1, H2, H3, H4, H6]

- DH9 Financial discourse / balance discourse (are these separate or the same?) [H1, H3, H4, H6]
- DH10 Discourse of human rights (rights of individuals to liberty justice) [H1, H2, H5]
- DH11 Authoritarian (rule, regime, powers) [H2, H5]
- DH12 Discourse of obligation, duty (should) [H2, H3]
- DH13 Cautious, warning, danger, care [H2]
- DH14 Old fashioned discourse of law enforcement [H2]
- DH15 Challenge, set in opposition to, a call to engage in a fight, argument, contest [H3]
- DH16 Chance, lottery, luck [H3]
- DH17 Academia (possibly combine with scientific discourse) [H4, H6]

**Appendix C12: Cumulative list of Discursive Constructions & Discourses
– Academic (Phase 5)**

Discursive Constructions

- CA1 PD as behaviour construction [A1, A2, A3, A6, A5, A4]
- CA2 PD as threat, danger [A1, A2, A3, A3 (& to society), A6, A5, A5 (risky), A4]
- CA3 PD as other, separate, distanced from 'public' [A1, A2 (those), A3, A5, A4 (them)]
- CA4 PD as task, work [A1, A6 (also job)]
- CA5 PD as object of control [A1, A2 (stripped of rights), A2 (acted upon), A3, A6, A5, A4]
- CA6 PD as need to be detained [A1, A2, A3, A6 (need to be detained controlled), A5, A4]
- CA7 PD as uncontrollable [A1, A4]
- CA8 PD as humanised (when illness, victim) [A1, A2, A3, A6, A5, A4]
- CA9 PD as illness [A1, A2, A3 (PD as medical disease, disorder, problem, complaint, illness, ailment, sickness, affliction), A6, A5 (patient), A4]
- CA10 PD as object to be labelled [A1, A5 (object of labelling)]
- CA11 PD as they do exist (similar Parker construction PD as objective scientific fact) [A1]
- CA12 PD as homogenous [A1, A2 (as threat), A6, A5, A4]
- CA13 PD as special, distinctive [A1, A2 (special, different, require something else/more), A2 (special, complex, problem, difficult), A3 (special, different, require more different), A3 (complicated complex), A6, A6 (complex difficult), A5 (difficult 'patient'), A5 ('particular group' special), A4 (special, different, require something else/more), A4 (complicated)]
- CA14 PD as criminal (& recidivist/untreatable) [A1, A3, A5, A4]

- CA15 PD as difficult [A1, A6]
- CA16 PD as difficult to identify [A1, A3 (difficult to diagnose/ define / assess), A6 (difficult to diagnose, impossible to diagnose using existing criteria), A4 (difficult to define & diff to identify, impossible to diagnose using existing criteria)]
- CA17 PD as synonymous with psychopath [A1]
- CA18 PD as object of study, experiment [A1, A3, A6 (obj of study, need to be studied), A4]
- CA19 PD as suffering victim [A1, A5 ('sought help' suffering vulnerable victim, patient, need help 'been refused' PD as victim, abandon, reject, rebuff, spurn, treat with contempt, victimised), A4 (distressed suffering), A4 (victim need care not punitive)]
- CA20 PD as disadvantaged [A1]
- CA21 PD as NOT victim (attract = invite, pull, to possess some property that pulls or draws something towards itself. agency, blame) [A1]
- CA22 PD as longstanding construction [A1, A3 (long history), A6]
- CA23 PD as unable to cope [A1]
- CA24 PD as lacking [A1]
- CA25 PD as financial burden [A1, A2?, A5]
- CA26 PD as less deserving [A1, A2, A3?, A5 (undeserving of attention)]
- CA27 PD as problem [A1, A2 (something needs to be done), A3 (also something needs to be done), A6 (something needs to be done), A5, A4]
- CA28 PD as dustbin category [A1, A6]
- CA29 PD as hot potato [A1, A3]
- CA30 PD as legal issue [A2, A3, A5, A4]
- CA31 PD as controversial issue, delicate issue, difficult, problematical [A2, A3 (war of words object of contention), A6 (object of contention, object of disagreement among politicians and professionals), A6 (PD as controversial causation among professionals), A6 (contested), A5, A4 (controversial object of contention)]

- CA32 PD as mental illness / mental disorder [A2, A6, A4 (disorder)]
- CA33 PD as object of (to be) judgment, classification, labelling [A2, A3, (object labelling definition), A6 (object of classification, labelling, judgment), A5 (classification)]
- CA34 PD as harmful [A2]
- CA35 PD as indiscriminate threat [A2, A3]
- CA36 PD as newly coined (but inappropriate) word or phrase unendorsed by authority (medical legal) [A2, A3, A6, A6 (diagnosis not credible), A5 (unsupported label)]
- CA37 PD as NOT construction – criminal [A2]
- CA38 PD as dehumanised diagnosis/label only [A2, A3 (diagnosis alone, not people with etc. entity in itself), A3 (term label)]
- CA39 PD as de-individualised (constructed as homogenous group) [A2, A4 (homogenous group` the personality disordered`)]
- CA40 PD as object of assessment, judgment, evaluation [A2, A3]
- CA41 PD as need to be separated [A2]
- CA42 PD as disordered [A2, A6 (PD as disordered, dysfunctional, disturbed, abnormal.), A5 (abnormal), A4 (abnormal), A4 (disturbed)]
- CA43 PD as unknown (CH26 PD as question, unknown entity, undefined object, not understandable) [A2, A3 (unknown, not understandable, difficult to treat, treatment results unpredictable, unreliable?), A6]
- CA44 PD as natural inclination, propensity [A2]
- CA45 PD as unpredictable, not predictable (backed by science), impossible to predict [A2, A6 (unstable unpredictable)]
- CA46 PD as object to be judged, identified [A2, A3]
- CA47 PD as violent [A2, A3, A6, A4]
- CA48 PD as victim (rights been taken away. Opposite of autonomous, free. Ethically wronged) [A2, A3, A3 (victim of injustice), A6, A5, (victimised

wronged, ethically wronged), A4 (victimised), A4 9ethical victim, wronged)]

- CA49 PD as other, stigmatised, unpleasant, disliked, offensive, out of place, unwelcome [A2 ('socially undesirable' euphemism), A6 (social deviant), A5 (object of dislike contempt), A5 (deviant)]
- CA50 PD as dehumanised, depersonalised [A2, A6 (depersonalised)]
- CA51 PD as untreatable [A2, A6 ('incurable' beyond correction reform or alteration – PD as untreatable permanent)]
- CA52 PD as a pain, nuisance, annoyance, problem, burden [A2, A3, A6, A4 (pain burden need to get rid of)]
- CA53 PD as need to be controlled, policed [A2, A4]
- CA54 PD as neglected [A2, A5, A4]
- CA55 PD as not legitimately detained (not backed by scientific legal) [A2]
- CA56 PD as newsworthy [A3, A5]
- CA57 Construction similar to 'well known for some unfavourable quality or deed' [A3]
- CA58 PD as uncontrollable, unpredictable, PD as unknown [A3, A4]
- CA59 PD as patient [A3]
- CA60 PD as problematic diagnosis? [A3, A5]
- CA61 PD as idea, notion, thought, perception, belief, opinion, something formed in the mind – therefore NOT objective scientific fact [A3, A6, A6 (PD as theory concept (only, dubious existence), A5]
- CA62 PD as object that has effect on society – think more – power to influence – positions PD? why society? Grandiose - construct as affecting everyone [A3]
- CA63 PD as cause social disruption. [A3]
- CA64 Similar false positive construction A2. PD as potential wrongful object of blame, blameworthy, victim.[A3]

- CA65 PD as NOT, different to, acute mental illness [A3, A6 (diff from mi)]
- CA66 PD similar to acute mental illness. [A3]
- CA67 'Unlikable patients' construction? [A3, A4 (unlikable unpopular)]
- CA68 PD as victim of labelling [A3]
- CA69 PD as value (moral) judgment [A3, A6 (value judgment / moral attribution not value free scientific description, 'derogatory moral judgment')]
- CA70 PD as social deviant, not fit in, think more [A3, A5 (deviant)]
- CA71 PD as permanent [A3, A4 (permanent enduring untreatable)]
- CA72 PD as object of contention (re treatment effectiveness) [A3]
- CA73 Construction something like PD as responsible for actions, not insane, similar parker psychopath moral agent who has elected to adopt a deviant lifestyle – reword this to fit my work [A3]
- CA74 PD as NOT need detainment [A3]
- CA75 PD as an effect [A3, A6, A4 (effect product)]
- CA76 PD as stigma victim marginalised [A3, A6 (stigma), A4 (stigma)]
- CA77 PD as object that creates feeling of anxiety dread dismay [A6, A5]
- CA78 PD as object that creates feeling of confusion [A6]
- CA79 PD as label [A6]
- CA80 PD as tool , object of exploitation [A6, A5 (tool exploited), A5 (political tool, vote winner, object), A4 (political tool to win votes etc)]
- CA81 PD as not/query medical authority control issue responsibility duty job task role concern affair – PD as query medical concern. [A6]
- CA82 PD as unplaceable [A6]
- CA83 PD as diagnosis [A6]
- CA84 PD as something like heterogenous (types) [A6]

- CA85 PD as difficult to diagnose, masked, concealed, camouflage [A6]
- CA86 PD as social culture defined [A6]
- CA87 PD as tautological problem [A6]
- CA88 PD as behaviour as opposed to inside individuals – think about? [A6]
- CA89 PD as object of comparison (with other mental illness and disorders)[A6]
- CA90 Look for lack emotion construction in other data sources [A6]
- CA91 PD as all relative (is this same as comparison) [A6]
- CA92 Relational politicians, Nazi, Apartheid [A6]
- CA93 PD as egocentric [A6]
- CA94 PD as insincere [A6]
- CA95 PD as deceptive [A6]
- CA96 PD as untrustworthy [A6]
- CA97 PD as brazen [A6]
- CA98 Not suffering from but behaviour. [A6]
- CA99 PD as object of confusion [A6]
- CA100 Malfunction ailment – to adjust or make conform to a standard, conformity with accepted standards [A6]
- CA101 PD as object to avoid by psychiatrists [A6]
- CA102 PD as with moral agency [A6]
- CA103 `PD as fixed and unambiguous entity awaiting specifiable aetiology and form of effective treatment` [A6]
- CA104 Misunderstood confusion [A6]
- CA105 `A medical reification with a dubious theoretical and empirical coherence` [A6]
- CA106 PD as chaotic [A6]

- CA107 PD as menace [A6]
- CA108 PD as not entity but relationship [A6]
- CA109 PD as rejected avoided [A6]
- CA110 'Solace' professional comfort relief how does this construct PD? [A6]
- CA111 'Release' professional trapped how does this construct PD? [A6]
- CA112 'Pessimism' professional? [A6]
- CA113 'Uncertainty stress' similar to above how does this all construct PD? Workers need support, comfort, relief, pessimism, trapped, morale, uncertainty, stress? Important construction to think about.[A6]
- CA114 PD as ambiguous difficult to understand [A6]
- CA115 PD as social problem [A6]
- CA116 PD as devalued group.[A6]
- CA117 PD as guilty [A5]
- CA118 PD as 'killer' look at other data sources (especially press for what I called this) [A5]
- CA119 PD as object of wonder, bewilderment curiosity fascination puzzle.[A5]
- CA120 PD as need to be cared for looked after.[A5]
- CA121 PD as unplacable [A5]
- CA122 Absence, PD as not patient, not individual, not DSPD [A5]
- CA123 PD as victim mistreated ill-treated [A5]
- CA124 How does 'psychiatrists play ball with government' construct PD? [A5]
- CA125 PD as object with needs [A5]
- CA126 PD as neglected not valued, neglected victimised undervalued [A5]
- CA127 PD marginalised (what does this mean check).[A5, A4 (victimised, marginalised)]

- CA128 PD as complicated and intricate problem [A4]
- CA129 List of psychiatric labels. See construction of list in other cumulative list [A4]
- CA130 Not treatable by existing approaches (similar to not definable identifiable by existing criteria) [A4]
- CA131 PD as need to be punished [A4]
- CA132 PD as behaviour not entity [A4]
- CA133 PD as useless label [A4]
- CA134 Given no chance – there is a construction here! [A4]

Discourses

- DA1 Discourse of threat defence [A1, A2, A3]
- DA2 Discourse of security, protection 'safety' [A1]
- DA3 Discourse of 'unacceptable' – intolerable, permissible, authorisation, right vs. wrong [A1]
- DA4 Discourse of 'risk' - jeopardy, hazard, endangerment, peril, threat [A1, A2, A6]
- DA5 Legal (legislative) discourse [A1, A2, A5, A4]
- DA6 Technical official formal medical discourse. [A1, A2, A2 (formal technical), A6, A4]
- DA7 Discourse of statistics [A1, A2 (statistics probability), A3, A6, A5]
- DA8 Official legal discourse [A1, A2, A3, A6, A5, A4]
- DA9 Cautious & authoritative discourse of science & other academic disciplines [A1, A3]
- DA10 Scientific discourse, proof [A1, A2, A3, A6, A5]
- DA12 Official psychiatric treatment, penal discourse [A1]

- DA13 Criminal discourse [A1, A2, A2 (prison), A3, A3 (forensic)]
- DA14 Official – general [A1, A2, A3, A4]
- DA15 Official technical penal discourse [A1]
- DA16 Discourse of chemistry, science [A1]
- DA17 Discourse of scientific experiment [A1]
- DA18 Technical professional (exclusive) language (severe & enduring') [A1, A5]
- DA19 Conversational lifeworld [A1, A3 (contrast w official), A6, A5, A4 (lifeworld emotive animated)]
- DA20 Financial discourse (cost benefit, balance) [A1, A2, A3, A5, A4]
- DA21 Official (pseudoscientific) discourse [A1]
- DA22 Discourse of medical classification [A2, A6]
- DA23 Spiritual discourse (clairvoyant) [A2]
- DA24 Discourse of insurance [A2]
- DA25 Official formal professional scientific discourse [A2, A3, A6, A4]
- DA26 Official discourse of academic journal writing [A2]
- DA27 Discourse of reality truth [A2, A4]
- DA28 Discourse of obligation [A2, A3, A6]
- DA29 Discourse of control [A2]
- DA30 Psychiatric medical discourse [A2, A6]
- DA31 Discourse of literature [A2]
- DA32 Discourse of child, play, pretend [A2]
- DA33 Discourse of medical ethics (Hippocratic injunction) [A2, A3, A5]
- DA34 Political discourse [A2, A5]

- DA35 Emotive lifeworld discourse [A2]
- DA36 Discourse of comparison [A2, A3, A6, A4]
- DA37 `Aftermath` what discourse – war disaster [A3]
- DA38 Medical discourse general [A3, A6, A5]
- DA39 Technical psychiatric [A3, A6, A5, A4]
- DA40 Discourse of diagnosis [A3]
- DA41 Discourse of scientific method [A3, A4 (proof)]
- DA42 `Gold standard` proof what discourse historical financial worth? [A3]
- DA43 `Device` discourse of machine equipment? [A3]
- DA44 `Judged` common discourse – discourse of judgment? [A3]
- DA45 Discourse scientific academia [A3]
- DA46 Discourse of disease [A3]
- DA47 Discourse of necessity `should` [A6]
- DA48 Discourse of jurisdiction [A6]
- DA49 Historical psychiatric discourse [A6]
- DA50 Discourse of morality [A6, A5, A4 (right vs wrong)]
- DA51 Medical disease discourse `symptoms` [A6]
- DA52 Discourse of debate [A6, A5]
- DA53 Authoritative discourse of reasoning logic.[A6]
- DA54 `Titanic` interesting what discourse? [A6]
- DA55 Discourse of hypocrisy [A6]
- DA56 `Leitmotif` what is this discourse? [A6]
- DA57 `Modus operandi` what is this discourse? [A6]

- DA58 Comfort – what discourse? [A6]
- DA59 Authoritative discourse general [A5]
- DA60 Emotive discourse [A5]
- DA61 `Draconian` what discourse, harsh, Athenian Draco B.C. [A5]
- DA62 Civil human rights discourse.[A5]
- DA63 Discourse of game (opponent) [A5]
- DA64 Discourse of seduction [A5]
- DA65 `Dream` what discourse? [A5]
- DA66 Discourse of film literature [A5]
- DA67 `Gordian knot` in Greek legend as complicated knot tied by king Gordius of Phrygia that Alexander the great cut with a sword – is this historical discourse? [A4]
- DA68 Discourse of battle war `armed` [A4]
- DA69 Theatrical discourse [A4]

**Appendix C13: Cumulative list of Discursive Constructions & Discourses
– Tabloid (Phase 5)**

Discursive Constructions

- CNT1 PD as need to be detained [NT1, NT5, NT3, NT6, NT8 (contained, no right to freedom), NT11, NT12]
- CNT2 PD as inhuman, like animal (wild) [NT1, NT4, NT5, NT3, NT9, NT10, NT12]
- CNT3 PD as evil, damnable [NT1, NT5, NT3]
- CNT4 PD as dehumanised (no name), depersonalised – is this 2 separate constructions? [NT1, NT2, NT4, NT5, NT3, NT7, NT10, NT12]
- CNT5 PD as threat / danger [NT1, NT4, NT5, NT3, NT6, NT7, NT8, NT9 (to self), NT10, NT11 (self & others), NT12]
- CNT6 PD as object of control [NT1, NT5, NT3, NT9, NT11, NT12]
- CNT7 PD as violent [NT1, NT2, NT3, NT6, NT7 (violent animal wild primitive), NT9, NT10, NT12]
- CNT8 PD as predator [NT1, NT5]
- CNT9 PD as uncontrollable [NT1, NT5, NT3 (even by self), NT7 (unstoppable, unpredictable, relentless), NT8, NT10, NT12 (wild)]
- CNT10 PD as amoral, despite [NT1, NT5, NT3 (unprincipled, unethical, unscrupulous), NT7 (unscrupulous, conscienceless, evil, wicked)]
- CNT11 PD as criminal (& serious criminal 'for life') [NT1, NT2, NT5, NT3, NT6, NT7, NT8, NT9, NT10, NT12 (& worst)]
- CNT12 PD as not belong in community 'drifter', not respectable 'jobless', outcast 'drifter', PD as choice, undeserving, not fit in, other, outsider [NT1]
- CNT13 PD as murderer [NT1, NT2, NT5, NT3, NT6, NT7, NT9, NT10, NT11, NT12]
- CNT14 Constructs victims mother as uncontrollable, out of character, desperate, driven – how does this construct or position PD? [NT1]

- CNT15 PD as object of blame, curses, derision, disparagement, insults, reproach, vilification [NT1, NT3]
- CNT16 PD as active choice [NT1, NT4]
- CNT17 PD as unbelievable, not understand (similar construction from Hansard?) [NT1, NT10 (senseless, not understand)]
- CNT18 PD as not deserve life (judgment, moral discourse?) [NT1]
- CNT19 PD as need to be detained, not belong in community, need to be removed [NT1, NT9, NT11]
- CNT20 PD as not let up, continual, pester, persistent [NT1]
- CNT21 PD as object of judgment, decision [NT1, NT5, NT3, NT7, NT9]
- CNT22 PD as illness [NT1, NT2, NT4, NT3, NT7, NT8, NT9, NT10, NT12]
- CNT23 PD as untreatable [NT1, NT8]
- CNT24 PD as longstanding, existing for long time, persistent, deep-rooted, established, fixed, confirmed, permanent, impossible to change (possibly similar to Parker construction of PD as immutable – unchanging through time, established, static, enduring?) [NT1, NT2, NT4, NT6 (untreatable), NT8, NT11]
- CNT25 PD as legal issue? [NT1]
- CNT26 PD as problem [NT1]
- CNT27 PD as other, depersonalised? [NT1, NT5, NT3, NT6 (separate to public), NT7, NT8, NT10, NT12]
- CNT28 PD as humanised, person with rights [NT1, NT2, NT8 (people vs those)]
- CNT29 PD as well known for some bad or unfavourable quality, deed [NT1]
- CNT30 PD as contemptible? [NT1, NT5]
- CNT31 PD as relational `notorious Satanist...sexual deviant...drug addict...occultism` (see other relational constructions – grouping). [NT1]
- CNT32 PD as victim - vulnerable, innocent, powerless [NT1, NT2, NT4, NT7]

- CNT33 PD as disguised, sinister, predatory, conceal, exploitative. 'befriended' - active, targeted, could have been 'became friends with' or 'met' – PD as predator? [NT1, NT5?]
- CNT34 PD as relational to victim - childlike? Grouping. [NT1]
- CNT35 PD as liar, concealing, deceitful, withholding information, devious, dishonest, secretive [NT1, NT4, NT5, NT6, NT10, NT12]
- CNT36 PD as autonomous? [NT1]
- CNT37 PD as undetectable (is the date significant – few years ago therefore does this imply longstanding, dimension of time in a construction?) [NT1]
- CNT38 PD as defined by behaviour construction? [NT1, NT5]
- CNT39 PD as childlike [NT1, NT12]
- CNT40 PD as likeable [NT1]
- CNT41 PD as manipulative, controlling [NT1, NT4, NT7, NT8?]
- CNT42 PD as extravagant, generous? [NT1]
- CNT43 PD as demanding, high maintenance, needy? [NT1, NT4]
- CNT44 PD as changeable, unpredictable, fickle, labile, unstable? [NT1, NT4, NT3, NT10]
- CNT45 PD as inevitable, underlying, concealed, latent, not yet revealed, predisposition, natural inclination (similar to Parker – psychopath has a plausible surface appearance but a devious depth reality?) [NT1, NT4, NT5?]
- CNT46 PD as victim, humanised, feelings? [NT1, NT4]
- CNT47 PD as unstable - 'daubing' - smear or spread carelessly, clumsily, badly, deface [NT1]
- CNT48 PD as manipulative, controlling? [NT1, NT4, NT7, NT8?]
- CNT49 PD as difficult [NT1]
- CNT50 PD as abnormal? Sad? Pathetic? [NT1]

- CNT51 PD constructed (only) in terms of occupation, normalise, humanise, like us, not other, respectable [NT2]
- CNT52 PD constructed as older [NT2]
- CNT53 PD as unusual, against the norm, eccentric, rare, unique, exceptional, atypical [NT2, NT6]
- CNT54 PD as respectable citizen [NT2]
- CNT55 PD as level headed, rational, fair [NT2]
- CNT56 PD as opposite of trouble-maker, PD as ordinary, unassuming, humble, modest [NT2]
- CNT57 PD as not revealing or affected by emotion, reserved, calm, serene, imperturbable, expressionless, inexpressive, inscrutable, blank, deadpan, poker-faced, straight faced, wooden, unresponsive [NT2, NT12]
- CNT58 PD as vulnerable, simple, childlike [NT2]
- CNT59 PD as abnormal [NT2, NT4]
- CNT60 PD as unable to cope, incompetent, vulnerable [NT2]
- CNT61 PD as isolated, distanced from society, outsider [NT2]
- CNT62 PD as disadvantaged [NT2]
- CNT63 PD as mental illness [NT2, NT6, NT8, NT9 (insane), NT10 (insane)]
- CNT64 PD as different [NT2, NT6 (separate, set apart), NT8 (to patients)]
- CNT65 PD as behaviour construction [NT2, NT4]
- CNT66 PD as troubled [NT2]
- CNT67 PD as fearful, frightened [NT2, NT4, NT12]
- CNT68 PD as other, distanced [NT2, NT6, NT8, NT9 (separate to public), NT11]
- CNT69 PD as damaged [NT2]
- CNT70 PD as lonely, isolated, sad, withdrawn, forgotten [NT2]
- CNT71 PD as (derogatory, insulting) label [NT4, NT5]

- CNT72 PD as insane, mentally ill [NT4]
- CNT73 PD as sexy, newsworthy object, exciting, interesting, scandal [NT4, NT5, NT3, NT8]
- CNT74 PD as sufferer [NT4]
- CNT75 PD as ill considered, superficial. Time waster. Not sure what to label this construction? [NT4]
- CNT76 PD as jealous, suspicious, fearful (Why include `overly` - excessive, too much, more than usual.) [NT4]
- CNT77 PD as flawed, impaired, damaged [NT4]
- CNT78 PD as an effect [NT4]
- CNT79 PD as inanimate object [NT4]
- CNT80 PD as complicated, complex [NT4, NT12 (difficult, require much work, special)]
- CNT81 PD as opposite (antonym) of innocence – impure, corrupt, guilty, malignant, faulty, dishonest, corrupt, blemished, worldly. [NT4]
- CNT82 PD as unable to cope, disabled, hindered, debilitated, weakened. [NT4]
- CNT83 PD as incapable, incompetent, inferior, lacking [NT4, NT6 (deficient), NT12 (deficient – same as CNT77?)]
- CNT84 PD as self indulgent [NT4]
- CNT85 PD as victim - prey [NT4]
- CNT86 PD as victim - of manipulation [NT4]
- CNT87 PD as victim – mistreated [NT4]
- CNT88 PD as object of pity [NT4]
- CNT89 PD as fault, flaw, weak [NT4]
- CNT90 PD as deserve imprisonment, punishment, correction [NT5, NT3]
- CNT91 PD as personalised [NT5]

- CNT92 PD as cheat philanderer, disloyal, adulterous, deceitful [NT5]
- CNT93 Loads of adjectives, labels – how does this construct PD? object of categorisation, marked, condemned, pigeonhole, stereotype, typecast, classify, epithet (a descriptive word or phrase added to or substituted for a persons name)? [NT5, NT12 (object of labelling, categorisation)]
- CNT94 PD as psychopath [NT5]
- CNT95 PD as reasoned action [NT5]
- CNT96 PD as unfeeling, cold [NT5, NT3 (calculating), NT8, NT12]
- CNT97 PD as evil, wicked, damnable, devil [NT5, NT3, NT7]
- CNT98 PD as vulnerable, weak, powerless, broken now, resigned. [NT5, NT3]
- CNT99 PD as object of punishment [NT5]
- CNT100 PD as guilty [NT5, NT3, NT7, NT8, NT10]
- CNT101 PD as humanised [NT5, NT9, NT11 (when constructed as illness)]
- CNT102 PD as clever, believable, plausible [NT5]
- CNT103 PD as object of mistrust, uncertainty [NT5, NT12]
- CNT104 PD as object of condemnation, blame, labelling [NT5, NT3 (even by fellow criminal), NT12 (object of labelling)]
- CNT105 PD as captor, controller, controlling [NT5, NT6, NT7, NT8]
- CNT106 PD as charming, attractive, fascinating, seductive [NT5]
- CNT107 PD as attentive, considerate, gallant, chivalrous (courteous behaviour especially towards women [NT5]
- CNT108 PD as deceitful, deceiver, cheat, charlatan, con man [NT5]
- CNT109 PD as indescribable, indefinable (same as PD as unbelievable CNT17?) [NT5]
- CNT110 PD as remorseless, cruel, inhumane, savage, uncompassionate, heartless, unfeeling (is this similar to PD as amoral (CNT10)? [NT5, NT3, NT6, NT10, NT12]

- CNT111 PD as calculating, scheming, manipulative, devious, cunning, plan, premeditate, clever, deliberate, intended, intentional, purposeful [NT5, NT7, NT8]
- CNT112 PD as bold, shameless, brazen [NT5]
- CNT113 PD as inconsistent, fickle, changeable, unpredictable, unstable [NT5, NT3]
- CNT114 PD as manipulative, powerful [NT5]
- CNT115 PD as duplicitous (deception, double dealing) – is this the overarching name for PD as deceitful etc construction? Does it encapsulate deceit, dishonesty, fraud? [NT5, NT12]
- CNT116 PD as thief. [NT5]
- CNT117 PD as childlike, mischievous? [NT5]
- CNT118 PD as disrespectful, impudent, impertinent, insolent, insulting, brazen (same as CNT112?) [NT5, NT3]
- CNT119 PD as cause of torment, torturer – afflict with great pain, suffering, anguish, torture [NT3]
- CNT120 PD as object that causes injury [NT3, NT7 (someone who injures & maims others)]
- CNT121 PD as unspeakable, dreadful, appalling, horrific, despicable, terrible, atrocious, contemptible [NT3]
- CNT122 PD as object of hatred (detestable, loathsome, despicable) [NT3]
- CNT123 PD as object of comparison [NT3]
- CNT124 PD as destroy lives, demolish, ruin [NT3]
- CNT125 PD as sinner, immoral [NT3]
- CNT126 PD as devious, cunning, disobey, flout rules, noncompliant, recalcitrant, defiant, disobedient, uncontrollable, unmanageable [NT3]
- CNT127 PD as creative, clever [NT3]
- CNT128 PD as prisoner [NT3, NT8 (needs to be confined)]

- CNT129 PD as past history of crime, exaggerate, many, numerous [NT3]
- CNT130 PD as vicious [NT3]
- CNT131 PD as submissive, powerless (when constructed as ill) [NT3]
- CNT132 PD as victim - wronged [NT3]
- CNT133 PD as inhuman, cold, unfeeling [NT6, NT8, NT12]
- CNT134 PD as attacker, perpetrator [NT6, NT10]
- CNT135 PD as killer [NT6, NT10, NT12 (occupation, behaviour, action)]
- CNT136 PD as disturbed [NT6]
- CNT137 PD as Nazi (cruel, racist, bigot, right wing, narrow minded, nationalist, discriminatory, thug, bossy, controlling, fanatic, extremist) [NT7]
- CNT138 PD as object to be feared, hated [NT7]
- CNT139 PD as not deserve, undeserving, less deserving, denied, punish, need to be treated differently – worse [NT7, NT8]
- CNT140 PD as homophobic (implicit) [NT7]
- CNT141 PD as criminal NOT illness [NT7]
- CNT142 PD as synonymous with 'dangerous sex offender' [NT8]
- CNT143 PD as synonymous with paedophiles [NT8]
- CNT144 PD as treatment resistant [NT9]
- CNT145 PD as less powerful, powerless [NT9]
- CNT146 PD as brutal (wicked, evil, cruel, vicious, savage, heartless, monstrous) [NT10]
- CNT147 PD as synonymous with psychopath [NT11, NT12]
- CNT148 PD as victim (general not sure which one) [NT11]
- CNT149 PD as object of derision, judgment [NT11]
- CNT150 PD as object of decision, judgment [NT11]

- CNT151 PD as egotist (selfish, self centred, lack consideration for others, opposite altruist – is this same as CNT84 self indulgent?) [NT12]
- CNT152 PD as executioner (occupation, career, job) [NT12]
- CNT153 PD as object of testing [NT12]
- CNT154 PD as extravagant, theatrical, overdramatic emotion or behaviour [NT12]
- CNT155 PD as narcissistic (similar egotist) [NT12]
- CNT156 PD as manipulator, deceiver (CNT35, CNT108, CNT111, CNT115 all similar) [NT12]
- CNT157 PD as need protection (keep from harm, threatened, unsafe, in danger, vulnerable, under attack, victim?) [NT12]
- CNT158 PD as rapist [NT12]
- CNT159 PD as uncontrollable, indiscriminate [NT12]
- CNT160 PD as sadistic (gaining pleasure or sexual gratification from the infliction of pain & mental suffering on another person, brutal, cruel, perverse, ruthless, vicious, cold blooded, inhuman, heartless) [NT12]
- CNT161 PD as perverse [NT12]
- CNT162 PD as compared to/relational to notorious murderer Sutcliffe [NT12]

Discourses

- DNT1 Religious (moral) discourses [NT1, NT4, NT5, NT3 (religious Christian), NT7]
- DNT2 Lifeworld discourse, ordinary, lay person language, conversational, everyday [NT1, NT2, NT4, NT5, NT3, NT7, NT8, NT10, NT12]
- DNT3 Official discourse, legal discourse, discourse of criminality, discourse of law enforcement / policing [NT1, NT2, NT4, NT5, NT3, NT6 (criminal), NT7, NT8 (criminal), NT10, NT11 (criminal, legal), NT12 (criminal, legal)]
- DNT4 Discourse of predator `stalking` [NT1]

DNT5	Judgment, moral discourse? [NT1, NT5]
DNT6	Medical discourse. [NT1, NT4, NT3 (psychiatric), NT6 (official technical), NT7, NT9, NT12]
DNT7	Discourse of evil [NT1, NT5]
DNT8	Psychiatric discourse [NT1, NT4]
DNT9	Scientific discourse [NT2, NT4, NT3, NT12]
DNT10	Discourse of morality [NT2, NT4, NT5, NT3, NT8]
DNT11	Legal, judicial discourse, discourse of justice [NT2, NT5, NT3, NT7, NT9, NT10]
DNT12	Medical, psychiatric discourse [NT2]
DNT13	Discourse of human rights [NT2]
DNT14	War, threat-defence discourse [NT2, NT3 (fight battle war), NT9, NT10, NT12]
DNT15	Forensic discourse [NT2]
DNT16	Technical discourse [NT2]
DNT17	Lay discourse [NT2, NT4]
DNT18	Old historical psychiatric discourse [NT2, NT8]
DNT19	Discourse of cause-effect, origin (temporal dimension as well as dimension of causality) [NT2]
DNT20	Discourse of scientific method [NT2]
DNT21	Discourse of insanity [NT4]
DNT22	Formal discourse [NT4]
DNT23	Discourse of obligation, duty [NT4]
DNT24	Discourse of torture, pain [NT4, NT7 (injury, disfigure, disability)]
DNT25	Discourse of predation [NT4]

- DNT26 Discourse of imprisonment, correction [NT5]
- DNT27 Discourse of fictional dramatised crime, discourse of crime, mystery, imply intrigue, like crime book or television drama. [NT5]
- DNT28 Discourse of witchcraft, magic, fantasy [NT5]
- DNT29 Biological discourse [NT5]
- DNT30 Discourse of movie, Hollywood, glamour [NT5]
- DNT31 Discourse of life, consciousness [NT5]
- DNT32 Discourse of science or FBI [NT5]
- DNT33 Discourse of comparison [NT3, NT12]
- DNT34 Discourse of violence, animal, wild [NT3, NT7]
- DNT35 Police discourse [NT3, NT10 (forensic police report)]
- DNT36 Old historical battle discourse [NT3]
- DNT37 Discourse of emotion [NT3]
- DNT38 Informal criminal discourse (crook – fictional) [NT3]
- DNT39 Children's book discourse [NT3]
- DNT40 Discourse of diagnosis (medicine, science) [NT6, NT12 (medical, positivist, truth fact diagnosis)]
- DNT41 Official discourse statistics science [NT6, NT9, NT11, NT12 (probability, statistics, numbers, science)]
- DNT42 Semi technical discourse [NT7]
- DNT43 Science & other academic disciplines authoritarian [NT7, NT10, NT11]
- DNT44 Racial discourse [NT7]
- DNT45 Discourse of espionage, informant, spy [NT7]
- DNT46 Informal, unofficial, unconventional, slang, everyday, conversational discourse of insanity, madness [NT8, NT9, NT11]

- DNT47 Discourse of life, growth, biological [NT8]
- DNT48 Discourse of fortification, imprisonment [NT8]
- DNT49 Financial business [NT8]
- DNT50 Discourse of honour [NT8]
- DNT51 Medical disease discourse [NT8]
- DNT52 Discourse of blame [NT8]
- DNT53 Historical – explosion, bomb, Guy Fawkes [NT8]
- DNT54 Informal discourse of prison [NT9]
- DNT55 Discourse of cookery [NT10]
- DNT56 Discourse of business ('deliver' deal administer) transport, movement [NT10]
- DNT57 Discourse of authority, power [NT10]
- DNT58 Theatrical discourse [NT12]

**Appendix C14: Cumulative list of Discursive Constructions & Discourses
– Broadsheet (Phase 5)**

Discursive Constructions

- CNB1 PD as 'really sick', PD as illness (& severe) [NB13, NB14, NB17 (also mental illness), NB18, NB20 (also mentally ill, insane), NB21, NB23, NB15 (mad, crazier, patients), NB16 (mentally ill), NB19]
- CNB2 PD as less deserving, less worthy (see CNT139, CH17 PD as timewaster, unworthy) [NB13]
- CNB3 PD as other, separate to, distanced [NB13, NB20, NB15]
- CNB4 PD as danger, threat [NB13, NB14, NB17, NB18, NB21, NB23, NB15, NB16, NB19, NB24]
- CNB5 PD as mentally ill [NB13, NB17 (insane)]
- CNB6 PD as killer (CNT135) [NB13, NB17, NB21, NB15]
- CNB7 PD humanised, personalised [NB13, NB14 (when ill, when victim), NB20, NB15, N16]
- CNB8 PD as object to be labelled [NB13, NB18 (object of labelling diagnosis), NB20 (diagnosed), NB21 (diagnosis classification), NB15, NB19, NB24]
- CNB9 PD as synonymous with psychopaths (CNT94, CNT147, CH35) [NB13, NB17, NB18, NB20, NB21, NB24]
- CNB10 PD as need to be legally addressed, controlled, PD as legal issue [NB13, NB15]
- CNB11 NOT construction [NB13, NB14]
- CNB12 PD as need to be detained (need to be compulsorily detained & treated) [NB13, NB17, NB18, NB21, NB23, NB15, NB16, NB24]
- CNB13 PD as victim [NB13, NB14 (helpless, vulnerable), NB15, NB22]
- CNB14 PD as different to other patients, mentally ill? [NB13]
- CNB15 PD as opposite of autonomous, object of control, powerless? [NB13]

- CNB16 PD as diagnosis alone, dehumanised, depersonalised, constructed only as illness [NB13, NB23, NB15, NB16, NB19]
- CNB17 PD as special construction [NB13, NB19, NB24]
- CNB18 PD as victim of labelling [NB13]
- CNB19 PD as violent [NB13, NB14, NB17, NB18, NB21, NB23, NB15, NB16]
- CNB20 PD as newsworthy [NB13, NB20 (controversial newsworthy), NB19]
- CNB21 PD as relational to sex offenders [NB13]
- CNB22 PD as psychiatric patient (mentally ill), case, need therapy [NB14]
- CNB23 PD as inferior [NB14, NB18]
- CNB24 PD as well known for some bad or unfavourable quality, deed (CNT29) [NB14]
- CNB25 PD as enemy (opposition, opponent) (object to be loathed) [NB14]
- CNB26 PD as object that needs to be controlled [NB14, NB17, NB23, NB15, NB16, NB19, NB24]
- CNB27 PD as uncontrollable [NB14, NB18, NB20, NB21 (even by self), NB23 (uncontrollable force), NB15]
- CNB28 PD as inhuman, like animal [NB14, NB21]
- CNB29 PD as difficult to understand (similar to CNT109 PD as indescribable, indefinable, CNT17 PD as unbelievable, not understand, senseless, CH26 PD as question, unknown entity, undefined object, not understandable) [NB14, NB18, NB20]
- CNB30 PD as troubled (disturbed?) (CH45, CNT66) [NB14, NB21, NB24]
- CNB31 PD as Machiavellian – devious, cunning, scheming (CNT111 PD as calculating, scheming, manipulative, devious, cunning, plan, premeditate, clever, deliberate, intended, intentional, purposeful) [NB14, NB17, NB15]
- CNB32 PD as troubled, confused [NB14]
- CNB33 PD as unpredictable (more difficult to predict) (CH47) [NB14, NB18, NB21, NB23, NB15]

- CNB34 PD as controller, controlling (CNT105) [NB14, NB17, NB18, NB21]
 CNB35 PD as object of study [NB14]
- CNB36 PD as burden, problem [NB14, NB15, NB19, NB24 (difficult)]
- CNB37 PD as need to be restricted, controlled, abolished, relieved of power, undemocratic [NB14]
- CNB38 PD as demanding [NB14]
- CNB39 PD as relational to Osama Bin Laden (grouping) [NB14]
- CNB40 PD as object of diagnosis [NB14]
- CNB41 PD as abnormal (CNT59, CH34) [NB14, NB18 (strange, unusual, different), NB20]
- CNB42 PD as other, different to other 'clients' [NB14, NB20 (to psychiatric disease)]
- CNB43 PD as dehumanised [NB14, NB20, NB23, NB15]
- CNB44 PD as need to be imprisoned [NB14]
- CNB45 PD as relational (grouping) to 'captives from war on terror' [NB14]
- CNB46 PD as damaged (CNT69) [NB14, NB18, NB21]
- CNB47 PD as longstanding, permanent [NB14, NB18, NB20]
- CNB48 PD as an effect [NB14, NB20, NB22]
- CNB49 PD as deluded, deceived [NB14]
- CNB50 PD as powerful (threat) [NB14]
- CNB51 PD as vanity, egotism [NB14]
- CNB52 PD as lacking, deficient [NB14, NB20]
- CNB53 PD as underlying, predisposition (CNT45 PD as inevitable, underlying, concealed, latent, not yet revealed, predisposition, CH48 PD as underlying concealed but detectable. Parker construction – plausible surface appearance but devious depth reality) [NB14, NB17 (concealed, undetectable), NB21]

- CNB54 PD as disorder, an entity in itself [NB14]
- CNB55 PD as affliction, problem, difficulty, troubled with, impaired, damaged [NB14, NB21]
- CNB56 PD as behaviour construction [NB14, NB18, NB20, NB21, NB15]
- CNB57 PD as premeditated, calculating, manipulative (CH50, CNT41, CNT114) (CNT111 PD as calculating, scheming, manipulative, devious, cunning, plan, premeditate, clever, deliberate, intended, intentional, purposeful, CNT PD as reasoned action) [NB14, NB21, NB15]
- CNB58 PD as clever, intelligent [NB14, NB17, NB18]
- CNB59 PD as NOT 'crazy', NOT illness [NB14]
- CNB60 PD as childlike [NB14]
- CNB61 PD as object of contempt [NB14]
- CNB62 PD as 'grandiose', extravagant, bold, opposite of humble, modest (opposite of CNT56 construction) [NB14]
- CNB63 PD as noncompliant, treatment resistant [NB14, NB18 (treatment resistant, difficult)]
- CNB64 PD as unpredictable, not understandable [NB14, NB15]
- CNB65 PD as amoral [NB14]
- CNB66 PD as object to be feared [NB14]
- CNB67 PD as unspeakable, dreadful, appalling, horrific, despicable, terrible, atrocious, contemptible (CNT121) [NB14]
- CNB68 PD as depersonalised [NB17 (also when threat), NB18, NB21, NB15, NB16, NB19, NB24]
- CNB69 PD as indiscriminate threat (CNT159 PD as uncontrollable, indiscriminate) [NB17, NB18, NB21, NB23 (uncontrollable force), NB15]
- CNB70 PD as object of desire [NB17]
- CNB71 PD as predator [NB17, NB21]

- CNB72 PD as deceiver manipulator (CNT156, CNT35, CNT108, CNT111, CNT115, CH50 all similar) [NB17, NB24]
- CNB73 PD as brazen (CNT112 bold shameless brazen) [NB17]
- CNB74 PD as object needs to be controlled, denied (CNT139 PD as not deserve, undeserving, less deserving, denied, punish, need to be treated differently – worse) [NB17, NB15]
- CNB75 PD as devious, cunning, disobey, flout rules, noncompliant, recalcitrant, defiant, disobedient, uncontrollable, unmanageable (CNT126) [NB17]
- CNB76 PD as charmer (CNT106 PD as charming, attractive, fascinating, seductive) [NB17, NB18, NB21]
- CNB77 PD as object that needs to be observed [NB17]
- CNB78 PD as duplicitous, deceitful (CNB72, CNT156, CNT35, CNT108, CNT111, CNT115, CH50) [NB17, NB18, NB20, NB21, NB24 (liar dishonest)]
- CNB79 PD as remorseless, selfish (CNT110 – PD as remorseless, cruel, inhumane, savage, uncompassionate, heartless, unfeeling, CNT133 PD as inhuman cold unfeeling). [NB17, NB21 (also compassionless), NB24]
- CNB80 PD as damage lives (CNT124 PD as destroy lives, demolish, ruin) [NB18, NB21]
- CNB81 PD as a construction of something like numerous, lots of, list threatening behaviour action crimes – need to think about [NB18]
- CNB82 PD as persistent, not let up (CNT20) [NB18, NB20]
- CNB83 PD as wrongfully powerful [NB18]
- CNB84 PD as criminal [NB18, NB21, NB23, NB15]
- CNB85 PD as object of desire (CNT106 PD as charming, attractive, fascinating, seductive) [NB18]
- CNB86 PD as recidivist (CH16 PD as incapable of reform, untreatable) [NB18, NB15 (untreatable)]
- CNB87 PD as fault flaw weak (CNT89) [NB18]
- CNB88 PD as unknown [NB18]

- CNB89 PD as changeable [NB18]
- CNB90 PD as heterogenous [NB18]
- CNB91 PD as disrespectful [NB18]
- CNB92 PD as sinister, menacing, threatening, evil, wicked, malevolent [NB18, NB21]
- CNB93 PD as opposite of ordinary? NOT construction - PD as unusual, abnormal, different to other `madness` patients, special, indefinable [NB20]
- CNB94 PD as puzzle, mystery, problem, dilemma, conundrum, intrigue [NB20]
- CNB95 PD as unfeeling cold inhuman (CNT96,CNT133) [NB20, NB21, NB24]
- CNB96 PD as different, unlike most other people general [NB20]
- CNB97 PD as autonomous, independent [NB20]
- CNB98 PD as handicapped, limitation, shortcoming, defect, disability, impairment [NB20]
- CNB99 PD as homogenous [NB20]
- CNB100 PD as long history [NB20]
- CNB101 PD as contemptible? PD as disruptive? PD as objectionable – dislikeable, `antisocial` dictionary contrary or injurious to the interests of society in general. [NB20]
- CNB102 PD as list, string of, loads of negative adjectives – is each adjective a different construction? Or is there a global construction? [NB20, NB21 (lots emotive labels)]
- CNB103 PD as cruel [NB20]
- CNB104 PD as chaotic [NB20]
- CNB105 PD as unlovable [NB20]
- CNB106 PD as done something bad, evil or PD as guilty.[NB21, NB15 (bad)]
- CNB107 PD as disguised, sinister, predatory, conceal, exploitative – active (CNT33) [NB21]

- CNB108 PD as not revealing or affected by emotion etc (CNT57) [NB21]
- CNB109 PD as deviant abnormal [NB21]
- CNB110 PD as perverse (CNT161) [NB21]
- CNB111 PD as driven [NB21]
- CNB112 PD as inhuman like animal [NB21, NB24 (cold blooded)]
- CNB113 PD as uncompassionate, unjustifiable / inexcusable actions, amoral, senseless / not understandable, contemptible? [NB21]
- CNB114 PD as depersonalised [NB21, NB15, NB16, NB19, NB24]
- CNB115 PD as disturbed (CNT136, CH45). [NB21, NB24]
- CNB116 PD as unstable [NB21]
- CNB117 PD as complex [NB21]
- CNB118 PD as sufferer victim [NB21, NB15]
- CNB119 PD as moods as separate entity controlling him [NB21]
- CNB120 PD as need to be removed from society [NB23]
- CNB121 PD as object of management, manipulation & control that require discipline, supervision, monitoring, regulation afforded by detainment [NB23]
- CNB122 NOT construction (criminal) [NB15]
- CNB123 PD as difficult to identify [NB15]
- CNB124 PD as financial burden [NB16]
- CNB125 PD as complex, difficult, require much work [NB16, NB24]
- CNB126 PD as victim, neglected [NB16]
- CNB127 PD as need to be caught (think more – animal?) [NB16]
- CNB128 PD as selfish, 'egotist' overt label [NB24]

CNB129 PD as object of testing [NB24]

Discourses

- DNB1 Conversational lifeworld discourse [NB13, NB14, NB17, NB18, NB20?, NB21, NB15]
- DNB2 Conversational medical discourse [NB13, NB18]
- DNB3 Informal colloquial discourse of madness [NB13, NB14, NB15]
- DNB4 Discourse of statistics [NB13, NB16, NB24]
- DNB5 Cautious & authoritative discourse of science & other academic disciplines [NB13, NB17, NB20, NB21]
- DNB6 Official (legal, law making, legislation, legislative) discourse [NB13, NB14, NB17, NB21, NB23, NB15, NB16]
- DNB7 Technical discourse of diagnosis (medical, classification) [NB13, NB14, NB17 (tech psychiatric discourse), NB20, NB21, NB23, NB19, NB24]
- DNB8 Discourse of human rights [NB13]
- DNB9 Financial discourse [NB13, NB15, NB16, NB22]
- DNB10 Lay psychiatric (psychological) [NB14, NB18?]
- DNB11 Technical psychiatric (or psychoanalytic) [NB14, NB17, NB18]
- DNB12 Discourse of stereotypes [NB14]
- DNB13 Official technical (NOT conversational) discourse of warfare (political, international) (espionage) [NB14]
- DNB14 Discourse of gambling [NB14]
- DNB15 Discourse of game ('chessboard') [NB14]
- DNB16 Conversational lay discourse for psychoanalysis, psychiatry [NB14]
- DNB17 Discourse of commerce ('trade') [NB14]
- DNB18 Discourse of international politics (playing field) [NB14]

- DNB19 Official government discourse [NB14]
- DNB20 Discourse of comparison [NB14, NB20 (implicit), NB24]
- DNB21 Formal psychiatric discourse (like psychiatric report, impersonal) [NB14]
- DNB22 Discourse of karma, retribution? [NB14]
- DNB23 Historical political discourse [NB14]
- DNB24 Political espionage discourse [NB14]
- DNB25 Commercial discourse ('brand') [NB14]
- DNB26 Historical dated medical discourse ('malady') [NB14, NB19]
- DNB27 'yes-men' sycophant, person who uses flattery to win favour from individuals wielding influence [NB14]
- DNB28 Judicial discourse ('jury') [NB14]
- DNB29 Discourse of weapons [NB17]
- DNB30 Discourse of incarceration, imprisonment [NB17]
- DNB31 Official technical discourse (general) [NB17]
- DNB32 Criminal discourse [NB18, NB21, NB16]
- DNB33 Discourse of diagnosis [NB18]
- DNB34 Discourse of horror fiction films [NB18]
- DNB35 Formal discourse of authority truth debate [NB20]
- DNB36 Discourse of intellect knowledge (authority) maybe same as DNB35 [NB20]
- DNB37 Discourse of gambling [NB20]
- DNB38 Discourse of mystery [NB20]
- DNB39 Official formal discourse general [NB20, NB21]
- DNB40 Discourse of dimension of time [NB20]

- DNB41 Well known political historical figures discussed Hitler, Milosevic – but evil figures = more therefore PD as evil, bad, well known for unfavourable etc. think more about what characteristics etc these persons conjure [NB20]
- DNB42 Authoritative discourse of proof, truth, facts [NB21]
- DNB43 Discourse of obligation [NB21, NB24]
- DNB44 Discourse of probability [NB21]
- DNB45 Discourse of morality [NB15]
- DNB46 Discourse of balance, costs benefits [NB15]
- DNB47 'discover' what discourse? [NB24] also somewhere else need to find

Appendix C15: Combined List of Discursive Constructions all 3 data sources (Phase 6)

Combined List of Discursive Constructions

CF1 PD as Threat Danger [CA2, CNB4, CH1, CNT5]

Examples:

Academic: A1, A2, A3, A3 (& to society), A6, A5, A5 (risky), A4
Broadsheet: N13, N14, N17, N18, N21, N23, N15, N16, N19, N24
Hansard: H1, H2, H3, H4, H5, H6
Tabloid: N1, N4, N5, N3, N6, N7, N8, N9 (to self), N10, N11 (self & others), N12

Notes to think about –

CNT14 Constructs victim's mother as uncontrollable, out of character, desperate, driven – how does this construct or position PD? [N1]

CF2 PD as Indiscriminate Threat [CA35, CNB69]

Examples:

Academic: A2, A3
Broadsheet: N17, N18, N21, N23 (uncontrollable force), N15
Hansard: not present
Tabloid: not present

CF3 PD as Behaviour Construction [CA1, CNB56, CH20, CNT38, CNT65]

Examples:

Academic: A1, A2, A3, A6, A5, A4
Broadsheet: N14, N18, N20, N21, N15
Hansard: H2, H3, H4, H6
Tabloid: N1, N5, N2, N4

Notes to think about –

CA88 PD as behaviour as opposed to inside individuals – think about? [A6]
CA98 Not suffering from but behaviour [A6]
CA132 PD as behaviour not entity [A4]
CNB81PD as a construction of something like numerous, lots of, list threatening behaviour action crimes – need to think about [N18]

CF4 PD as Other, Separate, Distanced from 'Public' [CA3, CNB3, CH4, CNT27, CNT68]

Examples:

Academic: A1, A2 (those), A3, A5, A4 (them)
Broadsheet: N13, N20, N15
Hansard: H1, H2, H3, H4, H5, H6
Tabloid: N1, N2, N5, N3, N6 (separate to public), N7, N8, N10, N12, N9 (separate to public), N11

Notes to think about –

Possibly combine with dehumanised, depersonalised.

CNB14 PD as different to other patients, mentally ill? [N13]

CNB42 PD as other, different to other 'clients' [N14, N20 (to psychiatric disease)]

CH51 PD as different to other patients [H4]

CNT12 PD as not belong in community 'drifter', not respectable 'jobless', outcast 'drifter', PD as choice, undeserving, not fit in, other, outsider [N1]

CNT61 PD as isolated, distanced from society, outsider [N2]

CH25 PD as outcast, not belong in community [H1, H2, H6]

CNT64 PD as different [N2, N6 (separate, set apart), N8 (to patients)]

CNB96 PD as different, unlike most other people general [N20]

CF5 PD as Task, Work [CA4]

Examples:

Academic: A1, A6 (also job)
Broadsheet: not present
Hansard: not present
Tabloid: not present

Notes to think about –

Possibly subsume - CA81 PD as not/query medical authority control issue responsibility duty job task role concern affair – PD as query medical concern. [A6]

CF6 PD as Object of Control [CA5, CNB15, CNB26, CH2, CNT6]

Examples:

Academic: A1, A2 (stripped of rights), A2 (acted upon), A3, A6, A5, A4
Broadsheet: opposite of autonomous, object of control, powerless? [N13, N14, N17, N23, N15, N16, N19, N24]

Hansard: H1, H2, H3, H4, H5, H6
Tabloid: N1, N5, N3, N9, N11, N12

Notes to think about –

Other similar constructions to think about combining –

PD as need to be controlled, detained & PD as uncontrollable.

Also CNB121 PD as object of management, manipulation & control that require discipline, supervision, monitoring, regulation afforded by detainment [N23]

CF7 **PD as Need to be Detained [CA6, CNB12, CH15, CNT1, CNT19]**

Examples:

Academic: A1, A2, A3, A6 (need to be detained controlled), A5, A4
Broadsheet: need to be compulsorily detained & treated) [N13, N17, N18, N21, N23, N15, N16, N24
Hansard: H1, H2, H3, H4, H5, H6
Tabloid: N1, N5, N3, N6, N8 (contained, no right to freedom), N11, N12, N1, N9, N11

Notes to think about –

CNB121 PD as object of management, manipulation & control that require discipline, supervision, monitoring, regulation afforded by detainment [N23]

CF8 **PD as Uncontrollable [CA7, CA58, CNB27, CH10, CNT9, CNT159]**

Examples:

Academic: A1, A4 PD as uncontrollable, unpredictable, PD as unknown [A3, A4]
Broadsheet: N14, N18, N20, N21 (even by self), N23 (uncontrollable force), N15]
Hansard: H1, H3, H6
Tabloid: N1, N5, N3 (even by self), N7 (unstoppable, unpredictable, relentless), N8, N10, N12 (wild)], PD as uncontrollable, indiscriminate [N12]

Notes to think about –

CNB69 PD as indiscriminate threat

CNT159 PD as uncontrollable, indiscriminate [N17, N18, N21, N23 (uncontrollable force), N15]

CF9 **PD as Humanised (when illness, victim) [CA8, CNB7, CH21, CNT28, CNT101]**

Examples:

Academic: A1, A2, A3, A6, A5, A4

Broadsheet: PD humanised, personalised [N13, N14 (when ill, when victim), N20, N15, N16]
Hansard: PD as humanised, person with rights, not constructed as other [H1, H2, H3, H4, H5, H6]
Tabloid: N1, N2, N8 (people vs. those)], N5, N9, N11 (when constructed as illness)]

Notes to think about –

CNT46 PD as victim, humanised, feelings? [N1, N4 [CNT51 PD constructed (only) in terms of occupation, normalise, humanise, like us, not other, respectable[N2]

CNT51 PD constructed (only) in terms of occupation, normalise, humanise, like us, not other, respectable [N2]

CF10 PD as Illness [CA9, CNB1, CH11, CNT22]

Examples:

Academic: A1, A2, A3 (PD as medical disease, disorder, problem, complaint, illness, ailment, sickness, affliction), A6, A5 (patient), A4]
Broadsheet: PD as 'really sick', PD as illness (& severe) [N13, N14, N17 (also mental illness), N18, N20 (also mentally ill, insane), N21, N23, N15 (mad, crazier, patients), N16 (mentally ill), N19
Hansard: H1, H2, H3, H4, H5, H6
Tabloid: N1, N2, N4, N3, N7, N8, N9, N10, N12

Notes to think about –

CNB16 PD as diagnosis alone, dehumanised, depersonalised, constructed only as illness [N13, N23, N15, N16, N19]

CNT63 PD as mental illness [N2, N6, N8, N9 (insane), N10 (insane)]

CA32 PD as mental illness / mental disorder [A2, A6, A4 (disorder)]

CNB5 PD as mentally ill [N13, N17 (insane)]

CH12 PD as separate to illness (or position for construction PD as illness) H1]

CNB55 PD as affliction, problem, difficulty, troubled with, impaired, damaged [N14, N21]

CF11 PD as Object to be Labelled [CA10, CA33, CNB8]

Examples:

Academic: A1, A5 (object of labelling), PD as object of (to be) judgment, classification, labelling [A2, A3, (object labelling definition), A6 (object of classification, labelling, judgment), A5 (classification)]
Broadsheet: PD as object to be labelled [N13, N18 (object of labelling diagnosis), N20 (diagnosed), N21 (diagnosis classification), N15, N19, N24
Hansard: none direct but see notes below
Tabloid: none direct but see notes below

Notes to think about –

CA36 PD as newly coined (but inappropriate) word or phrase unendorsed by authority (medical legal) [A2, A3, A6, A6 (diagnosis not credible), A5 (unsupported label)]

CA38 PD as dehumanised diagnosis/label only [A2, A3 (diagnosis alone, not people with etc. entity in itself), A3 (term label)]

CA68 PD as victim of labelling [A3] CA79 PD as label [A6]

CNB18 PD as victim of labelling [N13]

CA129 List of psychiatric labels. See construction of list in other cumulative list [A4],

CNB102 PD as list, string of, loads of negative adjectives – is each adjective a different construction? Or is there a global construction? [N20, N21 (lots emotive labels)]

CNT93 Loads of adjectives, labels – how does this construct PD? object of categorisation, marked, condemned, pigeonhole, stereotype, typecast, classify, epithet (a descriptive word or phrase added to or substituted for a persons name)? [N5, N12 (object of labelling, categorisation)]

CA133 PD as useless label [A4]

CH6 PD as label [H4]

CNT71 PD as (derogatory, insulting) label [N4, N5]

CNT104 PD as object of condemnation, blame, labelling [N5, N3 (even by fellow criminal), N12 (object of labelling)]

CNT15 PD as object of blame, curses, derision, disparagement, insults, reproach, vilification [N1, N3]

CF12 **PD as They Do Exist (similar Parker construction 'PD as objective scientific fact') [CA11]**

Examples:

Academic:	A1
Broadsheet:	none present
Hansard:	none present
Tabloid:	none present

Notes to think about –

Contrast with - CA61 PD as idea, notion, thought, perception, belief, opinion, something formed in the mind – therefore NOT objective scientific fact [A3, A6, A6 (PD as theory concept (only, dubious existence), A5]

CF13 **PD as Homogenous [CA12, CNB99, CH9]**

Examples:

Academic:	A1, A2 (as threat), A6, A5, A4
-----------	--------------------------------

Broadsheet: N20
Hansard: H1, H3, H5, H6
Tabloid: none present

Notes to think about –

CA39 PD as de-individualised (constructed as homogenous group) [A2, A4 (homogenous group` the personality disordered`)]

CF14 PD as Special, Distinctive [CA13, CNB17]

Examples:

Academic: A1, A2 (special, different, require something else/more), A2 (special, complex, problem, difficult), A3 (special, different, require more different), A3 (complicated complex), A6, A6 (complex difficult), A5 (difficult `patient`), A5 (`particular group` special), A4 (special, different, require something else/more), A4 (complicated)]

Broadsheet: N13, N19, N24
Hansard: none present see notes below
Tabloid: none present see notes below

Notes to think about –

CNB93 PD as opposite of ordinary? NOT construction - PD as unusual, abnormal, different to other `madness` patients, special, indefinable [N20]

CH44 PD as difficult, require much work, special [H2, H3, H4]

CNT80 PD as complicated, complex [N4, N12 (difficult, require much work, special)]

CH18 PD as demanding [H3]

CNT53 PD as unusual, against the norm, eccentric, rare, unique, exceptional, atypical [N2, N6]

CNT64 PD as different [N2, N6 (separate, set apart), N8 (to patients)]

CF15 PD as Criminal (& recidivist/untreatable) [CA14, CNB84, CH8, CNT11]

Examples:

Academic: A1, A3, A5, A4
Broadsheet: N18, N21, N23, N15
Hansard: H1, H2, H3, H4, H5, H6
Tabloid: PD as criminal (& serious criminal `for life`) [N1, N2, N5, N3, N6, N7, N8, N9, N10, N12 (& worst)]

Notes to think about –

CNT141 PD as criminal NOT illness [N7]

CF16 PD as Difficult [CA15, CNT49]

Examples:

Academic: A1, A6
Broadsheet: none direct see notes below
Hansard: none direct see notes below
Tabloid: N1

Notes to think about –

CA13 PD as special, distinctive [A1, A2 (special, different, require something else/more), A2 (special, complex, problem, difficult), A3 (special, different, require more different), A3 (complicated complex), A6, A6 (complex difficult), A5 (difficult 'patient'), A5 ('particular group' special), A4 (special, different, require something else/more), A4 (complicated)]

CNB125 PD as complex, difficult, require much work [N16, N24]

CH44 PD as difficult, require much work, special [H2, H3, H4]

CNT80 PD as complicated, complex [N4, N12 (difficult, require much work, special)]

CNB36 PD as burden, problem [N14, N15, N19, N24 (difficult)]

CNB117 PD as complex [N21]

CA16 PD as difficult to identify [A1, A3 (difficult to diagnose/ define / assess), A6 (difficult to diagnose, impossible to diagnose using existing criteria), A4 (difficult to define & diff to identify, impossible to diagnose using existing criteria)]

CA85 PD as difficult to diagnose, masked, concealed, camouflage [A6]

CNB123 PD as difficult to identify [N15]

CA31 PD as controversial issue, delicate issue, difficult, problematical [A2, A3 (war of words object of contention), A6 (object of contention, object of disagreement among politicians and professionals), A6 (PD as controversial causation among professionals), A6 (contested), A5, A4 (controversial object of contention)]

CH29 PD as difficult to identify [H2, H3, H4, H6]

CA43 PD as unknown (CH26 PD as question, unknown entity, undefined object, not understandable) [A2, A3 (unknown, not understandable, difficult to treat, treatment results unpredictable, unreliable?), A6]

CA114 PD as ambiguous difficult to understand [A6]

CNB29 PD as difficult to understand (similar to CNT109 PD as indescribable, indefinable, CNT17 PD as unbelievable, not understand, senseless, CH26 PD as question, unknown entity, undefined object, not understandable) [N14, N18, N20]

CNB33 PD as unpredictable (more difficult to predict) (CH47) [N14, N18, N21, N23, N15]

CNB63 PD as noncompliant, treatment resistant [N14, N18 (treatment resistant, difficult)]

CNT144 PD as treatment resistant [N9]

CH18 PD as demanding [H3]

CNB38 PD as demanding [N14]

Contrast with any constructions about PD as fixed, unambiguous]

CF17 PD as Difficult to Identify, Diagnose [CA16, CNB123, CH29, CA85]

Examples:

Academic: A1, A3 (difficult to diagnose/ define / assess), A6 (difficult to diagnose, impossible to diagnose using existing criteria), A4 (difficult to define & diff to identify, impossible to diagnose using existing criteria)], A6 (difficult to diagnose, masked, concealed, camouflage
Broadsheet: N15
Hansard: H2, H3, H4, H6
Tabloid: none present

Notes to think about –

CA85 PD as difficult to diagnose, masked, concealed, camouflage [A6]

CF18 PD as Synonymous with Psychopath [CA17, CNB9, CH35, CNT94, CNT147]

Examples:

Academic: A1
Broadsheet: N13, N17, N18, N20, N21, N24]
Hansard: H5
Tabloid: N5, N11, N12

Notes to think about –

CA73 Construction something like PD as responsible for actions, not insane, similar Parker 'psychopath moral agent who has elected to adopt a deviant lifestyle' [A3]

CF19 PD as Object of Study, Experiment [CA18, CNB35, CH49]

Examples:

Academic: A1, A3, A6 (object of study, need to be studied), A4
Broadsheet: N14
Hansard: H4, H5, H6
Tabloid: see notes below

Notes to think about –

CA40 PD as object of assessment, judgment, evaluation [A2, A3]
CNB77 PD as object that needs to be observed [N17]
CNB129 PD as object of testing [N24]
CNT153 PD as object of testing [N12]

CF20 **PD as Suffering Victim [CA19, CNB118, CNB13, CH23, CNT32, CNT148]**

Examples:

- Academic:** A1, A5 ('sought help' suffering vulnerable victim, patient, need help 'been refused' PD as victim, abandon, reject, rebuff, spurn, treat with contempt, victimised), A4 (distressed suffering), A4 (victim need care not punitive)]
- Broadsheet:** N21, N15, N13, N14 (helpless, vulnerable), N15, N22
- Hansard:** H1, H2, H3, H4, H5, H6
- Tabloid:** vulnerable, innocent, powerless N1, N2, N4, N7, N11

Notes to think about –

Other victim constructions –

- PD as victim ethically wronged (CA48, CNT132)
- PD as victim of labelling (CA68, CNB18)
- PD as stigma marginalised (CA76)
- PD as victim mistreated ill treated (CA123, CNT87)
- PD as neglected not valued (CA126, CNB126)
- PD as marginalised/victimised (CA127)
- PD as relational to victim - childlike? Grouping (CNT34)
- PD as victim, humanised, feelings? (CNT46)
- PD as victim - prey (CNT85)
- PD as victim - of manipulation (CNT86)
- PD as NOT victim (CA21)
- PD as potential wrongful object of blame, blameworthy, victim (CA64)
- PD as vulnerable (CH38)
- CNT58 PD as vulnerable, simple, childlike [N2]
- CNT74 PD as sufferer [N4]

CF21 **PD as Disadvantaged [CA20, CNT62]**

Examples:

- Academic:** A1
- Broadsheet:** none present
- Hansard:** none present
- Tabloid:** N2

CF22 **PD as NOT Victim [CA21]**

Examples: (

- Academic:** (attract = invite, pull, to possess some property that pulls or draws something towards itself. agency, blame) [A1]

Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: none present

Notes to think about –

CNT15 PD as object of blame, curses, derision, disparagement, insults, reproach, vilification [N1, N3]

CF23 **PD as Longstanding (existing for long time, persistent, deep-rooted, established, fixed, confirmed, permanent, impossible to change (possibly similar to Parker construction of 'PD as immutable – unchanging through time, established, static, enduring?') [CA22, CNB47, CNT24, CH30, CNB100]**

Examples:

Academic: A1, A3 (long history), A6
Broadsheet: N14, N18, N20
Hansard: H2, H5
Tabloid: N1, N2, N4, N6 (untreatable), N8, N11

Notes to think about –

CNT37 PD as undetectable (is the date significant – few years ago therefore does this imply longstanding, dimension of time in a construction?) [N1]

CA71 PD as permanent [A3, A4 (permanent enduring untreatable)]

CA51 PD as untreatable [A2, A6 ('incorrigible' beyond correction reform or alteration – PD as untreatable permanent)]

CNT129 PD as past history of crime, exaggerate, many, numerous [N3]

CF24 **PD as Unable to Cope [CA23, CNT60, CNT82]**

Examples:

Academic: A1
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: PD as unable to cope, incompetent, vulnerable [N2], PD as unable to cope, disabled, hindered, debilitated, weakened. [N4]

Notes to think about –

CNT58 PD as vulnerable, simple, childlike [N2]

CF25 **PD as Lacking [CA24, CNB52, CNT83]**

Examples:

Academic: A1
Broadsheet: PD as lacking, deficient [N14, N20]
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: PD as incapable, incompetent, inferior, lacking [N4, N6 (deficient), N12 (deficient – same as CNT77?)]

Notes to think about –

CA90 Look for lack emotion construction in other data sources [A6]
CNT77 PD as flawed, impaired, damaged [N4]
CNB87 PD as fault flaw weak (CNT89) [N18]
CNB46 PD as damaged (CNT69) [N14, N18, N21]
CNT89 PD as fault, flaw, weak [N4]
CNT69 PD as damaged [N2]
CNB98 PD as handicapped, limitation, shortcoming, defect, disability, impairment [N20]

CF26 PD as Financial Burden [CA25, CNB124, CH28]

Examples:

Academic: A1, A2?, A5
Broadsheet: N16
Hansard: H1, H2, H6
Tabloid: none present

Notes to think about –

CA52 PD as a pain, nuisance, annoyance, problem, burden [A2, A3, A6, A4 (pain burden need to get rid of)]
CNB36 PD as burden, problem [N14, N15, N19, N24 (difficult)]

CF27 PD as Less Deserving [CA26, CNB2, CNT139, CNT18]

Examples:

Academic: A1, A2, A3?, A5 (undeserving of attention)
Broadsheet: PD as less deserving, less worthy (see CNT139, CH17 PD as timewaster, unworthy) [N13]
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: PD as not deserve, undeserving, less deserving, denied, punish, need to be treated differently – worse [N7, N8]; not deserve life (judgement moral discourse?) [N1]

Notes to think about –

CNT139 PD as less deserving, less worthy (CH17 PD as timewaster, unworthy) [N13]
CNT18 PD as not deserve life (judgment, moral discourse?) [N1]
CNT12 PD as not belong in community 'drifter', not respectable 'jobless', outcast 'drifter', PD as choice, undeserving, not fit in, other, outsider [N1]

CNT75 PD as ill considered, superficial. Time waster. Not sure what to label this construction? [N4]

CF28 **PD as Problem [CA27, CA52, CNB36, CH5, CNT26]**

Examples:

Academic: A1, A2 (something needs to be done), A3 (also something needs to be done), A6 (something needs to be done), A5, A4], PD as a pain, nuisance, annoyance, problem, burden [A2, A3, A6, A4 (pain burden need to get rid of)]

Broadsheet: PD as burden, problem [N14, N15, N19, N24 (difficult)]

Hansard: H1, H2, H3, H4, H6

Tabloid: N1

Notes to think about –

CA31 PD as controversial issue, delicate issue, difficult, problematical [A2, A3 (war of words object of contention), A6 (object of contention, object of disagreement among politicians and professionals), A6 (PD as controversial causation among professionals), A6 (contested), A5, A4 (controversial object of contention)]

CA60 PD as problematic diagnosis? [A3, A5]

CA87 PD as tautological problem [A6]

CA115 PD as social problem [A6]

CA128 PD as complicated and intricate problem [A4]

CNB94 PD as puzzle, mystery, problem, dilemma, conundrum, intrigue [N20]

CH18 PD as demanding [H3]

CF29 **PD as Dustbin Category [CA28]**

Examples:

Academic: A1, A6

Broadsheet: none present

Hansard: none present

Tabloid: none present

CF30 **PD as Hot Potato [CA29]**

Examples:

Academic: A1, A3

Broadsheet: none present

Hansard: none present

Tabloid: none present

CF31 **PD as Legal Issue [CA30, CNB10, CNT25]**

Examples:

Academic: A2, A3, A5, A4
Broadsheet: PD as need to be legally addressed, controlled, PD as legal issue [N13, N15]
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: N1

CF32 **PD as Controversial Issue, Delicate Issue, Difficult, Problematical [CA31, CH3, CH43]**

Examples:

Academic: A2, A3 (war of words object of contention), A6 (object of contention, object of disagreement among politicians and professionals), A6 (PD as controversial causation among professionals), A6 (contested), A5, A4 (controversial object of contention)
Broadsheet: see notes below
Hansard: PD as newsworthy object, controversial, object of disagreement [H3, H6], PD as dilemma, controversy, object of disagreement [H2, H4]
Tabloid: none present

Notes to think about –

CNB20 PD as newsworthy [N13, N20 (controversial newsworthy), N19]
CA72 PD as object of contention (re treatment effectiveness) [A3]

CF33 **PD as Mental Illness / Mental Disorder [CA32, CNB1, CNB5, CNT63, CNT72]**

Examples:

Academic: A2, A6, A4 (disorder)
Broadsheet: PD as 'really sick', PD as illness (& severe) [N13, N14, N17 (also mental illness), N18, N20 (also mentally ill, insane), N21, N23, N15 (mad, crazier, patients), N16 (mentally ill), N19], PD as mentally ill [N13, N17 (insane)]
Hansard: see notes below
Tabloid: PD as mental illness [N2, N6, N8, N9 (insane), N10 (insane)], PD as insane, mentally ill [N4]

Notes to think about –

CA66 PD similar to acute mental illness [A3]
CNB22 PD as psychiatric patient (mentally ill), case, need therapy [N14]
CH40 PD as relational to mental illness [H2, H3, H6]

CF34 **PD as Object of (to be) Judgment, Classification, Labelling [CA10, CA33, CNB8, CH6, CNT93, CNT104]**

Examples:

- Academic:** A2, A3, (object labelling definition), A6 (object of classification, labelling, judgment), A5 (classification) , PD as object of (to be) judgment, classification, labelling [A2, A3, (object labelling definition), A6 (object of classification, labelling, judgment), A5 (classification)]
- Broadsheet:** PD as object to be labelled [N13, N18 (object of labelling diagnosis), N20 (diagnosed), N21 (diagnosis classification), N15, N19, N24]
- Hansard:** H4
- Tabloid:** CNT93 Loads of adjectives, labels – how does this construct PD? object of categorisation, marked, condemned, pigeonhole, stereotype, typecast, classify, epithet (a descriptive word or phrase added to or substituted for a persons name)? [N5, N12 (object of labelling, categorisation)], PD as object of condemnation, blame, labelling [N5, N3 (even by fellow criminal), N12 (object of labelling)]

Notes to think about –

- CA40 PD as object of assessment, judgment, evaluation [A2, A3]
CA46 PD as object to be judged, identified [A2, A3]
CA79 PD as label [A6]
CA79 PD as label [A6]
CA38 PD as dehumanised diagnosis/label only [A2, A3 (diagnosis alone, not people with etc. entity in itself), A3 (term label)]
CA68 PD as victim of labelling [A3]
CA129 List of psychiatric labels. See construction of list in other cumulative list [A4]
CNB40 PD as object of diagnosis [N14]
CNB102 PD as list, string of, loads of negative adjectives – is each adjective a different construction? Or is there a global construction? [N20, N21 (lots emotive labels)]
CNT71 PD as (derogatory, insulting) label [N4, N5]
CNT15 PD as object of blame, curses, derision, disparagement, insults, reproach, vilification [N1, N3]
CNT149 PD as object of derision, judgment [N11]]

CF35 **PD as Harmful [CA34]**

Examples:

- Academic:** A2
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: none present

Notes to think about –

CNT120 PD as object that causes injury [N3, N7 (someone who injures & maims others)]
CNT119 PD as cause of torment, torturer – afflict with great pain, suffering, anguish, torture [N3]
CNT124 PD as destroy lives, demolish, ruin [N3]

CF36 **PD as Newly Coined (but inappropriate) Word or Phrase Unendorsed by Authority (medical legal) [CA36]**

Examples:

Academic: A2, A3, A6, A6 (diagnosis not credible), A5 (unsupported label)]
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: none present

CF37 **PD as NOT Construction – criminal, victim, mental illness [CA21, CA37, CA65, CNB11, CNB59, CNB122, CH39, CNT141]**

Examples:

Academic: A2, A1, A3, A6 (diff from mi)
Broadsheet: N13, N14, N15
Hansard: H2, H3
Tabloid: N7

Notes to think about –

CA61 PD as idea, notion, thought, perception, belief, opinion, something formed in the mind – therefore NOT objective scientific fact [A3, A6, A6 (PD as theory concept (only, dubious existence), A5]
CA74 PD as NOT need detainment [A3]
CA108 PD as not entity but relationship [A6]
CA122 Absence, PD as not patient, not individual, not DSPD [A5]
CA132 PD as behaviour not entity [A4]
CNB93 PD as opposite of ordinary? NOT construction - PD as unusual, abnormal, different to other 'madness' patients, special, indefinable [N20]
CNT141 PD as criminal NOT illness [N7]

CF38 **PD as Dehumanised, Diagnosis/Label Only [CA38, CA50, CNB16, CNB43, CH31, CNT4]**

Examples:

Academic: A2, A3 (diagnosis alone, not people with etc. entity in itself), A3 (term label)] A2, A6 (depersonalised)]
Broadsheet: PD as diagnosis alone, dehumanised, depersonalised, constructed only as illness [N13, N23, N15, N16, N19], N14, N20, N23, N15

Hansard: H2, H3, H4, H5, H6
Tabloid: PD as dehumanised (no name), depersonalised – is this 2 separate constructions? [N1, N2, N4, N5, N3, N7, N10, N12]

Notes to think about –

See also depersonalised –

CNB68 PD as depersonalised [N17 (also when threat), N18, N21, N15, N16, N19, N24]

CNB114 PD as depersonalised [N21, N15, N16, N19, N24]

CH4 PD as other (possibly combine with dehumanised) [H1, H2, H3, H4, H5, H6]

CNT27 PD as other, depersonalised? [N1, N5, N3, N6 (separate to public), N7, N8, N10, N12]

CF39 **PD as De-individualised (constructed as homogenous group) [CA39, CA12, CNB99, CH9]**

Examples:

Academic: A2, A4 (homogenous group` the personality disordered`)], PD as homogenous [A1, A2 (as threat), A6, A5, A4]

Broadsheet: N20

Hansard: H1, H3, H5, H6

Tabloid: none present

CF40 **PD as Object of Assessment, Judgment, Evaluation [CA40]**

Examples:

Academic: A2, A3

Broadsheet: see below notes

Hansard: see below notes

Tabloid: see below notes

Notes to think about –

CNB35 PD as object of study [N14]

CH49 PD as object of study [H4, H5, H6]

CNB129 PD as object of testing [N24]

CNT153 PD as object of testing [N12]]

CF41 **PD as Need to be Separated [CA41]**

Examples:

Academic: A2

Broadsheet: none present

Hansard: none present

Tabloid: none present

Notes to think about –

Possibly combine with need to be detained, incarcerated etc

CF42 **PD as Disordered [CA42]**

Examples:

Academic: A2, A6 (PD as disordered, dysfunctional, disturbed, abnormal.), A5 (abnormal), A4 (abnormal), A4 (disturbed)

Broadsheet: see notes below

Hansard: see notes below

Tabloid: see notes below

Notes to think about –

CNB30 PD as troubled (disturbed?) (CH45, CNT66) [N14, N21, N24]

CNB54 PD as disorder, an entity in itself [N14]

CNB115 PD as disturbed (CNT136, CH45) [N21, N24]

CH45 PD as disturbed [H2]

CH34 PD as abnormal [H5]

CNT136 PD as disturbed [N6]

CNT50 PD as abnormal, sad, pathetic? [N1]

CNT59 PD as abnormal [N2, N4]

CNB41 PD as abnormal (CNT59, CH34) [N14, N18 (strange, unusual, different), N20]

CNT66 PD as troubled [N2]

Is PD abnormal a construction in itself?

CNT161 PD as perverse [N12]

CF43 **PD as Unknown Question, Unknown Entity, Undefined Object, Not Understandable (CA43, CH26, CNB88)**

Examples:

Academic: A2, A3 (unknown, not understandable, difficult to treat, treatment results unpredictable, unreliable?), A6]

Broadsheet: N18

Hansard: PD as question, unknown entity, undefined object, not understandable [H1, H2, H3, H5, H6]

Tabloid: none present

Notes to think about –

CA58 PD as uncontrollable, unpredictable, PD as unknown [A3, A4]

CNB29 PD as difficult to understand [N14, N18, N20]

CNT109 PD as indescribable, indefinable

CNT17 PD as unbelievable, not understand, senseless

CF44 **PD as Natural Inclination, Propensity, Underlying, Predisposition, Inevitable, Concealed, Latent, Not Yet Revealed, similar to Parker 'psychopath has a plausible surface appearance but a devious depth reality?') [CA44, CH48, CNB53, CNT45]**

Examples:

Academic: A2
Broadsheet: N14, N17 (concealed, undetectable), N21
Hansard: H3
Tabloid: N1, N4, N5?

Notes to think about –

CNT37 PD as undetectable (is the date significant – few years ago therefore does this imply longstanding, dimension of time in a construction?) [N1]

CF45 **PD as Unpredictable, Not Predictable (backed by science), Impossible to Predict, Difficult to Predict [CA45, CA58, CNB33, CNB64, CH47]**

Examples:

Academic: A2, A6 (unstable unpredictable), A3, A4
Broadsheet: N14, N18, N21, N23, N15
Hansard: unknowable H2
Tabloid: see notes below

Notes to think about –

Crossover in constructions of PD as unpredictable, uncontrollable, unknown, not understandable – think about – are these 3 separate or can they be merged.

CNT9 PD as uncontrollable [N1, N5, N3 (even by self), N7 (unstoppable, unpredictable, relentless), N8, N10, N12 (wild)]

CNT44 PD as changeable, unpredictable, fickle, labile, unstable? [N1, N4, N3, N10]

CNT113 PD as inconsistent, fickle, changeable, unpredictable, unstable [N5, N3]

CF46 **PD as Violent [CA47, CNB19, CNT7]**

Examples:

Academic: A2, A3, A6, A4
Broadsheet: N13, N14, N17, N18, N21, N23, N15, N16
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: N1, N2, N3, N6, N7 (violent animal wild primitive), N9, N10, N12

CF47 **PD as Other, Stigmatised, Unpleasant, Disliked, Offensive, Out of Place, Unwelcome [CA49]**

Examples:

Academic: A2 ('socially undesirable' euphemism), A6 (social deviant), A5 (object of dislike contempt), A5 (deviant)]
Broadsheet: see notes below
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: see notes below

Notes to think about –

CA70 PD as social deviant, not fit in, think more [A3, A5 (deviant)]
CNB109 PD as deviant abnormal [N21]
CNB113 PD as uncompassionate, unjustifiable / inexcusable actions, amoral, senseless / not understandable, contemptible? [N21]
CNB61 PD as object of contempt [N14]
CNB67 PD as unspeakable, dreadful, appalling, horrific, despicable, terrible, atrocious, contemptible (CNT121) [N14]
CNB101 PD as contemptible? PD as disruptive? PD as objectionable – dislikeable, 'antisocial' dictionary contrary or injurious to the interests of society in general. [N20]
CNB113 PD as uncompassionate, unjustifiable / inexcusable actions, amoral, senseless / not understandable, contemptible? [N21]
CNT12 PD as not belong in community 'drifter', not respectable 'jobless', outcast 'drifter', PD as choice, undeserving, not fit in, other, outsider [N1]
CNT30 PD as contemptible? [N1, N5]
CNT121 PD as unspeakable, dreadful, appalling, horrific, despicable, terrible, atrocious, contemptible [N3]]
CA67 'unlikeable patients' construction? [A3, A4 (unlikeable unpopular)]
CA86 PD as social culture defined [A6]
CH13 PD as disruptive [H3]
CNT61 PD as isolated, distanced from society, outsider [N2]
CNT122 PD as object of hatred (detestable, loathsome, despicable) [N3]
CNT125 PD as sinner, immoral [N3]
CNT161 PD as perverse [N12]
CNB105 PD as unlovable [N20]

CF48 PD as Untreatable [CA51, CH16, CNT23]

Examples:

Academic: A2, A6 ('incorrigible' beyond correction reform or alteration – PD as untreatable permanent)
Broadsheet: see notes below
Hansard: H3, H4
Tabloid: N1, N8

Notes to think about –

CA14 PD as criminal (& recidivist/untreatable) [A1, A3, A5, A4]
CA71 PD as permanent [A3, A4 (permanent enduring untreatable)]
CNB86 PD as recidivist (CH16 PD as incapable of reform, untreatable) [N18, N15 (untreatable)]
CNT24 PD as longstanding, existing for long time, persistent, deep-rooted, established, fixed, confirmed, permanent, impossible to change (possibly similar to Parker construction of PD as immutable – unchanging through time, established, static, enduring?) [N1, N2, N4, N6 (untreatable), N8, N11]

CF49 PD as a Pain, Nuisance, Annoyance, Problem, Burden [CA52]

Examples:

Academic: A2, A3, A6, A4 (pain burden need to get rid of)]
Broadsheet: see notes below
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: none present

Notes to think about –

Maybe combine with PD as burden? Look at construction of PD as financial burden
CNB36 PD as burden, problem [N14, N15, N19, N24 (difficult)]

CF50 PD as Need to be Controlled, Policed [CA53, CNB26]

Examples:

Academic: A2, A4
Broadsheet: N14, N17, N23, N15, N16, N19, N24
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: none present

Notes to think about –

See PD as object of control, PD as need to be detained
CNB10 PD as need to be legally addressed, controlled, PD as legal issue [N13, N15]
CNB37 PD as need to be restricted, controlled, abolished, relieved of power, undemocratic [N14]
CNB74 PD as object needs to be controlled, denied (CNT139 PD as not deserve, undeserving, less deserving, denied, punish, need to be treated differently – worse) [N17, N15]
CNB121 PD as object of management, manipulation & control that require discipline, supervision, monitoring, regulation afforded by detainment [N23]
CNT90 PD as deserve imprisonment, punishment, correction [N5, N3]
CNT128 PD as prisoner [N3, N8 (needs to be confined)]
CNB44 PD as need to be imprisoned [N14]

CF51 **PD as Neglected (not valued, neglected victimised undervalued)**
[CA54, CA126, CH27]

Examples:

Academic: A2, A5, A4
Broadsheet: see notes below
Hansard: disregarded, neglected [H1, H2, H6]
Tabloid: none present

Notes to think about –

CNB126 PD as victim, neglected [N16]
CA116 PD as devalued group [A6]

CF52 **PD as Not Legitimately Detained (not backed by scientific legal)**
[CA55]

Examples:

Academic: A2
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: none present

Notes to think about –

[CA74 PD as NOT need detainment [A3]
Contrast with constructions of PD as need to be detained in write up

CF53 **PD as Newsworthy [CA56, CNB20, CH3, CNT73]**

Examples:

Academic: A3, A5
Broadsheet: N13, N20 (controversial newsworthy), N19
Hansard: PD as newsworthy object, controversial, object of disagreement [H3, H6]
Tabloid: PD as sexy, newsworthy object, exciting, interesting, scandal [N4, N5, N3, N8]

Notes to think about –

Possibly combine with PD as controversial

CF54 **Construction similar to 'well known for some unfavourable quality or deed' [CA57, CNB24, CNT29]**

Examples:

Academic: A3
Broadsheet: N14
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: N1

Notes to think about –

DNB41 Well known political historical figures discussed Hitler, Milosevic – but evil figures = more therefore PD as evil, bad, well known for unfavourable etc. think more about what characteristics etc these persons conjure [N20]

CNB106 PD as done something bad, evil or PD as guilty.[N21, N15 (bad)]

CF55 **PD as Patient [CA59, CNB22]**

Examples:

Academic: A3
Broadsheet: PD as psychiatric patient (mentally ill), case, need therapy [N14]
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: none present

Notes to think about –

Possibly combine with PD as illness

CF56 **PD as Problematic Diagnosis? [CA60]**

Examples:

Academic: A3, A5
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: none present

Notes to think about –

CA31 PD as controversial issue, delicate issue, difficult, problematical [A2, A3 (war of words object of contention), A6 (object of contention, object of disagreement among politicians and professionals), A6 (PD as controversial causation among professionals), A6 (contested), A5, A4 (controversial object of contention)]

CF57 **PD as Idea, Notion, Thought, Perception, Belief, Opinion, Something Formed in the Mind – therefore NOT Objective Scientific Fact [CA61]**

Examples:

Academic: A3, A6, A6 (PD as theory concept (only, dubious existence), A5]
Broadsheet: none present

Hansard: none present
Tabloid: none present

CF58 **PD as Object that has Effect on Society (think more – power to influence – positions PD? why society? Grandiose - construct as affecting everyone) [CA62]**

Examples:

Academic: A3
Broadsheet: see notes below
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: none present

Notes to think about –

CA2 PD as threat, danger [A1, A2, A3, A3 (& to society), A6, A5, A5 (risky), A4]
CNB101 PD as contemptible? PD as disruptive? PD as objectionable – dislikeable, 'antisocial' dictionary contrary or injurious to the interests of society in general.

[N20]

CNB120 PD as need to be removed from society [N23]

CA63 PD as cause social disruption [A3]

CA115 PD as social problem [A6]

CH13 PD as disruptive [H3]

CNB80 PD as damage lives (CNT124 PD as destroy lives, demolish, ruin) [N18, N21]

CF59 **PD as Value (Moral) Judgment [CA69]**

Examples:

Academic: A3, A6 (value judgment / moral attribution not value free scientific description, 'derogatory moral judgment')
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: none present

CF60 **Construction something like PD as Responsible for Actions, Not Insane (similar Parker 'psychopath moral agent who has elected to adopt a deviant lifestyle') [CA73, CA102]**

Examples:

Academic: A3, A6
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: none present

CF61 **PD as an Effect [CA75, CNB48, CH46, CNT78]**

Examples:

Academic: A3, A6, A4 (effect product)]
Broadsheet: N14, N20, N22
Hansard: H2
Tabloid: N4

CF62 **PD as Stigma, Victim, Marginalised [CA76]**

Examples:

Academic: A3, A6 (stigma), A4 (stigma
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: none present

CF63 **PD as Object that Creates Feeling of Anxiety Dread Dismay [CA77]**

Examples:

Academic: A6, A5
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: none present

Notes to think about –

Are there any other similar constructions to combine with this?

CF64 **PD as Object that Creates Feeling of Confusion [CA78]**

Examples:

Academic: A6
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: none present

Notes to think about –

CA99 PD as object of confusion [A6]
CA104 Misunderstood confusion [A6]

CF65 **PD as Label [CA38, CA79, CH6]**

Examples:

Academic: PD as dehumanised diagnosis/label only [A2, A3 (diagnosis alone, not people with etc. entity in itself), A3 (term label)] A6
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: H4
Tabloid: none present

Notes to think about –

What about other label constructions =

PD as object of labelling

PD as unsupported label

PD as victim of labelling

PD as list of labels

PD as (derogatory insulting) label

PD as useless label

PD as diagnosis

Are they all different?

Possibly subsume this construction under PD as dehumanised

CF66 **PD as Tool, Object of Exploitation [CA80]**

Examples:

Academic: A6, A5 (tool exploited), A5 (political tool, vote winner, object), A4 (political tool to win votes etc)]
Broadsheet: none present (although this was a later construction so perhaps check)
Hansard: none present (although this was a later construction so perhaps check)
Tabloid: none present (although this was a later construction so perhaps check)

CF67 **PD as Query Medical Concern (PD as not/query medical authority, control, issue, responsibility, duty, job, task, role, concern, affair) [CA81]**

Examples:

Academic: A6
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: none present

Notes to think about –

CA36 PD as newly coined (but inappropriate) word or phrase unendorsed by authority (medical legal) [A2, A3, A6, A6 (diagnosis not credible), A5 (unsupported label)]

CF68 **PD as Unplaceable [CA82, CA121]**

Examples:

Academic: A6, A5
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: none present

CF69 **PD as Diagnosis [CA83, CNB16, CNB40]**

Examples:

Academic: A6
Broadsheet: PD as diagnosis alone, dehumanised, depersonalised, constructed only as illness [N13, N23, N15, N16, N19], PD as object of diagnosis [N14]
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: none present

Notes to think about –

CA36 PD as newly coined (but inappropriate) word or phrase unendorsed by authority (medical legal) [A2, A3, A6, A6 (diagnosis not credible), A5 (unsupported label)]
CA38 PD as dehumanised diagnosis/label only [A2, A3 (diagnosis alone, not people with etc. entity in itself), A3 (term label)]
CA60 PD as problematic diagnosis? [A3, A5]

CF70 **PD as something like Heterogenous (types) [CA84, CNB90]**

Examples:

Academic: A6
Broadsheet: N18
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: none present

CF71 **PD as Object of Comparison (with other mental illness and disorders)[CA89, CNT123]**

Examples:

Academic: A6
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: N3

Notes to think about –

CA91 PD as all relative (is this same as comparison) [A6]

CF72 **PD as Not Revealing or Affected by Emotion, Lack Emotion [CA90, CNB108, CNT57]**

Examples:

Academic: A6
Broadsheet: N21,
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: PD as not revealing or affected by emotion, reserved, calm, serene, imperturbable, expressionless, inexpressive, inscrutable, blank, deadpan, poker-faced, straight faced, wooden, unresponsive [N2, N12]

Notes to think about –

CNT154 PD as extravagant, theatrical, overdramatic emotion or behaviour [N12]
CNT96 PD as unfeeling, cold [N5, N3 (calculating), N8, N12]

CF73 **Relational / Grouping (politicians, Nazi, Apartheid, sex offenders, Osama bin Laden, captives from war on terror, notorious Satanist...sexual deviant...drug addict...occultism, victim, notorious murderer Sutcliffe, mental illness) [CA92, CNB21, CNB39, CNB45, CNT31, CNT34, CNT162, CH19, CH40]**

Examples:

Academic: A6 (politicians Nazi apartheid)
Broadsheet: N13 (sex offenders), N14 (Osama bin Laden), N14 (captives from war on terror)
Hansard: H1, H2 (sex offenders); H2, H3, H6 mental illness)
Tabloid: N1 (notorious Satanist...sexual deviant...drug addict...occultism), N1 (victim), N12 (notorious murderer Sutcliffe)

Notes to think about –

CNT137 PD as Nazi (cruel, racist, bigot, right wing, narrow minded, nationalist, discriminatory, thug, bossy, controlling, fanatic, extremist) [N7]
CNT142 PD as synonymous with 'dangerous sex offender' [N8]
CNT143 PD as synonymous with paedophiles [N8]
CNT140 PD as homophobic (implicit) [N7]

CF74 **PD as Egocentric [CA93, CNB51, CNB128, CNT151, CNT155]**

Examples:

Academic: A6
Broadsheet: vanity, egotism [N14]; selfish, 'egotist' overt label [N24]
Hansard: none present

Tabloid: egotist (selfish, self centred, lack consideration for others, opposite altruist – is this same as CNT84 self indulgent?) [N12]; narcissistic (similar egotist) [N12]

Notes to think about –
CNT84 PD as self indulgent [N4]

CF75 **PD as Insincere [CA94]**

Examples:

Academic: A6
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: none present

CF76 **PD as Deceptive, Duplicitous, Deceitful, Liar, Dishonest, Deceiver, Manipulator, Concealing, Withholding Information, Devious, Dishonest, Secretive [CA95, CNB78, CNB72, CNT156, CNT35, CNT108, CNT111, CNT115, CH50]**

Examples:

Academic: A6
Broadsheet: N17, N18, N20, N21, N24; Machiavellian – devious, cunning, scheming [N14, N17, N15]
Hansard: H6
Tabloid: N1, N4, N5, N6, N10, N12; PD as deceitful, deceiver, cheat, charlatan, con man [N5]; duplicitous (deception, double dealing) – is this the overarching name for PD as deceitful etc construction? Does it encapsulate deceit, dishonesty, fraud? [N5, N12]; manipulator, deceiver [N12]

Notes to think about –

CNB49 PD as deluded, deceived [N14]
CNT92 PD as cheat philanderer, disloyal, adulterous, deceitful [N5]
CNB57 PD as premeditated, calculating, manipulative [N14, N21, N15]
CNT111 PD as calculating, scheming, manipulative, devious, cunning, plan, premeditate, clever, deliberate, intended, intentional, purposeful [N5, N7, N8]
CNT95 PD as reasoned action [N5]
CNT41 PD as manipulative, controlling [N1, N4, N7, N8?]
CNT48 PD as manipulative, controlling? [N1, N4, N7, N8?]
CNT114 PD as manipulative, powerful [N5]
CNT116 PD as thief [N5]
CNT126 PD as devious, cunning, disobey, flout rules, noncompliant, recalcitrant, defiant, disobedient, uncontrollable, unmanageable [N3]

CNB75 PD as devious, cunning, disobey, flout rules, noncompliant, recalcitrant, defiant, disobedient, uncontrollable, unmanageable (CNT126) [N17]

CF77 **PD as Untrustworthy, Object of Mistrust, Uncertainty [CA96, CNT103]**

Examples:

Academic: A6
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: N5, N12

CF78 **PD as Brazen [CA97, CNB73, CNT112, CNT118]**

Examples:

Academic: A6
Broadsheet: N17
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: bold, shameless, brazen [N5]; disrespectful, impudent, impertinent, insolent, insulting, brazen [N5, N3]

Notes to think about –

CNT118 PD as disrespectful, impudent, impertinent, insolent, insulting, brazen (same as CNT112?) [N5, N3]

CNB91 PD as disrespectful [N18]

CF79 **Malfunction, Ailment (to adjust or make conform to a standard, conformity with accepted standards) [CA100]**

Examples:

Academic: A6
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: none present

Notes to think about –

Possibly subsume under another construction?

CF80 **PD as Object to Avoid by Psychiatrists [CA101]**

Examples:

Academic: A6

Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: none present

Notes to think about –
CA109 PD as rejected avoided [A6]

CF81 **PD as with Moral Agency, Responsible for Actions, Not Insane (similar Parker `psychopath moral agent who has elected to adopt a deviant lifestyle`) [CA102, CA73]**

Examples:

Academic: A6, A3
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: none present

CF82 **PD as Fixed and Unambiguous Entity Awaiting Specifiable Aetiology and Form of Effective Treatment` [CA103, CA130]**

Examples:

Academic: A6, Not treatable by existing approaches (similar to not definable identifiable by existing criteria) [A4]
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: non present

Notes to think about –
Contrast with untreatable, combine with unknown & difficult constructions
CNB54 PD as disorder, an entity in itself [N14]

CF83 **PD as Misunderstood, Confusion [CA104]**

Examples:

Academic: A6
Broadsheet: see notes below
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: none present

Notes to think about –
2 different angles - CA78 PD as object that creates feeling of confusion [A6] & CA99 PD as object of confusion [A6] or CNB32 PD as troubled, confused [N14]

CF84 **PD as a Medical Reification with a Dubious Theoretical and Empirical Coherence [CA105]**

Examples:

Academic: A6
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: none present

Notes to think about –

CA36 PD as newly coined (but inappropriate) word or phrase unendorsed by authority (medical legal) [A2, A3, A6, A6 (diagnosis not credible), A5 (unsupported label)]

CA81 PD as not/query medical authority control issue responsibility duty job task role concern affair – PD as query medical concern. [A6]

Possibly combine with CF57 above - PD as idea, notion, thought, perception, belief, opinion, something formed in the mind – therefore NOT objective scientific fact

CF85 **PD as Chaotic [CA106, CNB104]**

Examples:

Academic: A6
Broadsheet: N20
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: none present

Notes to think about –

Is this similar to PD as unpredictable, uncontrollable?

CF86 **PD as Menace [CA107]**

Examples:

Academic: A6
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: none present

Notes to think about –

Possibly combine with PD as threat

CF87 **PD as Not Entity But Relationship [CA108]**

Examples:

Academic: A6
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: none present

Notes to think about –

Discuss with PD as idea, notion, thought, perception, belief, opinion, something formed in the mind – therefore NOT objective scientific fact, PD as theory concept (only, dubious existence), PD as objective scientific fact

CF88 **PD as Rejected, Avoided [CA109]**

Examples:

Academic: A6
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: none present

Notes to think about –

Discuss with PD as avoid by psychiatrist & PD as suffering victim constructions

CF89 **'Solace' Professional Comfort, Relief - how does this construct PD? [CA110]**

Examples:

Academic: A6
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: none present

Notes to think about –

CA113 'Uncertainty stress' similar to above how does this all construct PD? Workers need support, comfort, relief, pessimism, trapped, morale, uncertainty, stress? Important construction to think about [A6]

CA112 'Pessimism' professional? [A6]

CA111 'Release' professional trapped how does this construct PD? [A6]

CF90 **PD as Guilty, Done Something Bad, Evil [CA117, CNT100, CNB106,**

Examples:

Academic: A5
Broadsheet: done something bad, evil or PD as guilty.[N21, N15 (bad)]

Hansard: none present
Tabloid: N5, N3, N7, N8, N10

Notes to think about –

CNT81 PD as opposite (antonym) of innocence – impure, corrupt, guilty, malignant, faulty, dishonest, corrupt, blemished, worldly [N4]

CNT3 PD as evil, damnable [N1, N5, N3]

CNT97 PD as evil, wicked, damnable, devil [N5, N3, N7]

CNT146 PD as brutal (wicked, evil, cruel, vicious, savage, heartless, monstrous) [N10]

CF91 **PD as 'Killer' look at other data sources (especially press for what I called this) [CA118, CNB6, CNT135]**

Examples:

Academic: A5
Broadsheet: N13, N17, N21, N15
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: N6, N10, N12 (occupation, behaviour, action)

Notes to think about –

CNT13 PD as murderer [N1, N2, N5, N3, N6, N7, N9, N10, N11, N12]

CNT152 PD as executioner (occupation, career, job) [N12]

CF92 **PD as Object of Wonder, Bewilderment, Curiosity, Fascination, Puzzle [CA119]**

Examples:

Academic: A5
Broadsheet: see notes below
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: see notes below

Notes to think about –

CNT106 PD as charming, attractive, fascinating, seductive [N5]

CNB76 PD as charmer [N17, N18, N21]

CNB85 PD as object of desire [N18]

CNB70 PD as object of desire [N17]

CF93 **PD as Need to be Cared For, Looked After, Need Help [CA120, CH14, CH37, CH42]**

Examples:

Academic: A5
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: H2, H3, H6
Tabloid: none present

Notes to think about –

CNT157 PD as need protection (keep from harm, threatened, unsafe, in danger, vulnerable, under attack, victim?) [N12]

Discuss (or combine) with PD as suffering victim construction

CF94 Absence, PD as NOT Patient, NOT Individual, NOT DSPD [CA122]

Examples:

Academic: A5
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: none present

Notes to think about –

Possibly subsume under another construction e.g. PD as dehumanised, depersonalised

CF95 How does 'psychiatrists play ball with government' construct PD? [CA124]

Examples:

Academic: A5
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: none present

Notes to think about –

Think about re PD as tool, discourse of play, game

CF96 PD as Object With Needs [CA125]

Examples:

Academic: A5
Broadsheet: see notes below
Hansard: see notes below
Tabloid: see notes below

Notes to think about –

Think about with respect to PD as suffering victim, need help, need to be cared for.

CNB22 PD as psychiatric patient (mentally ill), case, need therapy [N14]
 CH37 PD as need to be looked after [H2, H3, H6]
 CH42 PD as need help, PD as needy think of a label for this new construction [Need to find reference in Hansard transcripts?]
 CNT43 PD as demanding, high maintenance, needy? [N1, N4]
 CH18 PD as demanding [H3]
 CNT157 PD as need protection (keep from harm, threatened, unsafe, in danger, vulnerable, under attack, victim?) [N12]
 CNT58 PD as vulnerable, simple, childlike [N2]
 Contrast with needs of psychiatrists – solace comfort etc

CF97 PD as Need to be Punished [CA131]

Examples:

Academic: A4
 Broadsheet: see notes below
 Hansard: none present
 Tabloid: see notes below

Notes to think about –

Contrast victim need care not punitive
 CNB74 PD as object needs to be controlled, denied (CNT139 PD as not deserve, undeserving, less deserving, denied, punish, need to be treated differently – worse) [N17, N15]
 CNT90 PD as deserve imprisonment, punishment, correction [N5, N3]
 CNT99 PD as object of punishment [N5]
 CNT139 PD as not deserve, undeserving, less deserving, denied, punish, need to be treated differently – worse [N7, N8]
 CNT128 PD as prisoner [N3, N8 (needs to be confined)]
 CNB44 PD as need to be imprisoned [N14]

CF98 PD as Given No Chance [CA134]

Examples:

Academic: A4
 Broadsheet: none present
 Hansard: none present
 Tabloid: none present

CF99 PD as Dumping Ground [CH7]

Examples:

Academic: none present
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: H4
Tabloid: none present

CF100 **PD as Enlightened [CH22]**

Examples:

Academic: none present
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: H3, H4, H6
Tabloid: none present

CF101 **PD as Something That Develops Over Time [CH24]**

Examples:

Academic: none present
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: H1, H2
Tabloid: none present

Notes to think about –

CH41 PD as something which gets worse over time [Need to find ref in Hansard transcripts?]

Also discuss with PD as longstanding & PD as effect

CF102 **PD as Choice, Active [CH32, CNT16]**

Examples:

Academic: none present
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: H2
Tabloid: N1, N4

Notes to think about –

CNT12 PD as not belong in community 'drifter', not respectable 'jobless', outcast 'drifter', PD as choice, undeserving, not fit in, other, outsider [N1]

CNT95 PD as reasoned action [N5]

CNB57 PD as premeditated, calculating, manipulative (CH50, CNT41, CNT114)

(CNT111 PD as calculating, scheming, manipulative, devious, cunning, plan, premeditate, clever, deliberate, intended, intentional, purposeful, CNT PD as reasoned action) [N14, N21, N15]

CNT126 PD as devious, cunning, disobey, flout rules, noncompliant, recalcitrant, defiant, disobedient, uncontrollable, unmanageable [N3]

CF103 **PD as Something Need to Make a Decision On [CH33]**

Examples:

Academic: none present
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: H2, H3, H4, H5, H6
Tabloid: see notes below

Notes to think about –

CNT21 PD as object of judgment, decision [N1, N5, N3, N7, N9]
CNT150 PD as object of decision, judgment [N11]

CF104 **PD as Predator [need to find ref in Hansard transcripts?] [CH36, CNB71, CNT8]**

Examples:

Academic: none present
Broadsheet: N17, N21
Hansard: need to find in Hansard scripts
Tabloid: N1, N5

Notes to think about –

CNB107 PD as disguised, sinister, predatory, conceal, exploitative – active (CNT33) [N21]
CNT33 PD as disguised, sinister, predatory, conceal, exploitative. 'befriended' - active, targeted, could have been 'became friends with' or 'met' – PD as predator? [N1, N5?]
CNT85 PD as victim - prey [N4]
CNB92 PD as sinister, menacing, threatening, evil, wicked, malevolent [N18, N21]

CF105 **PD as Inhuman, Like Animal (wild) [CNT2, CNB28, CNB112]**

Examples:

Academic: none present
Broadsheet: N14, N21; N21, N24 (cold blooded)
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: N1, N4, N5, N3, N9, N10, N12

Notes to think about –

CNB127 PD as need to be caught (think more – animal?) [N16]
CNT7 PD as violent [N1, N2, N3, N6, N7 (violent animal wild primitive), N9, N10, N12]

CNT96 PD as unfeeling, cold [N5, N3 (calculating), N8, N12]
CNT133 PD as inhuman, cold, unfeeling [N6, N8, N12]
CNT160 PD as sadistic (gaining pleasure or sexual gratification from the infliction of pain & mental suffering on another person, brutal, cruel, perverse, ruthless, vicious, cold blooded, inhuman, heartless) [N12]
CNB95 PD as unfeeling cold inhuman (CNT96,CNT133) [N20, N21, N24]

CF106 **PD as Amoral, Despite [CNT10, CNB65]**

Examples:

Academic: none present
Broadsheet: N14
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: N1, N5, N3 (unprincipled, unethical, unscrupulous), N7 (unscrupulous, conscienceless, evil, wicked)

Notes to think about –

CNB113 PD as uncompassionate, unjustifiable / inexcusable actions, amoral, senseless / not understandable, contemptible? [N21]
CNT110 PD as remorseless, cruel, inhumane, savage, uncompassionate, heartless, unfeeling (is this similar to PD as amoral (CNT10)? [N5, N3, N6, N10, N12]
CNT96 PD as unfeeling, cold [N5, N3 (calculating), N8, N12]
CNT133 PD as inhuman, cold, unfeeling [N6, N8, N12]
CNT160 PD as sadistic (gaining pleasure or sexual gratification from the infliction of pain & mental suffering on another person, brutal, cruel, perverse, ruthless, vicious, cold blooded, inhuman, heartless) [N12]
CNB95 PD as unfeeling cold inhuman (CNT96,CNT133) [N20, N21, N24]
CNB92 PD as sinister, menacing, threatening, evil, wicked, malevolent [N18, N21]

CF107 **PD as Not Let Up, Continual, Pester, Persistent [CNT20, CNB82]**

Examples:

Academic: none present
Broadsheet: N18, N20
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: N1

Notes to think about –

CNT24 PD as longstanding, existing for long time, persistent, deep-rooted, established, fixed, confirmed, permanent, impossible to change (possibly similar to Parker construction of PD as immutable – unchanging through time, established, static, enduring?) [N1, N2, N4, N6 (untreatable), N8, N11]

CF108 **PD as Object of Judgment, Decision [CNT21]**

Examples:

Academic: see notes below
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: N1, N5, N3, N7, N9

Notes to think about –

CA33 PD as object of (to be) judgment, classification, labelling [A2, A3, (object labelling definition), A6 (object of classification, labelling, judgment), A5 (classification)]
CA40 PD as object of assessment, judgment, evaluation [A2, A3]
CA46 PD as object to be judged, identified [A2, A3]
CA69 PD as value (moral) judgment [A3, A6 (value judgment / moral attribution not value free scientific description, `derogatory moral judgment`)]
CNT18 PD as not deserve life (judgment, moral discourse?) [N1]
CNT21 PD as object of judgment, decision [N1, N5, N3, N7, N9]
CNT149 PD as object of derision, judgment [N11]
CNT150 PD as object of decision, judgment [N11]

CF109 **PD as Childlike [CNT39, CNB60]**

Examples:

Academic: none present
Broadsheet: N14
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: N1, N12

Notes to think about –

CNT34 PD as relational to victim - childlike? Grouping [N1]
CNT58 PD as vulnerable, simple, childlike [N2]
CNT117 PD as childlike, mischievous? [N5]

CF110 **PD as Likeable [CNT40]**

Examples:

Academic: see below contrast
Broadsheet: see below contrast
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: N1

Notes to think about –

Contrast =

CA49 PD as other, stigmatised, unpleasant, disliked, offensive, out of place, unwelcome [A2 ('socially undesirable' euphemism), A6 (social deviant), A5 (object of dislike contempt), A5 (deviant)]

CA67 'Unlikeable patients' construction? [A3, A4 (unlikeable unpopular)]

CNB101 PD as contemptible? PD as disruptive? PD as objectionable – dislikeable, 'antisocial' dictionary contrary or injurious to the interests of society in general [N20]

Possibly combine with PD as charming

CF111 **PD as Extravagant, Generous? [CNT42]**

Examples:

Academic: none present
Broadsheet: see notes below
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: N1

Notes to think about –

CNB62 PD as 'grandiose', extravagant, bold, opposite of humble, modest (opposite of CNT56 construction) [N14]

CNT154 PD as extravagant, theatrical, overdramatic emotion or behaviour [N12]

CF112 **PD as Changeable, Unpredictable, Fickle, Labile, Unstable? - 'daubing' - smear or spread carelessly, clumsily, badly, deface [CNT44, CNT47, CNB116, CNT113, CNB89]**

Examples:

Academic: none present
Broadsheet: N21, N18
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: N1, N4, N3, N10; inconsistent, fickle, changeable, unpredictable, unstable [N5, N3]

Notes to think about –

CA45 PD as unpredictable, not predictable (backed by science), impossible to predict [A2, A6 (unstable unpredictable)]

CA58 PD as uncontrollable, unpredictable, PD as unknown [A3, A4]

CNT9 PD as uncontrollable [N1, N5, N3 (even by self), N7 (unstoppable, unpredictable, relentless), N8, N10, N12 (wild)]

CF113 **PD Constructed as Older [CNT52]**

Examples:

Academic: none present
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: N2

CF114 **PD as Respectable Citizen [CNT54, CNT51]**

Examples:

Academic: none present
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: N2; constructed (only) in terms of occupation, normalise, humanise, like us, not other, respectable [N2]

Notes to think about –

Contrast = CNT12 PD as not belong in community `drifter`, not respectable `jobless`, outcast `drifter`, PD as choice, undeserving, not fit in, other, outsider [N1]

CF115 **PD as Level Headed, Rational, Fair [CNT55]**

Examples:

Academic: none present
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: N2

CF116 **PD as Opposite of Trouble-maker, PD as Ordinary, Unassuming, Humble, Modest [CNT56]**

Examples:

Academic: none present
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: N2

Notes to think about –

Contrast = CNB93 PD as opposite of ordinary? NOT construction - PD as unusual, abnormal, different to other `madness` patients, special, indefinable [N20]

CF117 **PD as Fearful, Frightened [CNT67]**

Examples:

Academic: none present
Broadsheet: see contrast below
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: N2, N4, N12

Notes to think about –

CNT76 PD as jealous, suspicious, fearful (Why include 'overly' - excessive, too much, more than usual.) [N4]

Contrast –

CNB66 PD as object to be feared [N14]
CNT138 PD as object to be feared, hated [N7]

CF118 PD as Lonely, Isolated, Sad, Withdrawn, Forgotten [CNT70]

Examples:

Academic: none present
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: N2

Notes to think about –

Is this the same as PD as neglected?

CNT61 PD as isolated, distanced from society, outsider [N2]

CF119 PD as Inanimate Object [CNT79]

Examples:

Academic: none present
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: N4

CF120 PD as Self Indulgent [CNT84]

Examples:

Academic: none present
Broadsheet: see notes below
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: N4

Notes to think about –

CNB128 PD as selfish, 'egotist' overt label [N24]

CNT151 PD as egotist (selfish, self centred, lack consideration for others, opposite altruist – is this same as CNT84 self indulgent?) [N12]

CF121 **PD as Object of Pity [CNT88]**

Examples:

Academic: none present
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: N4

CF122 **PD as Personalised [CNT91, CNB7]**

Examples:

Academic: none present
Broadsheet: humanised, personalised [N13, N14 (when ill, when victim), N20, N15, N16]
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: N5

Notes to think about –

Contrast dehumanised, depersonalised, homogenous group, de-individualised

CF123 **PD as Vulnerable, Weak, Powerless, Broken Now, Resigned [CNT98]**

Examples:

Academic: none present
Broadsheet: see notes below
Hansard: see notes below
Tabloid: N5, N3 & see notes below

Notes to think about –

CNB15 PD as opposite of autonomous, object of control, powerless? [N13]
CNB37 PD as need to be restricted, controlled, abolished, relieved of power, undemocratic [N14]
CH38 PD as vulnerable [H2, H4, H6]
CNT32 PD as victim - vulnerable, innocent, powerless [N1, N2, N4, N7]
CNT58 PD as vulnerable, simple, childlike [N2]
CNT60 PD as unable to cope, incompetent, vulnerable [N2]
CNT157 PD as need protection (keep from harm, threatened, unsafe, in danger, vulnerable, under attack, victim?) [N12]
CNT131 PD as submissive, powerless (when constructed as ill) [N3]

CNT145 PD as less powerful, powerless [N9]

Contrast –

CNB50 PD as powerful (threat) [N14]

CNB83 PD as wrongfully powerful [N18]

CNT114 PD as manipulative, powerful [N5]

CF124 **PD as Clever, Believable, Plausible, Intelligent [CNT102, CNB58, CNT127]**

Examples:

Academic: none present

Broadsheet: N14, N17, N18

Hansard: none present

Tabloid: N5; creative, clever [N3]

Notes to think about –

CNB31 PD as Machiavellian – devious, cunning, scheming (CNT111 PD as calculating, scheming, manipulative, devious, cunning, plan, premeditate, clever, deliberate, intended, intentional, purposeful) [N14, N17, N15]

CNT111 PD as calculating, scheming, manipulative, devious, cunning, plan, premeditate, clever, deliberate, intended, intentional, purposeful [N5, N7, N8]

CNT126 PD as devious, cunning, disobey, flout rules, noncompliant, recalcitrant, defiant, disobedient, uncontrollable, unmanageable [N3]

CF125 **PD as Captor, Controller, Controlling [CNT105, CNB34]**

Examples:

Academic: none present

Broadsheet: N14, N17, N18, N21

Hansard: none present

Tabloid: N5, N6, N7, N8

Notes to think about –

Discussion point in PD object of control, PD as uncontrollable

CNT41 PD as manipulative, controlling [N1, N4, N7, N8?]

CF126 **PD as Attentive, Considerate, Gallant, Chivalrous (courteous behaviour especially towards women [CNT107]**

Examples:

Academic: none present

Broadsheet: none present

Hansard: none present

Tabloid: N5

Notes to think about –

Possibly combine discuss with PD as charming

CF127 **PD as Unspeakable, Dreadful, Appalling, Horrific, Despicable, Terrible, Atrocious, Contemptible [CNT121, CNB67]**

Examples:

Academic: none present

Broadsheet: N14

Hansard: none present

Tabloid: N3

CF128 **PD as Vicious [CNT130, CNT146, CNT160]**

Examples:

Academic: none present

Broadsheet: none present

Hansard: none present

Tabloid: N3; brutal (wicked, evil, cruel, vicious, savage, heartless, monstrous) [N10]; sadistic (gaining pleasure or sexual gratification from the infliction of pain & mental suffering on another person, brutal, cruel, perverse, ruthless, vicious, cold blooded, inhuman, heartless) [N12]

Notes to think about –

Possibly combine with another construction

CNT161 PD as perverse [N12]

CNB110 PD as perverse (CNT161) [N21]

CNB92 PD as sinister, menacing, threatening, evil, wicked, malevolent [N18, N21]

CNB103 PD as cruel [N20]

CF129 **PD as Attacker, Perpetrator [CNT134]**

Examples:

Academic: none present

Broadsheet: none present

Hansard: none present

Tabloid: N6, N10

Notes to think about –

Subsume somewhere else

CF130 **PD as Rapist [CNT158]**

Examples:

Academic: none present
Broadsheet: none present
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: N12

CF131 **PD as Inferior [CNB23, CNT83]**

Examples:

Academic: none present
Broadsheet: N14, N18
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: incapable, incompetent, inferior, lacking [N4, N6 (deficient), N12 (deficient)]

Notes to think about –
CNT77 PD as flawed, impaired, damaged [N4]

CF132 **PD as Enemy (opposition, opponent) (object to be loathed) [CNB25]**

Examples:

Academic: none present
Broadsheet: N14
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: none present

CF133 **PD as Remorseless, Selfish [CNB79]**

Examples:

Academic: none present
Broadsheet: N17, N21 (also compassionless), N24
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: see notes below

Notes to think about –
CNT110 – PD as remorseless, cruel, inhumane, savage, uncompassionate, heartless, unfeeling, CNT133 PD as inhuman cold unfeeling

CF134 **PD as Autonomous, Independent [CNB97, CNT36]**

Examples:

Academic: none present
Broadsheet: N20
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: N1

Notes to think about –

CA48 PD as victim (rights been taken away. Opposite of autonomous, free. Ethically wronged) [A2, A3, A3 (victim of injustice), A6, A5, (victimised wronged, ethically wronged), A4 (victimised), A4 9ethical victim, wronged)]

CNB15 PD as opposite of autonomous, object of control, powerless? [N13]

CF135 **PD as Driven [CNB111]**

Examples:

Academic: none present
Broadsheet: N21
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: none present

CF136 **PD as Moods as Separate Entity Controlling him [CNB119]**

Examples:

Academic: none present
Broadsheet: N21
Hansard: none present
Tabloid: none present

Appendix C16: Condensed List Constructions (Phase 7)

Construction 1 - Threat

- CF1 PD as threat danger [CA2, CNB4, CH1, CNT5]
- CF2 PD as indiscriminate threat [CA35, CNB69]
- CF35 PD as harmful [CA34]
- CF46 PD as violent [CA47, CNB19, CNT7]
- CF58 PD as object that has effect on society – think more – power to influence – positions PD? why society? Grandiose - construct as affecting everyone [CA62]
- CF86 PD as menace [CA107,
- CF128 PD as vicious [CNT130, CNT146, CNT160]
- CF104 PD as predator [Need to find ref in Hansard transcripts?] [CH36, CNB71, CNT8]

Construction 2 - Behaviour

- CF3 PD as behaviour construction [CA1, CNB56, CH20, CNT38, CNT65]

Construction 3 - Other

- CF4 PD as other, separate, distanced from 'public' [CA3, CNB3, CH4, CNT27, CNT68]

Construction 4 – Task, Work

- CF5 PD as task, work [CA4]

Construction 5 – Detain, Control

- CF6 PD as object of control [CA5, CNB15, CNB26, CH2, CNT6]

- CF7 PD as need to be detained [CA6, CNB12, CH15, CNT1, CNT19]
- CF41 PD as need to be separated [CA41]
- CF50 PD as need to be controlled, policed [CA53, CNB26]
- CF79 Malfunction ailment – to adjust or make conform to a standard, conformity with accepted standards [CA100]
- CF97 PD as need to be punished [CA131]

Construction 6 – Uncontrollable

- CF8 PD as uncontrollable [CA7, CA58, CNB27, CH10, CNT9, CNT159]
- CF45 PD as unpredictable, not predictable (backed by science), impossible to predict, difficult to predict [CA45, CA58, CNB33, CNB64, CH47]
- CF85 PD as chaotic [CA106, CNB104]
- CF112 PD as changeable, unpredictable, fickle, labile, unstable? unstable - 'daubing' - smear or spread carelessly, clumsily, badly, deface [CNT44, CNT47, CNB116, CNT113, CNB89]
- CF107 PD as not let up, continual, pester, persistent [CNT20, CNB116]

Construction 7 – Humanised, Personalised

- CF9 PD as humanised (when illness, victim) [CA8, CNB7, CH21, CNT28, CNT101]
- CF122 PD as personalised [CNT91, CNB7]
- CF114 PD as respectable citizen [CNT54, CNT51]

Construction 8 - Illness

- CF10 PD as illness [CA9, CNB1, CH11, CNT22]
- CF33 PD as mental illness / mental disorder [CA32, CNB1, CNB5, CNT63, CNT72]
- CF55 PD as patient [CA59, CNB22]

Construction 9 – Object of labelling

- CF11 PD as object to be labelled [CA10, CA33, CNB8]
- CF34 PD as object of (to be) judgment, classification, labelling [CA10, CA33, CNB8, CH6, CNT93, CNT104]

Construction 10 - Exist

- CF12 PD as they do exist (similar Parker construction PD as objective scientific fact) [CA11]

Construction 11 - Homogenous

- CF13 PD as homogenous [CA12, CNB99, CH9]
- CF39 PD as de-individualised (constructed as homogenous group) [CA39, CA12, CNB99, CH9]

Construction 12 - Special

- CF14 PD as special, distinctive [CA13, CNB17]

Construction 13 - Criminal

- CF15 PD as criminal (& recidivist/untreatable) [CA14, CNB84, CH8, CNT11]

Construction 14 - Difficult

- CF16 PD as difficult [CA15, CNT49]

Construction 15 – Difficult to Identify Diagnose

- CF17 PD as difficult to identify, diagnose [CA16, CNB123, CH29, CA85]
- CF82 'PD as fixed and unambiguous entity awaiting specifiable aetiology and form of effective treatment' [CA103, CA130]

Construction 16 - Psychopath

CF18 PD as synonymous with psychopath [CA17, CNB9, CH35, CNT94, CNT147]

Construction 17 – Object of Study

CF19 PD as object of study, experiment [CA18, CNB35, CH49]

CF40 PD as object of assessment, judgment, evaluation [CA40]

Construction 18 - Victim

CF20 PD as suffering victim [CA19, CNB118, CNB13, CH23, CNT32, CNT148]

CF21 PD as disadvantaged [CA20, CNT62]

CF24 PD as unable to cope [CA23, CNT60, CNT82]

CF51 PD as neglected (not valued, neglected victimised undervalued) [CA54, CA126, CH27]

CF52 PD as not legitimately detained (not backed by scientific legal) [CA55]

CF62 PD as stigma victim marginalised [CA76]

CF93 PD as need to be cared for looked after, need help [CA120, CH14, CH37, CH42]

CF96 PD as object with needs [CA125]

CF98 Given no chance – there is a construction here [CA134]

CF117 PD as fearful, frightened [CNT67]

CF118 PD as lonely, isolated, sad, withdrawn, forgotten [CNT70]

CF121 PD as object of pity [CNT88]

CF123 PD as vulnerable, weak, powerless, broken now, resigned. [CNT98,]

CF115 PD as level headed, rational, fair [CNT55]

Construction 19 - NOT

- CF22 PD as NOT victim [CA21]
- CF37 PD as NOT construction – criminal, victim, mental illness [CA21, CA37, CA65, CNB11, CNB59, CNB122, CH39, CNT141]

Construction 20 - Permanent

- CF23 PD as longstanding construction PD as longstanding, existing for long time, persistent, deep-rooted, established, fixed, confirmed, permanent, impossible to change (possibly similar to Parker construction of PD as immutable – unchanging through time, established, static, enduring?) [CA22, CNB47, CNT24, CH30, CNB100]
- CF48 PD as untreatable [CA51, CH16, CNT23]

Construction 21 - Lacking

- CF25 PD as lacking [CA24, CNB52, CNT83]
- CF42 PD as disordered [CA42]
- CF131 PD as inferior [CNB23, CNT83]

Construction 22 – Burden, Problem

- CF26 PD as financial burden [CA25, CNB124, CH28]
- CF28 PD as problem [CA27, CA52, CNB36, CH5, CNT26]
- CF49 PD as a pain, nuisance, annoyance, problem, burden [CA52]

Construction 23 – Less Deserving

- CF27 PD as less deserving [CA26, CNB2, CNT139, CNT18]
- CF71 PD as object of comparison (with other mental illness and disorders)[CA89, CNT123]

Construction 24 – Hot Potato

- CF30 PD as hot potato [CA29]
- CF31 PD as legal issue [CA30, CNB10, CNT25]
- CF67 PD as not/query medical authority control issue responsibility duty job task role concern affair – PD as query medical concern [CA81]
- CF68 PD as unplaceable [CA82, CA121]

Construction 25 - Controversial

- CF32 PD as controversial issue, delicate issue, difficult, problematical [CA31, CH3, CH43]
- CF53 PD as newsworthy [CA56, CNB20, CH3, CNT73]
- CF56 PD as problematic diagnosis? [CA60]

Construction 26 - Dustbin

- CF36 PD as newly coined (but inappropriate) word or phrase unendorsed by authority (medical legal) [CA36]
- CF84 'A medical reification with a dubious theoretical and empirical coherence [CA105]
- CF29 PD as dustbin category [CA28]
- CF99 PD as dumping ground [CH7]

Construction 27 – Dehumanise, Inanimate

- CF38 PD as dehumanised diagnosis/label only [CA38, CA50, CNB16, CNB43, CH31, CNT4]
- CF65 PD as label [CA38, CA79, CH6]
- CF69 PD as diagnosis [CA83, CNB16, CNB40]

CF91 PD as 'killer' look at other data sources (especially press for what I called this) [CA118, CNB6, CNT135]

CF119 PD as inanimate object [CNT79]

Construction 28 - Unknown

CF43 PD as unknown question, unknown entity, undefined object, not understandable (CA43, CH26, CNB88)

Construction 29 - Predisposition

CF44 PD as natural inclination, propensity, underlying, predisposition, inevitable, concealed, latent, not yet revealed, similar to Parker – psychopath has a plausible surface appearance but a devious depth reality?) [CA44, CH48, CNB53, CNT45]

Construction 30 - Dislike

CF47 PD as other, stigmatised, unpleasant, disliked, offensive, out of place, unwelcome [CA49]

CF127 PD as unspeakable, dreadful, appalling, horrific, despicable, terrible, atrocious, contemptible [CNT121, CNB67]

Construction 31 – Well Known Bad

CF54 Construction similar to 'well known for some unfavourable quality or deed' [CA57, CNB24, CNT29]

CF90 PD as guilty, done something bad, evil [CA117, CNT100, CNB106,

Construction 32 – Idea Not Fact

CF57 PD as idea, notion, thought, perception, belief, opinion, something formed in the mind – therefore NOT objective scientific fact [CA61]

Construction 33 - Choice

- CF60 Construction something like PD as responsible for actions, not insane, similar parker psychopath moral agent who has elected to adopt a deviant lifestyle – reword this to fit my work [CA73, CA102]
- CF81 PD as with moral agency, responsible for actions, not insane, similar parker psychopath moral agent who has elected to adopt a deviant lifestyle – reword this to fit my work [CA102, CA73]
- CF102 PD as choice, active [CH32, CNT16]

Construction 34 - Effect

- CF61 PD as an effect [CA75, CNB48, CH46, CNT78]
- CF101 PD as something that develops over time [CH24]

Construction 35 – Object Creates

- CF63 PD as object that creates feeling of anxiety dread dismay [CA77]
- CF89 `Solace` professional comfort relief how does this construct PD? [CA110]
- CF64 PD as object that creates feeling of confusion [CA78]

Construction 36 - Tool

- CF66 PD as tool, object of exploitation [CA80]
- CF95 How does `psychiatrists play ball with government` construct PD? [CA124]

Construction 37 - Heterogenous

- CF70 PD as something like heterogenous (types) [CA84, CNB90]

Construction 38 - Attributes

- CF72 PD as not revealing or affected by emotion, lack emotion [CA90, CNB108, CNT57]
- CF74 PD as egocentric [CA93, CNB51, CNB128, CNT151, CNT155]

- CF75 PD as insincere [CA94]
- CF76 PD as deceptive, duplicitous, deceitful, liar, dishonest, deceiver, manipulator, concealing, withholding information, devious, dishonest, secretive [CA95, CNB78, CNB72, CNT156, CNT35, CNT108, CNT111, CNT115, CH50]
- CF77 PD as untrustworthy, object of mistrust, uncertainty [CA96, CNT103]
- CF78 PD as brazen [CA97, CNB73, CNT112, CNT118]
- CF106 PD as amoral, despite [CNT10, CNB65]
- CF111 PD as extravagant, generous? [CNT42]
- CF116 PD as opposite of trouble-maker, PD as ordinary, unassuming, humble, modest [CNT56]
- CF120 PD as self indulgent [CNT84]]
- CF124 PD as clever, believable, plausible, intelligent [CNT102, CNB58, CNT127]
- CF126 PD as attentive, considerate, gallant, chivalrous (courteous behaviour especially towards women [CNT107]
- CF133 PD as remorseless, selfish [CNB79]
- CF135 PD as driven [CNB111]

Construction 39 - Relational

- CF73 Relational / grouping - politicians, Nazi, Apartheid, sex offenders, Osama bin Laden, captives from war on terror, notorious Satanist...sexual deviant...drug addict...occultism, victim, notorious murderer Sutcliffe, mental illness [CA92, CNB21, CNB39, CNB45, CNT31, CNT34, CNT162, CH19, CH40]

Construction 40 - Avoid

- CF80 PD as object to avoid by psychiatrists [CA101]

CF88 PD as rejected avoided [CA109]

Construction 41 - Confusion

CF83 Misunderstood confusion [CA104]

Construction 42 – Not Entity Relationship

CF87 PD as not entity but relationship [CA108]

Construction 43 - Charmer

CF92 PD as object of wonder, bewilderment curiosity fascination puzzle [CA119]

CF110 PD as likeable [CNT40]

Construction 44 – Decision, Judgment

CF103 PD as something need to make a decision on [CH33]

CF108 PD as object of judgment, decision [CNT21]

Construction 45 – Inhuman, Animal

CF105 PD as inhuman, like animal (wild) [CNT2, CNB28, CNB112]

Construction 46 - Childlike

CF109 PD as childlike [CNT39, CNB60]

Construction 47 - Enemy

CF132 PD as enemy (opposition, opponent) (object to be loathed) [CNB25]

Construction 48 - Autonomous

CF134 PD as autonomous, independent [CNB97, CNT36]

Construction 49 – Moods Controlling

CF136 PD as moods as separate entity controlling him CNB119

Construction 50 – Value Judgment

CF59 PD as value (moral) judgment [CA69]

Construction 51 - Enlightened

CF100 PD as enlightened [CH22]

Construction 52 – Captor, Attacker

CF125 PD as captor, controller, controlling [CNT105, CNB34]

CF129 PD as attacker, perpetrator [CNT134]

CF130 PD as rapist [CNT158]

Notes

Discarded constructions –

CF94 Absence, PD as not patient, not individual, not DSPD [CA122]

CF113 PD constructed as older [CNT52]

Appendix C17: Groupings into Analytic Themes (Phase 8)

Analytic Theme 1 – Threat & Danger

CF1	PD as threat danger [CA2, CNB4, CH1, CNT5]
CF2	PD as indiscriminate threat [CA35, CNB69]
CF35	PD as harmful [CA34]
CF46	PD as violent [CA47, CNB19, CNT7]
CF58	PD as object that has effect on society – think more – power to influence – positions PD? why society? Grandiose - construct as affecting everyone [CA62]
CF86	PD as menace [CA107]
CF128	PD as vicious [CNT130, CNT146, CNT160]
CF104	PD as predator [Need to find ref in Hansard transcripts?] [CH36, CNB71, CNT8]
CF79	Malfunction ailment – to adjust or make conform to a standard, conformity with accepted standards [CA100]
CF45	PD as unpredictable, not predictable (backed by science), impossible to predict, difficult to predict [CA45, CA58, CNB33, CNB64, CH47]
CF85	PD as chaotic [CA106, CNB104]
CF112	PD as changeable, unpredictable, fickle, labile, unstable? unstable - 'daubing' - smear or spread carelessly, clumsily, badly, deface [CNT44, CNT47, CNB116, CNT113, CNB89]
CF107	PD as not let up, continual, pester, persistent [CNT20, CNB82]
CF91	PD as 'killer' look at other data sources (especially press for what I called this) [CA118, CNB6, CNT135] dehumanised depersonalised
CF105	PD as inhuman, like animal (wild) [CNT2, CNB28, CNB112]
CF125	PD as captor, controller, controlling [CNT105, CNB34]
CF129	PD as attacker, perpetrator [CNT134]

CF130 PD as rapist [CNT158]

Analytic Theme 2 – Control & Detainment

CF6 PD as object of control [CA5, CNB15, CNB26, CH2, CNT6]
CF7 PD as need to be detained [CA6, CNB12, CH15, CNT1, CNT19]
CF41 PD as need to be separated [CA41]
CF50 PD as need to be controlled, policed [CA53, CNB26]
CF97 PD as need to be punished [CA131]
CF8 PD as uncontrollable [CA7, CA58, CNB27, CH10, CNT9, CNT159]
CF88 PD as rejected avoided [CA109]

Analytic Theme 3 - Criminal

CF15 PD as criminal (& recidivist/untreatable) [CA14, CNB84, CH8, CNT11]
CF81 PD as with moral agency, responsible for actions, not insane, similar Parker psychopath moral agent who has elected to adopt a deviant lifestyle – reword this to fit my work [CA102, CA73]
CF90 PD as guilty, done something bad, evil [CA117, CNT100, CNB106,]
CF60 Construction something like PD as responsible for actions, not insane, similar Parker psychopath moral agent who has elected to adopt a deviant lifestyle – reword this to fit my work [CA73, CA102]
CF44 PD as natural inclination, propensity, underlying, predisposition, inevitable, concealed, latent, not yet revealed, similar to Parker – psychopath has a plausible surface appearance but a devious depth reality?) [CA44, CH48, CNB53, CNT45]
CF102 PD as choice, active [CH32, CNT16]

Analytic Theme 4 - Problem

- CF5 PD as task, work [CA4]
- CF16 PD as difficult [CA15, CNT49]
- CF26 PD as financial burden [CA25, CNB124, CH28]
- CF28 PD as problem [CA27, CA52, CNB36, CH5, CNT26]
- CF49 PD as a pain, nuisance, annoyance, problem, burden [CA52]
- CF30 PD as hot potato [CA29]
- CF31 PD as legal issue [CA30, CNB10, CNT25]
- CF67 PD as not/query medical authority control issue responsibility duty job task role concern affair – PD as query medical concern [CA81]
- CF68 PD as unplaceable [CA82, CA121]
- CF32 PD as controversial issue, delicate issue, difficult, problematical [CA31, CH3, CH43]
- CF53 PD as newsworthy [CA56, CNB20, CH3, CNT73]
- CF36 PD as newly coined (but inappropriate) word or phrase unendorsed by authority (medical legal) [CA36]
- CF84 'A medical reification with a dubious theoretical and empirical coherence [CA105]
- CF29 PD as dustbin category [CA28]
- CF99 PD as dumping ground [CH7]
- CF43 PD as unknown question, unknown entity, undefined object, not understandable [CA43, CH26, CNB88]
- CF19 PD as object of study, experiment [CA18, CNB35, CH49]
- CF40 PD as object of assessment, judgment, evaluation [CA40]

- CF103 PD as something need to make a decision on [CH33]
- CF108 PD as object of judgment, decision [CNT21]
- CF57 PD as idea, notion, thought, perception, belief, opinion, something formed in the mind – therefore NOT objective scientific fact [CA61]

Analytic Theme 5 – Labelling & Ascription of Attributes

- CF11 PD as object to be labelled [CA10, CA33, CNB8]
- CF34 PD as object of (to be) judgment, classification, labelling [CA10, CA33, CNB8, CH6, CNT93, CNT104]
- CF65 PD as label [CA38, CA79, CH6]
- CF13 PD as homogenous [CA12, CNB99, CH9]
- CF39 PD as de-individualised (constructed as homogenous group) [CA39, CA12, CNB99, CH9]
- CF18 PD as synonymous with psychopath [CA17, CNB9, CH35, CNT94, CNT147]
- CF72 PD as not revealing or affected by emotion, lack emotion [CA90, CNB108, CNT57]
- CF74 PD as egocentric [CA93, CNB51, CNB128, CNT151, CNT155]
- CF75 PD as insincere [CA94]
- CF76 PD as deceptive, duplicitous, deceitful, liar, dishonest, deceiver, manipulator, concealing, withholding information, devious, dishonest, secretive [CA95, CNB78, CNB72, CNT156, CNT35, CNT108, CNT111, CNT115, CH50]
- CF77 PD as untrustworthy, object of mistrust, uncertainty [CA96, CNT103]
- CF78 PD as brazen [CA97, CNB73, CNT112, CNT118]
- CF106 PD as amoral, despite [CNT10, CNB65]
- CF111 PD as extravagant, generous? [CNT42]

- CF116 PD as opposite of trouble-maker, PD as ordinary, unassuming, humble, modest [CNT56]
- CF120 PD as self indulgent [CNT84]
- CF124 PD as clever, believable, plausible, intelligent [CNT102, CNB58, CNT127]
- CF126 PD as attentive, considerate, gallant, chivalrous (courteous behaviour especially towards women [CNT107]
- CF133 PD as remorseless, selfish [CNB79]
- CF135 PD as driven [CNB111]
- CF73 Relational / grouping - politicians, Nazi, Apartheid, sex offenders, Osama bin Laden, captives from war on terror, notorious Satanist...sexual deviant...drug addict...occultism, victim, notorious murderer Sutcliffe, mental illness [CA92, CNB21, CNB39, CNB45, CNT31, CNT34, CNT162, CH19, CH40]
- CF59 PD as value (moral) judgment [CA69]
- CF22 PD as NOT victim [CA21] attracted label
- CF119 PD as inanimate object [CNT79]
- CF54 Construction similar to 'well known for some unfavourable quality or deed' [CA57, CNB24, CNT29]
- CF110 PD as likeable charmer [CNT40]

Analytic Theme 6 - Illness

- CF9 PD as humanised (when illness) [CA8, CNB7, CH21, CNT28, CNT101]
- CF122 PD as personalised [CNT91, CNB7]
- CF10 PD as illness [CA9, CNB1, CH11, CNT22]
- CF33 PD as mental illness / mental disorder [CA32, CNB1, CNB5, CNT63, CNT72]
- CF55 PD as patient [CA59, CNB22]

- CF17 PD as difficult to identify, diagnose [CA16, CNB123, CH29, CA85]
- CF82 'PD as fixed and unambiguous entity awaiting specifiable aetiology and form of effective treatment' [CA103, CA130]
- CF48 PD as untreatable [CA51, CH16, CNT23]
- CF27 PD as less deserving [CA26, CNB2, CNT139, CNT18]
- CF71 PD as object of comparison (with other mental illness and disorders)[CA89, CNT123]
- CF38 PD as dehumanised diagnosis/label only [CA38, CA50, CNB16, CNB43, CH31, CNT4]
- CF69 PD as diagnosis [CA83, CNB16, CNB40]
- CF56 PD as problematic diagnosis? [CA60]
- CF23 PD as longstanding, existing for long time, persistent, deep-rooted, established, fixed, confirmed, permanent, impossible to change (possibly similar to Parker construction of PD as immutable – unchanging through time, established, static, enduring?) [CA22, CNB47, CNT24, CH30, CNB100]

Analytic Theme 7 – Victim

- CF9 PD as humanised (when victim) [CA8, CNB7, CH21, CNT28, CNT101]
- CF20 PD as suffering victim [CA19, CNB118, CNB13, CH23, CNT32, CNT148]
- CF21 PD as disadvantaged [CA20, CNT62]
- CF24 PD as unable to cope [CA23, CNT60, CNT82]
- CF51 PD as neglected (not valued, neglected victimised undervalued) [CA54, CA126, CH27]
- CF52 PD as not legitimately detained (not backed by scientific legal) [CA55]
- CF62 PD as stigma victim marginalised [CA76]
- CF93 PD as need to be cared for looked after, need help [CA120, CH14, CH37, CH42]

- CF96 PD as object with needs [CA125]
- CF98 Given no chance – there is a construction here [CA134]
- CF117 PD as fearful, frightened [CNT67]
- CF118 PD as lonely, isolated, sad, withdrawn, forgotten [CNT70]
- CF121 PD as object of pity [CNT88]
- CF123 PD as vulnerable, weak, powerless, broken now, resigned. [CNT98,]
- CF115 PD as level headed, rational, fair [CNT55]
- CF61 PD as an effect [CA75, CNB48, CH46, CNT78]
- CF114 PD as respectable citizen [CNT54, CNT51]

Analytic Theme 8 – Other (counterpoint)

- CF4 PD as other, separate, distanced from `public` [CA3, CNB3, CH4, CNT27, CNT68]
- CF14 PD as special, distinctive [CA13, CNB17]
- CF25 PD as lacking [CA24, CNB52, CNT83]
- CF42 PD as disordered [CA42]
- CF131 PD as inferior [CNB23, CNT83]
- CF47 PD as other, unpleasant, disliked, offensive, out of place, unwelcome [CA49]
- CF127 PD as unspeakable, dreadful, appalling, horrific, despicable, terrible, atrocious, contemptible [CNT121, CNB67]
- CF132 PD as enemy (opposition, opponent) (object to be loathed) [CNB25]
- CF27 PD as less deserving [CA26, CNB2, CNT139, CNT18]

Discarded Constructions

- CF37 PD as NOT construction – criminal, victim, mental illness [CA21, CA37, CA65, CNB11, CNB59, CNB122, CH39, CNT141]
- CF70 PD as something like heterogenous (types) [CA84, CNB90]
- CF83 Misunderstood confusion [CA104]
- CF136 PD as moods as separate entity controlling him CNB119
- CF100 PD as enlightened [CH22]
- CF63 PD as object that creates feeling of anxiety dread dismay [CA77]
- CF89 `Solace` professional comfort relief how does this construct PD? [CA110]
- CF64 PD as object that creates feeling of confusion [CA78]
- CF80 PD as object to avoid by psychiatrists [CA101]
- CF92 PD as object of wonder, bewilderment, curiosity, fascination, puzzle [CA119]
- CF3 PD as behaviour construction [CA1, CNB56, CH20, CNT38, CNT65]
- CF12 PD as they do exist (similar Parker construction PD as objective scientific fact) [CA11]
- CF66 PD as tool, object of exploitation [CA80]
- CF95 How does `psychiatrists play ball with government` construct PD? [CA124]
- CF87 PD as not entity but relationship [CA108]?
- CF101 PD as something that develops over time [CH24]
- CF109 PD as childlike [CNT39, CNB60]
- CF94 Absence, PD as not patient, not individual, not DSPD [CA122]
- CF113 PD constructed as older [CNT52]
- CF134 PD as autonomous, independent [CNB97, CNT36]

Appendix C18: Example of Monthly Log Notes

Notes Feb 2004

When writing method - Data sources –

1. Professional discourse – academic articles
2. Cultural discourse – newspaper
3. Legal discourse – Hansard

Suggestions for future – other cultural discourse e.g. film, TV, literature. Also lay discourse, client / user discourse.

Possible chapter on history of concept of PD (APD, psychopathy etc) then lead into research – current conceptions of PD.

Data collection subscribe to online newspapers. Search archives.

Find refs for DA of schizophrenia – idea from supervision. Is PD constructed as dangerous in the same way as schizophrenia post Zito etc. schizophrenia now moved on – constructed as illness. Are PD constructed as illness or evil, moral judgement? Was schizophrenia ever constructed as evil, moral judgement? Find refs on schizophrenia constructions.

On reading Harper chapter in Willig applied DA book – what are the dominant discourses which fix PD in place. Do the discourses prescribe particular positions e.g. for users, professionals and are these positions limiting for users. Does talk about PD serve a range of political interests?

Link PD with danger, power, positioned as other evil, demonised as dangerous but also discourses of human rights, ethics etc. mental health act reforms brought these discourses to the fore.

Objective of research was to understand the way in which discourses positioned PD in relation to danger?

Stand alone section mental health act reforms outlining chronology and debate, different opinions etc.

Then DA of variety of texts / data sources.

3 types of newspaper articles –

1. MHA reforms, legal issues, government
2. random murders, crimes etc labelling individuals as PD
3. historical discussion e.g. Samson, Hitler, Milosevic

Am I analysing samples of each in order to access dominant discourses?

Reform articles tend to quote academic mps etc whereas others from authors perspective.

Draw on historical discourse (mobilise historical discourse?) – Nazi Germany Hitler, soviet union Milosevic, asylum, Samson, abuse of psychiatry power.

Draw on human rights – morality.

Draw on medical discourse – protecting their backs, not care.

Draw on political discourse.

Differences as some are accounts e.g. MHA reforms.

Object status of the texts? Differing in different articles. Narratives. Parts of conversation MPs speech quotes.

Define research question – possibilities –

1. Identify dominant discourses and link historical and implications and zeitgeist (MHA etc)
2. How contemporary discourses of PD position PD individuals and with what consequences.

Dominant discourses changing, at point of transition – used to be danger, morality, evil now in the light of MHA reforms patients rights, pejorative labelling, regarded as illness – mad not bad. Switch from bad not mad. Is point of transition the reason why government delaying reforms, passing legislation.

How do I justify my data sources?

Instrumental in MHA reforms

1. Press – reporting and contributing
2. Academic – expert committees contributing
3. Politicians – writing the laws acting.

Look for sample article which includes – danger, civil rights, historical.

Key to methodology – Parker provides us with a detailed and wide ranging guide, which helps us to distinguish discourses, their relations with one another, their historical location and their political and social effects.

Explore the ways in which category PD is constructed and used and with what consequences.

Foucault method – focus on the discursive resources that people draw on (interpretive repertoires or discourses) – allows us to explore the role of discourse in the construction of objects and subjects.

Confused by type of DA – discursive psychology (Potter & Wetherell) or Foucault or both?

Foucauldian DA focuses upon what kind of objects and subjects are constructed through discourses and what kinds of ways of being these objects and subjects make available to people.

PD could be said to be represented in x different discourses. The PD as illness discourse could be said to represent PD as suffering patients worthy of treatment not responsible for their illness/actions/behaviour. As a passive in need of care and treatment. Within this discourse individuals with PD are seen as passive, requiring care and treatment, deserving.

PD as danger could be seen to represent individuals as a threat to others, as uncontrollable, need to be controlled, avoided, feared. Within this discourse PD seen as time bomb waiting to happen, unpredictable.

Not working out for me divide into stages. More like general blurb leading on from one to the next.

Dr (knowledgeable, caring), patient (passive, suffering, worthy of treatment, victim, not responsible), perpetrator (defendant, accountable for actions), victim (innocent, undeserved, wronged), prosecutor (knowledgeable), law.

Note – careful not to be selective in downloading newspaper articles – e.g. not bothering with cursory mention of PD. Am I just choosing the ones where vilified / danger?

Need to find access to tabloids and other newspapers as limited to those with good search engines. Phone and ask libraries.

Need to track and understand policy movements, publications etc with PD. Possible use this to define period of study (match with press, academic) choose a period of time to make data manageable.

Create file on computer for internet down loads and save properly under useful names.

Chronology of MHA reforms

Green paper Nov 1999 – white paper 'reforming the mental health act parts 1 &2' Dec 2000 – draft bill 25 June 2002.

June 2002 – government published draft MH bill(see BPS weblinks)

Sort out chronology and print off hard copies. Look at responses to all these by bodies, charities etc – BPS, Mind, RC psychiatrists etc.

How to choose academic articles – easier to analyse discursive editorials than review papers. Could I find enough editorials to analyse?

house of commons debate, Hansard written answers, consultative document. Texts, parliamentary debates, official statements.

Had a look at royal college of psychiatrists website –some press releases, their response to government.

Print off fact sheets re Lords and Commons Hansard – how they work etc.

Not think written answers much use for data – just 1 question followed by answer.

Other sources of data than Hansard –

1. Green paper, white paper, draft bill, consultation documents
2. Responses to above papers
3. written answers of house of lords and house of commons

BUT becoming too big – is this just context, background info or/but contribute to construction??

Gov docs to get-

1. Fourth report from health committee session 1999-2000. HC 373-I ISBN 0102510008 £12.50. HC 373-II ISBN 0102507007 £27 and Gov response CM 4888.
2. Reform of MHA – draft bill 11.12.02
3. Select committee on home affairs 'managing dangerous people with severe PD' Nov 2000
4. Fallon report into Ashworth hospital

Note for literature review – add in 2001 launch Gov mind out for mental health campaign. Also David Marks said he had a recent paper on stigma etc chase this up.

Hansard – incidental construction of PD related to child abuse, poverty, parental neglect etc. should I analyse these constructions? But only brief mentions.

Has construction changed over time? E.g. narrowed down who talking about early talk PD later talk 'dangerous untreatable PD' - more specific – no longer such a large group. Is this due to research, reports, human rights, stigma campaigns etc?

Academic – look for more refs. Possible book chapters. Look through list of current refs. Recent editorials, discussion papers. Need to sample from psychology as have psychiatric, legal etc.

Newspaper – 10 broadsheet – telegraph, times, independent, guardian. 10 tabloid – metro, sun, evening standard, mirror, mail.

Notes for first attempt at Hansard – PD constructed in relation to a number of other groups – paedophiles, violent criminals – demonised, relational nature of PD constructions.

Do search on internet and psychinfo for DA and Hansard.

Positioning – a stance of personal identification with PD or constructed from a position of objectivity, neutrality, distance?

Also attend to identifying changes, similarities and differences and discursive shifts evident over time.

X was often described using terminology and references drawn from discourses of e.g. (declining physical and mental) health and death.

The specific institutional context of the debates and its effect on this discursive field also needed to be explored – look in ref Ainsworth off internet.

The Hansard transcripts of the public hearings do not reflect informal talk in an ordinary social setting but rather a lengthy example (or multiple examples) of 'institutional talk'; formal talk in a specific institutional context (Pomerantz & Fehr 1997) – does this apply to all 3 of my forms of data?

Are certain voices more privileged than others?

Is there a discursive shift over time or consistency of dominant voices and views?

Illustrated power dynamics of this particular institutional setting – an asymmetry of power between speakers was evident and some voices had a much greater impact on discursive processes than others.

PD constructed as competing with other mental health for attention, resources from government.

PD constructed as problematic (like other groups e.g. paedophiles).

Recognition achieved at the expense of other mental health – undeserving.

PD were rendered 'x' and considered less worthy of public attention and Gov assistance.

Methodology –= descriptive studies explore the discursive processes of social construction (e.g. glue sniffing paper) whereas critical studies focus explicitly on the reproduction of power relationships and how structures of inequality (Fairclough & Wodak 1997) such as class, race and gender are reproduced in discourse (Fairclough 1995). The latter in what I am interested in.

Psychinfo – www.athens.ac.uk

Like the way Lena Jones wrote – see my final report as looking something like this – she goes further than just citing examples- good for not falling in to under analysis traps highlighted by Antaki et al 2003 paper

What theory does below come from –

1. Discursive strategies-

e.g. positive self / negative other presentation – stressing canvassing fairness deep consideration.

Legitimation

2. Rhetorical tools e.g. metaphors, hyperbole (deliberate exaggeration), repetition, rhetorical questions, euphemism

1 and 2 used to convey image of danger

3. Argumentative tactics – used to forward and defend positions e.g. illustrations, counterfactuals, disclaimers (we want to help but), fallacies (playing on sentiments), overgeneralisation, populism, citing experts, focusing on undesirable consequences.

Citation of authoritative sources / experts used to make generalisations (usually negative) more credible.

Euphemism = inoffensive word or phrase substituted for one considered offensive, hurtful.

Populist arguments – what people want, deserve.

Gov criminalise PD.

Look for challenges to dominant discourse of threat, criminal. Any direct challenges or more gentle like counterfactuals.

Hansard - focusing on what doing – more so than newspaper – is this ok, correct?

Different data sources different focus e.g. more action orientation, or more constructions?

Thoughts re finalising academic data – not use Martens 2002 as he is Dutch, not sure *Psychiatric Times* is a UK journal (USA?), too focused on neurobiology and drugs, psychopath – not PD, v different to other articles (is this good or bad?), not an editorial, uses Hare etc v. USA not DSM – but v interesting re emotional pain, loneliness etc but talk of normal healthy people.

Methodology – contact expert in field Dave Harper for his recommendations re academic raw data.

In order to check lack of results not due to crap search engine put in key words like Michael Stone not just obvious like PD, mental health act.

Made checklist with stage and key questions to use whilst doing analysis.

Appendix C19: Example of Supervision Notes

Supervision Notes Meeting 2

21 March 2004

Questions before supervision meeting:

When is workshop in May dates?

How to select data – newspapers? How to describe when writing up method section?

Research Aim – explore the ways in which category PD is constructed and used and with what consequences.

Answers from meeting:

Discussing first attempt at analysing *The Times* wed 26 June 2002 article.

Email when written up analysis

Subject positions – objective descriptive account therefore hard to identify subject positions. Subject positions are implicit vs. explicit therefore hard to identify and unpack.

Victims – constructed as innocent victims.

What would happen if for example stated in line 5 'Stone killed Lin, 45, a middle aged housewife with an interest in renaissance art etc'.. – would no longer be constructed as innocent.

Line 6 – Josie positioned as victim rather than survivor e.g. could have said 'Josie Russell, despite attacks, was able to fend off etc..'

Line 13 feed back into innocence, victim – even bereaved can think of other, generosity etc.

Need to be locked up – not necessarily to be punished like I initially thought but like an animal in a zoo, uncontrollable force.

Descriptive factual text but within that emotive terms – exceptions – embedded within dry legalistic then return to everyday language. Majority of text dry legalistic. Weighs more because emotive embedded in dry text.

Look at positionings within discourses. Subject positions are always contained within discourse. What positions within clinical, medical, legal discourse. How are victims positioned within legal discourse. Fleshing out the discourses.

Keep going back to the language used.

What kinds of things could you do or say?

What feelings could you have?

Possibilities for action- what kind of things could people do?

Focus on Shaun Russell – how his voice is being used, which discourse is he positioned in?

Line 13- by mentioning this disclaimer, stake inoculation, way of taking the weapon pout of the hands of the audience.

Visualise characters on stage for subject positions.

Agency – lots of work going on – trials etc to manage and contain this phenomenon. Also constructed as difficult task – lots of bodies.

Metaphor for constructions =- empty stage – who are the characters, wear labels on T shirt. Tool for identifying constructions.

1. Dangerous uncontrollable force
2. Agency working hard to do something
3. Victims – everyday info context, innocent, we are at risk, like us.

Positioning – we = nation, family? Position as member of that. Positioning PD as patient. Note terms that are used e.g. first person, us, them. Patient therefore positioned in medical context – can only do certain things. Think in spatial sense – visualise chess board.

Link between discourse and subject position.

Write up in structured sequence.

Subjectivity, opportunities for action in terms of positioning – few pages,,

Illness – not seen as responsible for his behaviour therefore not blameworthy. He himself victim of illness therefore social action appropriate to this is medical psychological treatment therefore sustain this pattern of action (exclude others?).

Appendix D1: Diagnostic Issues

Corey (1996) refers to Diagnostic & Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders (DSM IV, American Psychiatric Association 1994) as the bible for guiding practitioners in making diagnostic assessments and further comments that clinicians who work in community mental health agencies, private practice and other human service settings are generally expected to assess client problems within the framework of the DSM IV. Similarly, Millon & Davis (2000, p. 3) state “the system [DSM IV] is widely considered the official classification system or taxonomy for use by mental health professionals”. For these reasons, and on account of the widespread use and acceptability of DSM IV in the context of the present work, Simon’s presenting concerns shall now be discussed in relation to this classificatory scheme.

On account of his labile presentation, presenting concerns (anger, paranoia), and cocktail of medication (antidepressant, anxiolytic, mood stabiliser), Simon presents a challenge with respect to diagnosis. In addition, Simon was referred for anger management and, within DSM IV, there is an absence of a diagnostic category with anger as the central and defining feature. However, anger, aggression and violence are mentioned in DSM IV criteria for three of the personality disorders: borderline (‘inappropriate, intense anger or difficulty controlling anger’); antisocial (‘irritability and aggressiveness, as indicated by repeated physical fights or assaults’); and paranoid (‘..is a quick to react angrily or to counterattack’). This suggests that personality disorder as defined by DSM IV may be the most appropriate diagnosis for Simon. In addition, as Simon’s paranoia does not appear to be based on a psychotic illness, this too may be symptomatic of a diagnosis of personality disorder, more specifically paranoid personality disorder as defined by DSM IV (Note: see Box D3 below for DSM IV criteria for paranoid personality disorder). Previous case notes echo this judgement by describing Simon as suffering a “paranoid personality disorder with explosive tendencies”, a description that succeeds in capturing the key features of Simon’s presentation (frequent aggressive / violent outbursts & paranoia). These factors, along with the management difficulties experienced in the

present work (Note: see section entitled 'Complications in the Work, Professional Dilemmas and Making Use of Supervision'), described in the client's previous case notes and frequently mentioned in literature on working with personality disordered clients (Chiesa, Iaconi & Morris 1996; Cawthra & Gibb 1998; Hinshelwood 1999; Winston 2000; Ryle & Golyukina, 2000) all indicate a diagnosis of personality disorder.

Box D3:

**Diagnostic Criteria for Paranoid Personality Disorder
(DSM IV TR American Psychiatric Association 1994)**

A) A pervasive distrust and suspiciousness of others such that their motives are interpreted as malevolent, beginning by early adulthood and present in a variety of contexts, as indicated by four (or more) of the following:

1. Suspects, without sufficient basis, that others are exploiting, harming or deceiving him or her
2. Is preoccupied with unjustified doubts about the loyalty or trustworthiness of friends or associates
3. Is reluctant to confide in others because of unwarranted fear that the information will be used maliciously against him or her
4. Reads hidden demeaning or threatening meanings into benign remarks or events
5. Persistently bears grudges i.e. is unforgiving of insults, injuries or slights
6. Perceives attacks on his or her character or reputation that are not apparent to others and is quick to react angrily or to counterattack
7. Has recurrent suspicions without justification, regarding fidelity of spouse or sexual partner

B) Does not occur exclusively during the course of schizophrenia, a mood disorder with psychotic features, or another psychotic disorder and is not due to direct physiological effects of a general medical condition.

References

American Psychiatric Association (APA) (1994). *Diagnostic & Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders. 3rd ed.* Washington DC: American Psychiatric Association.

Cawthra, R. & Gibb, R. (1998). Severe personality disorder – whose responsibility? *British Journal of Psychiatry*, 173, 8-10.

Chiesa, M., Iacoponi, E. & Morris, M. (1996). Changes in health service utilisation by patients with severe personality disorders before and after inpatient psychosocial treatment. *British Journal of Psychotherapy*, 12, 501-512.

Corey, G. (1996). Cited in: A. Roth & P. Fonagy. *What Works for Whom? A Critical Review of Psychotherapy Research.* New York: Guildford Press.

Hinshelwood, R.D. (1999). The difficult patient: the role of scientific psychiatry in understanding patients with chronic schizophrenia or severe personality disorder. *British Journal of Psychiatry*, 174, 187-190.

Millon, T. & Davis, R. (2000). *Personality Disorders in Modern Life.* New York: John Wiley & Sons, Inc.

Ryle, A. & Golynkina, K. (2000). Effectiveness of time limited cognitive analytic therapy of borderline personality disorder: factors associated with outcome. *British Journal of Medical Psychology*, 73 (2), 197-210.

Winston, A.P. (2000). Recent developments in borderline personality disorder. *Advances in Psychiatric Treatment*, 6, 211-218.

Appendix D2: Contract and Terms of Therapy.

Contract & Terms of Therapy

1. The purpose of these sessions is to assess your psychological needs and to help you deal with your difficulties.
2. Appointments are arranged in 50-minute slots, therefore, lateness will reduce therapy time.
3. It is not normal practice to speak to the psychologist between sessions.
4. If an appointment cannot be kept, 24 hours notice must be given so that appointments can be offered elsewhere.
5. If you do not arrive for an appointment, the psychologist will write to you with a proposed course of action.
6. The psychologist will, after assessment, make a decision regarding your needs. Therapy offered will be for twelve sessions, followed by a review to assess progress and arrange further sessions if necessary.
7. Any information shared between the client and psychologist is confidential within the service. If however, it is considered that you present a risk to wither yourself or others, the terms of confidentiality may have to be breached.

Client: _____ Date: _____
Psychologist: _____ Date: _____

Appendix D3: Client Homework: Reading Material.
Anger, Stress & Coping with Provocation.

Among the many feelings that we experience, anger is one of the most complex and confusing. Anger is a powerful emotion – it gets people’s attention and it can mobilise us to deal with problem situations. On the other hand, anger can be a disruptive and destructive force in its effects on ourselves and others. Because anger can have harmful effects, we must learn how to manage this emotion and the thoughts and behaviours connected with it.

At some point in your life, someone probably told you to control your anger. You may have wondered, when you were given this advice, how you were supposed to do that. One age old suggestion is to hold your breath and count to 10. But this can be a little like putting a lid on a pot of boiling water. It makes much more sense to turn the heat down or take the pot off the fire.

Anger management does not mean suppressing your anger, keeping a tight lid on it. Nor does it mean denying that you are angry, pretending that it does not exist, and avoiding the problem or situation that has triggered you to become angry. What it does mean is knowing how to prevent and regulate your anger. It means learning how to not get angry in the first place and how to keep it at moderate levels of intensity when it is aroused. Most importantly, it means knowing how to take constructive action to resolve problems and conflicts.

In order to control and regulate anger, you must first understand it. The more that you know about your own anger, the easier it will be to control it. This manual is designed to teach you some important things about anger, to help you understand your personal anger patterns, and to present a number of effective strategies or coping skills for dealing with anger problems. No matter how troublesome your problems with anger have been, you can learn how to ‘defuse’ anger reactions and thereby improve your health, your job performance, and your personal relationships.

What is Anger?

Anger is a feeling, an emotion. It is different from aggression, which is an action that is intended to cause injury, harm or damage. Being angry is not the same as being aggressive or violent. Anger can lead to aggression, but feelings are different from actions. When you become angry, you lose your patience, jack-up your blood pressure, and want to act on impulse. Sometimes you will say or do things that you later regret. But becoming angry can also give you strength, determination and even satisfaction. It can keep you going when things get tough. Therefore anger can have good, as well as bad, effects. In learning how to regulate anger, you must learn how to minimise the negative effects and maximise the positive ones. To understand this better, there are some useful things to know about the functions of anger – that is the ways in which it affects our behaviour.

Positive Functions of Anger

- Anger is an energiser. It can give us strength and determination, mobilising the body's resources for self-defense and providing stamina for dealing with difficult circumstances. It can help us deal with conflict by providing fuel for the fight.
- Anger is a signal or cue. It tells us something about us, other people and situations. It can be a sign that something unjust, abusive or threatening is happening. In this sense it can serve as a cue that it is time to use stress coping skills.
- Anger can also be a way to express tension and to communicate negative feelings to others. Sometimes things stay bottled up until we get angry. The constructive expression of anger is an important way to resolve conflict, especially in one's personal relationships.
- The arousal of anger also potentiates a feeling of control. It can create a sense of being in charge of a situation, anger can help us feel like we are taking control of

a problem, however this does not necessarily mean that we are doing something to solve the problem.

Negative Functions of Anger

- Anger can have a disruptive effect on our thoughts and behaviour. It interferes with our ability to think clearly and inclines us to act on impulse without good judgment. If you do something because you are angry, it is often something that you later regret.
- Sometimes anger is used like a defensive barrier. When we get hurt or embarrassed, we get angry as a way to protect our pride. Anger is an externalising force – it says “there is nothing wrong with me. The problem is you, not me”. We sometimes get angry to keep from feeling hurt.
- There is a connection between anger and aggression. Anger can instigate or lead to aggression. When we become angry, the emotional force can drive us to act out our feelings, as if to discharge or release them. We can get angry and then try to take it out on someone or something.
- Becoming angry is sometimes a way to promote an impression or image of ourselves to others. It can be a kind of social role. At times we show our anger because we want others to see us in a certain way. Demonstrating anger becomes a way of building a social identity or reputation.

You can see that anger has many effects on how we think and how we act. It is very important to remember the difference between anger and aggression. Anger is a feeling to which you are usually entitled. Aggression is an action that causes harm. Being upset is one thing, hurting someone is a different matter. When you learn how to express anger constructively, it can lead to positive beneficial outcomes.

On the other hand, anger can be a disturbing force. It is physically upsetting. It involves strong physiological arousal, and when prolonged or too frequent it can have detrimental

effects on your health. Besides being an antagonistic reaction that can lead to harmful actions, anger interferes with your ability to deal with difficult situations. In many situations, anger is not only unproductive it can be your worst enemy. Anger often amounts to a self-imposed handicap.

Because your anger does have some positive aspects, you might not always recognise when it has become a problem for you. There are several characteristics of anger reactions, which indicate that anger has become a problem. These aspects of anger are its frequency, intensity, duration and form of expression.

When Anger is a Problem?

- **When it is too frequent.**

Some things would make anybody angry, but when routine situations and minor things are making you angry, it's probably happening too often. Sometimes it's very understandable that you get angry. For example, if someone were to abuse or mistreat a person whom you loved, anger is normal and appropriate. However there are many times when you get angry when it is not necessary, appropriate or useful. For example, when things don't go exactly as you'd like or when you jump to conclusions about another person. You must start to distinguish those times when it is all right to be angry from those times when getting angry serves no purpose. If you are getting angry several times each day, you clearly are becoming angry too much. You will learn how to reduce your anger frequency by changing the way you think and the way you act.

- **When it is too intense.**

Anger is something that occurs at different levels of intensity, from low to medium to high. A small or moderate amount of anger can be channelled

constructively, but high intensity anger is almost never useful. When you get really mad or lose your temper, you say things or do things that you regret later. High levels of anger not only lead you to act on impulse, they prevent you from thinking clearly. Intense anger does not permit you to evaluate alternatives and to act wisely.

High levels of anger are also a stress on the body. During anger your blood pressure rises, the heart beats faster, blood sugar increases, and muscles become more tense. Anger mobilises the body. But when this mobilisation serves no physical purpose, it causes unnecessary wear and tear on the system. This is especially true if anger occurs frequently and at high intensity.

- When it lasts too long.

The duration of anger can also be a problem. When you make too much of something and relive it over and over in your mind, anger interferes with your work and your enjoyment of life. It also then becomes easier to get angry all over again when something else goes wrong.

When your anger is prolonged, your body's systems are prevented from returning to normal levels, thus continuing to cause wear and tear. The main way that anger is prolonged is that you remind yourself about the things that upset you. By continuing to dwell on negative experiences, repeating them in your mind, you remain aggravated. Your memories, your attention, and the things that you say to yourself have a lot to do with how long you stay angry once you get angry.

- When it leads to aggression.

As you well know, aggressive acts get you in trouble, in addition to hurting someone else. When you feel abused or treated unfairly, you might want to lash out at the person who offended you. Anger, particularly when it is intense, pulls

for an aggressive response. Your muscles become tense the volume of your voice becomes louder, and you do things like clench your fists and stare sharply. During these moments there is a tendency to act on impulse. That is you might pop before you think of the consequences to others and to yourself.

Wanting to clobber somebody and actually doing it are two different things. But sometimes you might jump all over someone who has offended you because it is the only way you know how to act. Verbal aggression, like calling someone nasty names, and physical aggression, like punching , smacking or pushing are ineffective ways of dealing with conflict. They hurt other people and have a way of backfiring on you.

Summary: Problem Characteristics of Anger.

Anger is a problem when it is too frequent, when it is too intense, when it lasts too long, and when it leads to aggression. These aspects of anger are problematic because of the harmful effects they have.

When anger interferes with doing a good job or makes it hard for people to relate to you then it starts to have a high cost. It can prevent you from concentrating on your work, cause you to make mistakes, and keep you from being satisfied with your job. Anger pushes people away and makes it difficult for them to like you. Anger is the opposite of appreciation. When it is repeatedly directed at your family and friends, it not only hurts those whom you love, it reduces their interest in being supportive of you.

In addition to these bad effects on your personal relationships and your work performance, anger has harmful effects on your health. Because it involves the activation of many physical arousal systems, anger causes a strain on your body. Recent scientific studies have found that recurrent anger contributes to a number of serious illnesses, including heart disease and hypertension.

Goals.

At this point you might be wondering if learning how to control your anger means that the aim of this programme is to make you a wimp, a softie, a pushover. There is nothing further from the truth. The approach to anger control described in this manual is aimed at making you more effective, not less effective.

Don't confuse anger with getting things done. Anger is often misused as a way to solve problems. We seem to think that if we shout loud enough, then the other person will do what we want. Anger is an easy way to assert ourselves, trying to take charge of a situation.

Anger management does not mean bottling it up with a tight lid, it does not mean making believe nothing is bothering you, nor does it mean being anybody's punching bag. What it does mean is several important things:

- Learning how to not get angry when it is self-defeating.
- Keeping anger at moderate levels of intensity when it does occur.
- Expressing anger constructively towards others.
- Using effective problem solving strategies to change problems situations.

Now that you have learned about the nature of anger and its problematic aspects, lets take a look at what causes anger. This will be important for helping you deal with anger reactions and preventing them from occurring.

There are **4 basic causes of anger:**

- 1) External events or situations.
- 2) Thoughts and perceptions of events and situations.
- 3) Bodily states of arousal and activation.
- 4) Behaviour patterns.

None of these 4 factors causes anger by itself – anger is the product of the combination of these factors together, although all 4 may not be present to the same degree at any given time. This is not as complicated as it may sound. One simple thing that it means is that you do not become angry just because something “happens” to you. Of course things that happen do play a role in making you angry, but your thoughts, your prior arousal level, and your own behaviour play a big part in whether you become angry. How you think, how you feel and how you act are all interconnected.

External Factors

Anger is an emotional reaction to events or circumstances that are called provocations. There are many kinds of provocations but you can think of them as being of 4 main types:

1) **Frustrations.**

A frustration is when you are trying to do something and are blocked or disappointed. Examples of frustrations are when you are trying to get a job done and the tool or appliance that you need doesn't work or breaks, when you are in a hurry to get somewhere and you are held up, or when you are expecting something good to happen and then it doesn't.

2) **Annoyances and irritations.**

These are incidents that “get on your nerves” like excessive noise or interruptions. For example, when someone is being inconsiderate or is making a pest of themselves. Other forms of annoyances are things like minor accidents, such as tearing or soiling an article of clothing or accidentally breaking something that you like.

3) **Abuse.**

This can be either verbal or physical. Verbal abuse consists of name calling, cursing and other unkind remarks that are directed at you. Sometimes the abusive

remark is very obvious and direct, like when a four-letter word is used; other times it is more subtle and indirect, like when a person is being sarcastic or tries to make you feel like a fool. Physical abuse like pushing, grabbing, punching, or kicking occurs much less frequently than verbal abuse.

4) Injustice or unfairness.

These are situations where you have not been treated fairly or received what you deserved. For example, when someone is prejudiced against you, fails to honour an agreement, or makes a snap judgment without hearing your side of the story. We also can get angry at injustice when it is happening to someone else, like when we see or hear about someone being mistreated.

Thoughts & Perceptions: Things that go on in your head.

Anger is not caused by external events themselves - it is also caused by your thoughts about those events. Sometimes, in fact, thoughts about past events can recreate those provocations in your mind, making us mad all over again.

The same situation can mean different things to different people. Some people are said to be more sensitive than others about aspects of things that happen. In a similar sense, we often think of people as having certain “dispositions” or “temperaments”. Italians are thought to have hot tempers, while Scandinavians are seen as cool headed and Polynesians are known for being very mild mannered and cheerful.

It is commonly believed that these “dispositions” are ingrained, permanent characteristics, however, this is not the case. In fact these dispositions largely consist of particular styles of thinking, feeling and behaving that have been learned, both individually and culturally. Although it is often hard to change established habits, old styles of reacting to provocation can indeed be changed.

How you think about situations and events determines how you experience them and whether or not you become angry. This refers to your perceptions and beliefs about things that happen. What goes on in your head determines how you feel, and how you continue to feel. What goes on in your head can be understood in terms of 4 key elements:

- 1) Attentional focus.
- 2) Expectations.
- 3) Appraisals.
- 4) Self-statements.

To start with, you should realise that you get angry about things that you pay attention to. This doesn't mean that the remedy for anger is not to pay attention to anything that goes wrong. It means that to a large degree, anger is a matter of attentional focus. By learning how to shift your attention away from things that don't really matter you can avoid anger that is unnecessary and unproductive. And when you are angry about something that does matter, you can control your anger and your behaviour by shifting your attentional focus away from personal, ego-centred matters to objective, problem focused matters. This involves learning how to be "task-oriented" and will be explained fully later.

Your expectations about the way things should be or ought to be can also lead to anger. When expectations of yourself or others are set very high or are unrealistic, you set yourself up for anger experiences. Unrealistic expectations result in more things being perceived as unsatisfactory, and this can lead to irritation with oneself and other people. High expectations are linked to high standards, and that is a positive characteristic. There is nothing wrong with having high standards for yourself and others. The important thing is that your expectations be realistic and flexible, which means that you must learn to adjust your expectations according to the situation.

Another way that expectations can lead to anger is when you expect negative things to happen, creating a kind of mental set for provocation. This is a form of “looking for trouble”. When you are mentally geared for someone to say or do something unpleasant, certain aspects of their behaviour stick out and register in your mind more quickly. This may also mean that you do not recognise other aspects of their behaviour which are neutral or even positive or that you fail to consider whether the upsetting things are relevant to your needs in the situation.

In addition to your attentional focus and your expectations, there is a third element of thinking that influences anger. This is known as appraisal, which is another word for judgment, meaning, or interpretation. It is not the event itself that makes you angry, it's what the event means to you. How you appraise or interpret what happens determines whether or not you get angry. A frequent cause of anger is being too quick to “take it personally” when something unpleasant happens. For example, if you are having to wait for a service, and you think that you are being ignored or slighted, or if you are disappointed in not getting something that you wanted and think that someone was out to get you. When a person is rigid and inflexible in their appraisals, anger is a likely result. Learning how to see things from alternative viewpoints is a central part of anger control.

A final and important way that thinking influences how we feel is through the things we say to ourselves. Our internal conversations or private speech is an expression of our thoughts. The statements that we make to ourselves often precede, accompany or follow the things we feel. During anger incidents our self-statements play an important part in defining and shaping our emotion. For example, “I am going to tell that bastard just where he can stick it” “That's it I've had it” “Every time I see her it's the same old bullshit” or “Why doesn't she just get off my back”. These self-statements not only add fuel to the fire, they have a major role in prolonging anger after an incident is over. Anger is often recreated and inflamed by our private dialogue. On the other hand, as you will see later, your self-statements can be a valuable means of regulating anger and guiding your behaviour in conflict situations.

Each of these 4 aspects of thinking (attentional focus, expectations, appraisals, self-statements) are readily under your control. Once it has been determined how your anger is linked to each of these areas, changes can be made in the way you think that will minimise problems with anger and help you cope more effectively.

Arousal, Agitation & Mood.

Bodily states of arousal and activation have a part in anger. The saying that our “blood boils” when we become angry is not far from the truth, because increases in blood pressure are definitely associated with anger. In addition to elevations in blood pressure, the heart beats faster, muscles become more tense, breathing is more rapid, blood sugar increases and a variety of other biochemical changes take place in the body.

However, these changes inside the body during anger are only part of the story of how anger and physiological arousal are connected. The other part is when your body is already aroused or activated because you are under pressure or stress, then you can become angry more quickly. This is especially true when pressures in one area of your life carry over into another area, as when work pressures spill over into home life.

One way to understand this is in terms of tension and its build up. The arousal of anger is often a product of accumulated tension. When we feel strung out, we are more easily provoked. Tension and agitation are the companions of anger. Tense muscles, headaches and tightness in the chest reduce our tolerance for provocation. When our tension level is high, it takes something less serious to set us off. We suddenly treat a minor annoyance as though it were a catastrophe. Annoyances become aggravations. As the aggravation builds it also robs us of strength that is spent needlessly in making so much out of things that are of little consequence.

Work pressures, noise and even things like traffic congestion in automobile driving will affect your level of arousal. Also drinking coffee and smoking cigarettes, cause increases in arousal. It is not uncommon to find someone who routinely drinks over 6 cups of

coffee a day puzzled about why he is often on edge and annoyed. Smoking compounds this problem. Instead of having a heart rate in the range of 70-75 beats per minute, people who are heavy consumers of these common stimulants often have heart rates of 90-100 beats per minute. To effectively deal with anger, you must learn to reduce your exposure to things that elevate your general level of arousal, whether that be work pressures, traffic congestion, chemical stimulants, or obnoxious people. Reducing such exposure where possible can then be combined with techniques like deep muscle relaxation training and other arousal reduction methods to get an overall effect. Relaxation training for example can be an important antidote for counteracting the effects of tension on anger.

Being tense or highly aroused colours our entire disposition towards life, work and people. Being moody, cross or sour creates a crabby disposition that primes us for anger. This often comes from taking things, including ourselves, too seriously. When we lose our ability to take some distance from life's situations everything becomes more important than it needs to be. A person who is characteristically tense, annoyed and irritable is someone who has lost his or her sense of perspective.

A good indicator of taking things too seriously is losing your sense of humour. A sense of humour not only means being able to recognise a good joke and laugh at it, but also that we are able to laugh at ourselves – not in mockery, but in appreciation of the less serious aspects of our behaviour. Being able to roll with the punches, rather than stand rigidly in the face of adversity comes from a keen ability to tell the less serious from the more serious.

Behaviour Patterns

Anger is also a product of your behaviour patterns. Anger is not something that pops up at 4:00 pm and disappears at 4:05 pm on a predetermined schedule. Whether you stay angry, get more angry or become less angry is a direct result of how you behave when the provocation occurs. The intensity, duration, and reactivation of anger is linked to your behaviour. In addition, your own behaviour patterns play an important role in

determining the kinds of experiences that you have which can make you angry. Therefore there are several behaviour patterns associated with anger, which we will call:

- 1) Activation-Agitation
- 2) Antagonism-Hostility
- 3) Withdrawal-Avoidance

Activation-Agitation.

Activity patterns and lifestyles that are hard-driving and arousal-inducing can create circumstances in which one is often subject to pressure and frustration. Occupational habits are the main area where this comes into play. Individuals who work at jobs that involve many deadlines, time pressures and demands for productivity are very much at risk for anger. They become like a locomotive with engines set at full throttle. Once locked into this cycle of work pressure met by hard-driving behaviour, the person develops characteristics of impatience and irritability. The highly activated person, who is over eager to take on new challenges, trying to accomplish more and more things in shorter periods of time, creates a personal lifestyle that is both arousal-inducing and likely to encounter obstacles. Anger often results as a response to these obstacles and as a way to drive oneself and others to meet overly ambitious goals.

Antagonism-Hostility.

Expressions of anger and acts of aggression tend to elicit anger and aggression from others in return. If you react too quickly and too intensely to feelings of anger, you will act in ways that are antagonistic and breed further conflict. Negatives produce more negatives. A heated argument consists of a series of abusive remarks. Regardless of who starts it, an angry confrontation is at least a two party affair. Just as the other persons hostility or abuse has triggered your anger, an antagonistic response from you triggers theirs. This is known as an escalation effect.

Aggressive acts are often either acts of impulse, desperation or attempts to overpower the other person. Because aggression is an action that causes injury or damage, aggressive

behaviour easily gets you into trouble. As an impulsive act, aggression is doing something without thinking first and which is often regretted later. As an act of desperation, aggression is an attempt to overcome a sense of powerlessness and frustration. Aside from the immediate relief you might get, very little is changed in the long run. Lastly as an attempt to overpower, coerce, or trample, aggression only causes harm and pushes others further away. Real strength lies in composure not antagonism. It is much easier to dominate than to negotiate. To dominate means to bear down on another's weakness. Negotiation involves a respect for one another's strength or worth.

Withdrawal-Avoidance.

If you don't actively deal with a problem and "go away mad" several negative consequences may result. First there is nothing done about the problem, so the provocation remains. Second as you continue to think about the situation you will become more angry. Third the anger smoulders inside of you and can turn to resentment of the other person. Fourth, because you have not done anything to successfully change the situation, you can become discouraged and lose confidence. Finally, the anger that has not been directed appropriately at others might turn to self-criticism. Depression could be a final result. Depression can be thought of in exactly the terms that have just been described – as a low sense of personal worth, a sensitivity to unpleasant events, high self criticism, and a feeling of helplessness.

Each of these behaviour patterns influences your anger level, whether by contributing to its arousal or by prolonging its presence. To effectively manage your anger, you will need to make changes in how you act in situations of provocation and possibly make lifestyle changes to decrease your exposure to anger inducing situations.

Having given you this background about the nature of anger, its functions, causes, and problematic aspects, we can now turn to what can be done to help you control anger and cope with stressful situations that provoke it.

How to Resolve Anger Problems – Techniques of Anger Management.

At this point you have hopefully realised that even though anger is a complex thing, there is a great deal that is known about it and much that can be done about it. Now that you have learned many things about anger in general, you are in a better position to be able to deal with anger and its causes in your own life. The more informed you are about something the easier it is to change it.

As you also should know by now, anger management does not mean suppressing your anger or keeping a tight lid on it. Anger management means learning how to not get angry so often, how to keep it at low levels of intensity, and how to prevent it from lasting too long. Having a short fuse means that we react very quickly to too many things. Anger that lasts too long is heavy baggage that drains our energy. Anger management keeps us from being the victim of our own anger. When the time comes that anger is called for or justified, we can then feel more comfortable with being angry since we understand it and know what to do with it.

Anger management means taking action that is aimed at resolving a problem. It involves learning how to be task oriented. This means facing problems squarely in the face but without hostility. Confrontation can be constructive – it requires not taking things personally, sticking to the issues, and knowing how to say things. Hostility cuts, picks at, shoves and kicks. Constructive confrontation involves good judgement, diplomacy, and firmness. Self-awareness, self confidence, and communication skills are the keys.

Just as we examined the causes of anger in terms of thoughts, arousal, and behaviour, we will now discuss the regulation of anger from these same 3 standpoints.

Thought Controls.

1) Understanding your own feelings

A first step in anger control is to become an expert about your own anger patterns, knowing when you are angry and exactly what has made you angry. An important part of self-control is being in tune with your feelings and the things that arouse them. The first part of this manual was intended to help with exactly this. But, in addition to the background knowledge about anger in general, you need to be informed about your personal anger patterns.

A useful and important way to become educated about your anger patterns is to keep a diary record of anger incidents. In this diary you should record the anger incident and your anger intensity. You might also record the duration of your anger, and how you expressed it. By keeping the anger diary we can discover the situations that are linked to anger for you and begin to realise when anger was not necessary or in your best interest. Unnecessary anger is often due to fatigue, pressures, conflict and even insecurity. The diary listing can tell us when we are overreacting or when it is not so much the situation but your approach to it that produced the anger.

A second step is learning how to change your views or thoughts about these situations. As you should recall, anger can be a result of many things that go on in your head, like unrealistic expectations, or the exaggerated way that we take things personally. Instead of being locked into these anger-causing thoughts, you need to be able to see things from different angles or perspectives. Sometimes this requires that you step back and look at a situation from a distance, as though you were an outside observer. And instead of being provoked by your thoughts, you can use your own thoughts as self-instructions that will regulate anger and guide your behaviour.

2) Adjusting how you think

Remember that anger results from 4 key aspects of things that go on in your head: attentional focus, expectations, appraisals and self-statements.

You can begin to adjust your thinking in these areas and get rapid gains in anger control.

Attentional Focus.

How often do you find yourself dwelling on some annoying thing that happened hours or days before? Do you even find yourself paying attention to some isolated aspect of the situation, which does make you angry, ignoring many other aspects, which do not make you angry? Have you been distracted from getting work done because your mind is fixed on something annoying? Are you not enjoying yourself when you are with pleasant company because you keep thinking about some nuisance or irritation? These are all matters of attentional focus. To be angry about something you must pay attention to it.

Start to examine the things that you pay attention to. If paying attention to something that makes you angry doesn't accomplish anything, then stop paying attention to it. This, of course, isn't so simple because it is sometimes hard to know whether there is something to be gained by giving events or circumstances your attention. However, you can know that it would be wise to refocus your attention if you are being distracted from work or enjoying good things, if you are in a rut, continuing to dwell on something again and again, or if you are paying attention to somebody that has just "pushed your button". Each of these circumstances involves anger that is non-productive and self-defeating.

Expectations.

How often do you get upset because something didn't "go the way it was supposed to" or because someone "goofed up" or because you yourself made a mistake? How much of your anger is a direct result of the sheer number of things you try to accomplish day after day? Are you routinely getting mad at somebody because you are mentally set to see them do something or hear them say something which lights your fuse?

If your expectations are too high or unrealistic, you set yourself up for anger and disappointment. There is nothing necessarily wrong with having high expectations, if what that means is having high standards or ambitious goals. What is important is that your expectations are realistic and flexible. Expectations should be linked to situations,

and you must be able to adjust your expectations according to the situation. Being realistic implies making adjustments. What is unrealistic this week may be realistic next week or next month. Maintain your high standards and goals, but be patient with yourself and with others.

Appraisal.

There is no better antidote for anger than having a positive frame of mind. Anger is rooted in negative thinking. It is fuelled by being preoccupied with things that have gone wrong. One way to combat this negative syndrome is to maintain a constructive outlook about yourself and others.

An important part of maintaining a constructive outlook is to develop and keep your sense of humour. If you have a job with many pressures and responsibilities, and/or if you have many family responsibilities, you cannot survive happily unless you keep things in perspective. Be serious about your responsibilities, but don't take things too seriously. You must be able to step back and see everything in balance. Humour is an important ally. When you lose your sense of humour that can be a sign that you are on edge and are taking things too seriously. Anger is often the product of losing perspective.

Another way of understanding this is to recall how on some occasions you have gotten mad about some minor thing and then later on or the next day you realise that this wasn't anything to be so upset about. This is because you were able to see things in a different light or put it in perspective. On the other hand if you remain locked into your initial point of view as the only point of view, the anger will remain. A rigid or inflexible mentality is a sure fire way to get angry and stay angry. You must learn to be able to see things from alternative viewpoints.

Each of us looks at the world through our own pair of glasses. Learning to understand things from the other person's viewpoint can help prevent anger and keep it from becoming too intense. Try to put yourself in the other persons shoes, see the situation

from their eyes and in terms of their needs and responsibilities. Know where the other person is coming from, and remember, to the other guy, you are the other guy.

Another important way to combat the negative syndrome that is associated with anger is to be task oriented. This is both a mental or cognitive skill and a behavioural skill. Being task oriented is the best way to keep from taking things personally. To be task oriented you must have a clear sense of what has to be accomplished and then directing your attention and energy to getting it done. Know what has to be done, keep your mind on that objective, think about nothing else, and stay focused on what you need to do to accomplish this objective.

Self-Instructions: Coping by Talking to Yourself

The things you say to yourself can make you upset and can prolong the emotional upset long after it might otherwise have passed.

Just as our self-statements can stir up and prolong anger, they can also be used to regulate and control them. Here they can effectively take the form of self-instructions to guide the process of coping with aggravation and conflict.

The way self-instruction works is to first break down the anger experience into a sequence of stages. This helps us to deal with the whole provocation one part at a time rather than all at once. Here is how the stages go:

1) Preparing for provocation.

When you know that you will soon face something that is going to make you angry. This is not always possible, as anger often happens spontaneously without warning. But when a problem is anticipated, you are then able to work out a strategy for coping with it in advance. This also helps you develop a mental set that is conducive to anger control.

2) Impact and confrontation.

This is the immediate experience of the provocation. It either happens suddenly or it gradually develops. At this point you recognise that you are in a situation that provokes anger. The early signs of anger become signals or cues to cope.

3) Coping with arousal.

Agitation and tension begin to set in as the provocation progresses. This stage is included to cover the possibility that your attempts at anger management may not be successful. This may be due to a variety of reasons, including the severity of the provocation. Anger escalates as antagonism builds and diminishes as resolution is achieved. Mastery is an ideal that is not always possible to achieve.

4) Reflecting on the provocation.

This is often a time when you remind yourself about what upset you. Sometimes you relive the experience or even evaluate its effect on you. After a provocation, the kinds of thoughts and feelings we have depend upon the outcome of the conflict. If the conflict remains unresolved, continued coping is necessary. If the conflict is resolved, it is time for self-praise.

By reviewing anger as something that happens as a series of stages, we thereby break the provocation down into separate chunks. We may find that we do better or worse in one of these stages than others. Working with the separate chunks makes the anger problem more manageable. It also enables us to use self-statements for more specific purposes of coping.

Listed below are some self-statements that can be used as instructions to yourself that will help you manage anger. These are offered as examples. Each of them is not suitable for every situation or for every person. You should try to come up with your own set of self-statements that will help you manage anger.

1) Preparing for provocation

This is going to upset me, but I know how to deal with it.

What is it that I have to do?

I can work out a plan to handle this.

Remember, stick to the issue and don't take it personally.

I can manage the situation. I know how to regulate my anger.

If I find myself getting g upset, I'll know what to do.

There won't be any need for an argument.

Try not to take this too seriously.

This could be a difficult situation, but I believe in myself.

Time for a few deep breaths of relaxation. Feel comfortable, relaxed and at ease.

Easy does it. Remember to keep your sense of humour.

2) Impact and confrontation.

Stay calm. Just continue to relax.

As long as I keep my cool, I'm in control.

Just roll with the punches, don't get bent out of shape.

Think of what you want to get out of this.

You don't need to prove yourself.

There is no point in getting mad.

Don't make more out of this than you have to.

I'm not going to let him get to me.

Look for the positives. Don't assume the worst or jump to conclusions.

It is really as shame that he has to act like this.

For someone to be that irritable he must be awfully unhappy.

If I start to get mad, I'll just be banging my head against the wall.

So I might as well relax. There is no need to doubt myself.

What he says doesn't matter. I'm on top of this situation and it's under control.

3) Coping with arousal.

My muscles are starting to feel tight. Time to relax and slow things down.

Getting upset won't help.

It's not worth it to get so angry.

I'll let him make a fool of himself.

I have a right to be annoyed but let's keep the lid on.

Time to take a deep breath.

Let's take the issue point by point.

My anger is a signal of what I need to do. Time to instruct myself.

I'm not going to get pushed around, but I'm not going to go haywire either.

Try to reason it out. Treat each other with respect.

Let's try a cooperative approach. Maybe we are both right.

Negatives lead to more negatives. Work constructively.

He'd probably like me to get really angry. Well I'm going to disappoint him.

I can't expect people to act the way I want them to.

Take it easy, don't get pushy.

4) Reflecting on the provocation.

a) When conflict is unresolved.

Forget about the aggravation. Thinking about it only makes you upset.

These are difficult situations, and they take time to straighten out.

Try to shake it off. Don't let it interfere with your job.

I'll get better at this as I get more practice.

Remember relaxation. It's a lot better than anger.

Can you laugh about it? It's probably not so serious.

Don't take it personally.

Take a deep breath and think positive thoughts.

b) When conflict is resolved or coping is successful.

I handled that one pretty well. It worked.

That wasn't as hard as I thought.

It could have been a lot worse.

I could have gotten more upset than it was worth.

I actually got through that without getting angry.

My pride can sure get me into trouble, but when I don't take things too seriously I'm better off.

I guess I've been getting upset for too long when it wasn't even necessary.

I'm doing better at this all the time.

The idea of self-instruction is to guide your thoughts, feelings and actions in a way that deals with a particular problem or situation. Therefore you need to come up with self-statements suited to the particular situation. This is one important difference between self-instructions and simplistic "positive thinking", such as making mindless statements to yourself to "not be bothered by this or that" or to say over and over again that "everything is fine". There is no reason to believe that such simpleminded messages will be helpful. They can even make someone more angry.

To use self-instructions effectively you must:

- 1) Understand your anger patterns.
- 2) Be able to adjust how you think about situations.
- 3) Break down the provocation into stages.
- 4) Use self-statements that can get you to refocus, think constructively and take corrective action.

Arousal & Tension Reduction.

You can't be angry and relaxed at the same time. Anger is linked with tension. Because anger mobilises the body's resources, it gets you into higher gear. That means your heart beats faster, you breathe more quickly, your blood pressure goes up, and your muscles get tight. What it also means is that the more tense you are ordinarily, the easier it is to get angry. When you are uptight, little things seem like big things.

Your therapist or counsellor will introduce you to what is known as deep muscle relaxation or deep breathing. These are techniques that will enable you to lower your level of tension. You will be shown ways of relaxing mentally as well as physically. Once learned, these procedures can be used at various times throughout the day and have very definite effects in lowering your blood pressure and heart rate.

There are 2 purposes to the relaxation part of treatment. The first is to reduce your overall tension level so that your mental and physical energy is not spent needlessly. The second and most important is that you learn that you are able to control how you feel. When you have had a rough day, the relaxation techniques can help settle your nerves – it's like inducing a light sleep that restores your energy and balance. Also, knowing how to take a deep breath and use calming self-statements can be an effective way to cope with a provocation.

The many pressures of life create stress on our body's systems. When the stress is high enough, our internal systems become disordered. Learning techniques of relaxation helps to bring our body back to a state of harmony. When there is no harmony within, we can hardly expect our relationships with others to be harmonious. Relaxation is the achievement of inner peace. As you learn how to relax and that you are able to relax, you acquire a fundamental way of controlling anger.

Regulating your level of arousal and tension can best be achieved if you can establish a programme of activity that is designed to meet the goal. This might involve routine use of

relaxation techniques, meditation or aerobic exercise. It could also simply be taking a period of an hour to enjoy something like music, art or photography. Ideally you would put together some combination of these tension reduction activities and monitor the effects on your arousal and mood.

Just as relaxation and anger are incompatible, so too are humour and anger. Real laughter is a release. It is a look at the lighter side of things. Anger comes from seriousness and heavy concerns. Humour is an attempt to take some distance from life's aggravations. Have you ever noticed that the content of much of our comedy is exactly about things that would otherwise make us mad? Jokes about bosses, spouses, mother-in-laws, politicians and endless circumstances of frustration are all efforts to convert anger to humour. When we say that "someone can't take a joke" we are usually referring to their reaction of anger instead of an ability to laugh.

This is not to say that the world should be one big comedy. Life for most of us is a serious business. But sometimes we take ourselves too seriously. Humour reflects an ability to take some distance from life's heavier side. It is also a way that can help us to appreciate the positives rather than dwell on the negatives. Anger is often the result of us being too hard on ourselves and others. When we demand perfection of ourselves and others we lose sight of the good things because our eyes stay glued to shortcomings. All we tend to see then are weaknesses and disappointments. By keeping our sense of humour we can free ourselves of those self-imposed burdens. Remember the last time you had a good hardy laugh? Your face was bright, your eyes glistened, and your body and mind were relaxed and at ease.

Behavioural Controls.

Anger tells us a lot about ourselves. It means that we don't like being told what to do, we don't like getting pushed around, we don't like inconsiderate or abusive people, and we don't like being ignored, taken advantage of, being short-changed, or being treated like we are stupid. It also means that sometimes we'd like to haul off and clobber somebody.

When your anger gets control you can make matters worse or do things that you later regret. When anger is too high you may act before you think. Your own behaviour then aggravates the situation. Anger is different from aggression, but anger easily turns into aggression. If you overreact with antagonism, and that antagonism inflames your anger. This is sometimes the result of simply not knowing how to settle a dispute or how to go about saying what you want to say.

On the other hand anger can also become a problem if you back off from a conflict because you are afraid of what you will do. Sometimes you may be worried that the intense feelings will be too much to handle if you stay in there and confront the problem. Again, remember that anger is different from aggression. There are ways to square off with somebody who is upsetting you without losing control. This does take practice. If you do become angry, you must keep the arousal at low levels and use that arousal to be assertive. Through guided practice on those situations that do arouse anger, you will gradually feel more comfortable about knowing what to do and how to do it.

The key to the efficient expression of anger is learning how to be task-oriented. This means taking a problem solving approach to provocation. When you get angry that anger is due to something being different than you would like it to be. Being task oriented means directing your behaviour to correct a situation or get what you want out of that situation. It means taking action that is aimed at resolving the problem at hand. Therefore being task oriented is a behavioural skill as well as a cognitive skill.

Recall what was said earlier about being task oriented as a cognitive skill: it involves knowing what has to be done and keeping your mind on that objective, thinking about nothing else. Behaviourally you must then do the things that will accomplish the objective. But remember take it one step at a time. Some problems can't be resolved in the immediate situation. Sometimes the wisest thing to do is to arrange to discuss the problem at a later time when tempers cool down or when someone is less emotionally upset.

Taking action to correct a problem often does not involve confrontation. This is a matter of both diplomacy and strategy. First, if you remember what was said about putting yourself in the others persons shoes, confrontation may be inappropriate because it shows no regard for the other persons needs and responsibilities. Diplomacy involves mutual respect and therefore you should consider problem-solving alternatives that recognise the other persons worth. Secondly, there is no good reason to bang you head into a wall if you can't get round the barrier.

Anger is a self-imposed handicap in a problem situation. What you want are results. Sometimes raising your voice or flexing your muscles can get results. But don't confuse these simplistic effects as having any relevance to complex or long term problems and conflicts. To get lasting results you have to stick to the issues in a reasoned but determined way. Be smart, be patient, be determined.

To a large extent, the management of anger involves skills in communication. Being able to communicate angry feelings in an effective, non-hostile form is a central skill in anger management. If you can learn to respectfully tell someone that you feel angry, tell them what has made you angry, and tell them how you would like them to act differently, this has several important effects. It helps control the build up of anger, it prevents an aggressive over reaction, and it provides a basis for changing the situation that has caused the anger. Situations are not settled by hostility. They can only be settled by clear communication of feelings in a way that the other person can deal with constructively.

A final and important point is that sometimes the wrong people bear the brunt of our anger. When things do not go well at work, family members often get the flak. Anger that is meant for one person sometimes ends up being directed at someone else. When this happens, our relationships suffer and that takes its toll on us. Clearly then we have to learn how to express anger at the right time, with the right person, and in the right way. But in addition you must realise that supportive social relationships are helpful in many ways for dealing with anger.

When something has really gotten to you, it is important to have a trusted friend who is able to listen and to perhaps help you get a better perspective on the problem. Sometimes you may need someone to sit there while you let off steam. This, of course, may not solve very much, although at times you might then realise that you had become more upset than it was worth and maybe even have a laugh. Friends and loved ones who are not entangled in a conflict that is upsetting you can provide helpful suggestions about how to deal with certain people or support the steps you take to deal with the situation. Above all else, supportive relationships give you the sense that you are cared for and respected. They help foster that positive frame of mind that is essential to preventing and erasing anger.

Appendix D4:

Client Homework: Anger Management Diary.

Date	Situation What made you angry? Where were you? What were you doing? What was happening?	Behaviour What did you do? What would you liked to have done?	Feelings How did you feel? How angry did you get (0-10)?	Thoughts What were the thoughts going through you head? How much did you believe them (0-10)	Anger Control How well did you control your anger (0-10)?

Appendix D5: Information Processing Biases.

Biases in Information Processing Predisposing People Towards Anger (Novaco & Welsh 1989).

- Attentional Cueing.
Cues of inattentiveness and lack of interest on the part of others.
- Perceptual Matching.
Failure in past facilitated future perceptions of failure.
- Attribution Error.
Attribute causes of his distress to others letting him down.
- False Consensus.
Difficulty conceiving that others might view his apparent failures differently than he did.
- Anchoring Effects.
Judgement about self and others rigid and resistant to change.

Cognitive Errors Thought to Cause Emotional Distress (Beck 1976)

- Personalisations.
- Polarised Thinking.
- Selective Abstraction.
- Arbitrary Inference.
- Overgeneralisations.

Summary of Thinking Errors

(Dunne 1990)

1. All or Nothing.

You see things in black and white categories. If your performance falls short of perfect, you see yourself as a total failure.

2. Overgeneralisation.

You see a single negative event as a never ending pattern of defeat.

3. Mental Filter.

You pick out a single negative detail and dwell on it exclusively so that your vision of all reality becomes darkened, like a drop of ink that discolours an entire glass of water.

4. Disqualifying the Positive.

You reject positive experiences by insisting they “don’t count” for some reason or other. In this way you can maintain a negative belief that is contradicted by your everyday positive experiences.

5. Jumping to Conclusions.

You jump to a negative interpretation of situations, even though there is no definite evidence to support the conclusion you have jumped to.

a. Mind Reading.

Concluding that someone is reacting negatively to you without really knowing this or checking this out.

b. Fortune Telling.

You anticipate that things will turn out badly although you have no real way of knowing this. You feel convinced that your prediction is an already established fact.

6. Magnification (Catastrophising) or Minimisation.

You exaggerate the importance of things (like your mistakes or someone else’s achievements), or you “shrink” things until they appear tiny (e.g. your own

achievements / good points and other peoples imperfections). This is also called “binoculars trick”.

7. Emotional Reasoning.

You assume that your upsetting negative feelings are a reflection of the way things really are. “I feel guilty therefore it must be right that I should”.

8. Should Statements.

You try to motivate yourself with shoulds and shouldn'ts, as if you had to be whipped and punished before you could be expected to do anything. You use a lot of musts and oughts. When you use these words to yourself, the result is guilt. When you use them towards other people, you end up feeling angry, frustrated, and resentful.

9. Labelling.

This is an extreme form of overgeneralisation. Instead of talking about your behaviour, you attach a label to yourself e.g. “I'm a loser”, “I'm a failure” instead of “I've failed on this occasion” or “I lost on this occasion”. However someone else's behaviour annoys you, you attach a label to him - “he's a liar” “he's an arrogant so and so”.

10. Personalisation.

You see yourself as the cause of some negative happening which in fact is not your responsibility at all.

References

Novaco, R.W. & Welsh, W.N. (1989). Anger disturbances: Cognitive mediation and clinical prescriptions. In K. Howells & C. R. Hollin, eds. *Clinical Approaches to Violence*. Chichester: Wiley.

Beck, A.T. (1976). *Cognitive therapy and the emotional disorders*. New York: International Universities Press.

Dunne, J.J. (1990). *Summary of thinking errors*. [Lecture handout] (Personal communication, June 2000)

Appendix D6: Content of Session 10.

Simon presented for session 10 in a highly distressed state having been issued with a court summons. He stated that he had been involved in a road rage incident whereby a motorist verbally abused him. Simon stated that he did not overreact by becoming angry and was able to control his behaviour. I reinforced Simon's progress by congratulating him on managing this situation without resorting to his usual angry response. Apparently, the motorist drove away and Simon thought that was the end of matter, but he then received a letter stating that this man was pressing charges. Simon disclosed that he would not be attending court and stated that if the police turned up at his flat he would be armed with an assortment of weapons and would go into "flip mode" and take "some of them down with me". He mentioned that it was within his capabilities to seek revenge on people and he could easily obtain the address of other party involved and if he had a mind to do so could torch his house with his family in it.

In terms of managing this crisis, I immediately discussed with the service manager and other professionals the threats that Simon had made and sought their advice on the most appropriate course of action. The decision was made to contact the police and inform them of the threats that Simon had made and assist Simon in finding an appropriate solicitor to represent him.

Upon contacting the police I learned the other parties' version of events. The other motorist alleged that Simon had cut him up and, when they stopped at traffic lights, Simon had got out of his car and began pounding his fists on the window of his car shouting obscenities and racial abuse at the driver and his family. Simon then pursued the motorist for about 10 miles until they reached inner London where the motorist immediately stopped at a police station to report the incident. On hearing this version of events, I became very concerned. Historically, taking into account Simon's previous convictions for road rage and difficulties in controlling his anger when provoked, this version of events certainly sounded plausible. Had Simon deceived me? Was he the perpetrator and not the victim as he had led me to believe? Had I overestimated the

strength of our therapeutic relationship by assuming that Simon was honest in our sessions? Did Simon have an ulterior motive for attending sessions – namely assistance with legal issues? Was his forensic history more extensive than his case notes reported? Was he more of a danger to the general public than I had imagined?

As a foot note to this incident, Simon phoned me two days before he was due to appear in court to tell me that the charges had been dropped. I felt this was very suspicious and was left wondering whether he had in fact managed to get hold of this man's address and had threatened him. I was left with the disconcerting feeling that there was a lot I didn't know about this client.